THE

ANCIENT AND PRESENT STATE OF THE COUNTY AND CITY OF CORK.

CONTAINING A

NATURAL, CIVIL, ECCLESIASTICAL, HISTORICAL, AND TOPOGRAPHICAL DESCRIPTION THEREOF.

BY

CHARLES SMITH, M. D.

——— Res quæque ſuo ritu procedit, et omnes
Fœdere Naturæ certo diſcrimina ſervant. Lucretius.

Omnia incerta ratione, et in Naturæ Majeſtate abdita. Pliny.

VOL. II.

THE SECOND EDITION, WITH ADDITIONS.



DUBLIN:
PRINTED FOR W. WILSON, No. 6, DAME-STREET.
M, DCC, LXXIV.

F 521.1.6

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY
GIFT OF
DANIEL B. FEARING
30 JUNE 1918



ADVERTISEMENT.

THE ſame motives that induced a republication of the Hiſtory of Waterford, by the late learned Dr. Smith, perſuades the editor to offer a new edition of the Hiſtory of Cork, by the ſame hand: both works have received conſiderable corrections, and many important additions, from the author's manuſcripts; no expence has been refuſed to give each publication every additional embelliſhment, that was thought might contribute to obtain the encouragement of the public.

Nov. 6. 1749.

AT A BOARD OF THE PHYSICO HISTORICAL SOCIETY, THE REVEREND AND RIGHT HON. THE LORD VISCOUNT STRANGFORD IN THE CHAIR.

MR. CHARLES SMITH having laid before the Society a MS. copy of the ancient and preſent STATE OF THE COUNTY AND CITY OF CORK, with an accurate two-ſheet map of that county, &c. It is Ordered, that the ſaid work be publiſhed, with the approbation of this Society,

Signed, STRANGFORD.

J. MARSHAL, Secretary.

Imprimatur

ED. BARRY, M. D. Vice-Preſident.



TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE

JOHN

EARL OF ORRERY,

Baron of BROGHILL, and Baron BOYLE of MARSTON.

MY LORD,

IT might have been a preſumption in the Author, to have inſcribed this Work to your Lordſhip, if the ſubject of it did not, in ſome meaſure, merit your Lordſhip's notice: for I humbly conceive, the deſcription of a country, that owes ſo many great advantages to your Lordſhip's anceſtors, cannot

not claim a more proper patron, than one of the noble family of BOYLE; ſo that I flatter myſelf, it will not be thought impertinent to preſent it to your Lordſhip, ſince it would be unpardonable to inſcribe it elſewhere.

This county has had the honour to give the title of Earl to the firſt of your Lordſhip's anceſtors who ſettled in IRELAND; a dignity none ever more juſtly merited. Although that great man received perſonal honour by the title of Earl of CORK; yet the county received more intrinſic benefits from him, who was certainly the greateſt advancer of every improvement in it, that ever the kingdom knew. He not only erected ſeats and private buildings, but churches, hoſpitals, ſchools, bridges, and other public works, owe their foundation to his munificence: nor were theſe all; for IRELAND received ſuch additional ſtrength from the conſiderable towns he built, witneſs thoſe of BANDON, CLOGHNAKILTY, INISKEEN, &c. that when the penetrating CROMWELL ſaw them, he acknowledged "if there had been "an Earl of CORK in every county, the "IRISH could never have rebelled."

But theſe (though laſting monuments of worth and magnificence) were not the only benefits this county received from your Lordſhip's anceſtors. For, when a torrent of deſtruction waſted the land, in the times of anarchy and rebellion, the ſons of that nobleman made a brave ſtand againſt the enemy; one of whom fell, fighting for his religion

religion and his country, in the battle of LISCAROLL, where three of his brothers alſo ſignalized themſelves; and the youngeſt (afterwards Lord SHANNON) narrowly eſcaped being ſlain, in a magnanimous and ſucceſsful attempt to recover his brother's body, with his horſe and arms, from the enemy.

It would, my Lord, be tedious to mention the particular actions of your noble anceſtor, the firſt Earl of ORRERY, in this country. The ſeveral battles he fought in it, were ſo many defeats given to the IRISH; in which, though always victorious, he charged at the head of ſingle troops, in compariſon of an army on the enemy's ſide. In imitation of his father, he alſo founded towns, and planted ENGLISH colonies in this county, of which CHARLEVILLE and CASTLEMARTYR are remaining inſtances. Theſe were, my Lord, actions truly noble, and truths that will long ſhine in the IRISH annals.

This noble and heroic conduct of ſo many illuſtrious anceſtors, would be thought, by many perſons, a ſufficient ſtock of honour for them to ſubſiſt upon, without any purſuits of their own; but your Lordſhip hath nobly diſtinguiſhed yourſelf, by receiving nothing from your family, which you have not ſhewn an equal ability and willingneſs to repay, and tranſmit to your poſterity; and the circle of your acquaintance obſerve you with pleaſure, exerting the ſame public ſpirit, the ſame generoſity and love of liberty, and the

the ſame taſte for the polite arts, that has not only rendered the name and family of BOYLE ſo truly amiable to GREAT-BRITAIN and IRELAND, but alſo ſo much celebrated throughout EUROPE.

May the ſame happy taſte be ever as conſpicuous in your Lordſhip's poſterity, and may the example of your Lordſhip continue to influence them to the purſuit of it, as you have done THAT ſo well pointed out to you by your anceſtors, is the ſincere wiſh of,

MY LORD,

Your Lordſhip's moſt obedient,

and devoted humble Servant,

Charles Smith.

CONTENTS.

VOL. I.

THE INTRODUCTION. *Page* i

BOOK I.

Containing the ancient Names of the Territories and Inhabitants, with the Civil and Eccleſiaſtical Diviſion thereof.

CHAP. I.

Of the ancient Names of the Territories, and Inhabitants of this county, together with thoſe of the middle and preſent Age. 15

CHAP. II.

Of the Eccleſiaſtical ſtate of this County. 61

CHAP. III.

An account of the foundation of the Collegiate Church of YOUGHAL: *with the particulars of a remarkable diſpute between the Earls of* STRAFFORD *and* CORK, *relating to this Foundation.* 82

CHAP. IV.

Of the Bounds, Extent, Length and Breadth of this County, with its Latitude and Longitude. 92

BOOK II.

Containing the Topography of the County and City of Cork.

CHAP. I.

A Topographical Deſcription of the Towns, Villages, Churches, Seats, &c. in the Baronies of IMOKILLY *and* KILNATALLOON, *with the Town of* YOUGHAL. 99

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

Containing a Deſcription of the Baronies of BARRYMORE, BARRETS *and* MUSKERY. 154

CHAP. III.

A Deſcription of the Barony of KINALEA *and* KERRY-CURIHY, *the Towns of* KINSALE *and* BANDON, *with the adjacent Baronies of* COURCIES, IBAWNE *and* BARRIROE, *and the Cantred of* KILBRITTON. 207

CHAP. IV.

The Barony of CARBERY. 250

CHAP. V.

The Barony of BEAR *and* BANTRY. 283

CHAP. VI.

The Topography of the Barony of DUHALLOW, *with that of* ORRERY *and* KILMORE. 291

CHAP. VII.

The Topography of the Town and Liberties of MALLOW, *with the Baronies of* FERMOY *and* CONDONS. 323

CHAP. VIII.

A Topographical Deſcription of the Liberties of the City of CORK. 352

CHAP. IX.

The preſent State of the City of CORK, *its ancient and modern Names, Situation, Extent, Churches, Hoſpitals, Abbeys, public Buildings, Schools and other Foundations, Government, Officers, Courts, Franchiſes and Privileges, Companies, Militia, Arms,* &c. 36

CONTENTS.

VOL. II.

BOOK III.

Containing the Civil Hiſtory of the County.

CHAP. I.

An account of ſome particulars, which are recorded to have happened in this County, before the arrival of the ENGLISH. 9

CHAP. II.

A ſeries of annals from the arrival of the ENGLISH *in* IRELAND, *to the death of king* HENRY VIII. 13

CHAP. III.

Containing the reign of queen ELIZABETH, *which includes the ſeveral rebellions of the earl of* DESMOND; *and the defeat of the* SPANIARDS *at* KINSALE. 41

CHAP. IV.

Including the reign of king JAMES I. *and part of king* CHARLES I. *to the breaking out of the rebellion in* 1641. 94

CHAP. V.

From the breaking out of the IRISH *rebellion, to the reſtoration of king* CHARLES II. 116

CHAP. VI.

From the reſtoration of king CHARLES II. *to the death of that prince.* 177

CHAP. VII.

From the death of king CHARLES II. *to the preſent Time.* 194

BOOK

BOOK IV.

Containing the Natural History of the County.

CHAP. I.

Useful hints for erecting several arts and manufactures in this County, either neglected or ill prosecuted therein. 235

CHAP. II.

The rise and progress of the rivers in this County. 257

CHAP. III.

Of the Medicinal Waters hitherto discovered in this County, with an Analysis of them. 267

CHAP. IV.

A new Hydrographical Description of the Harbours, Creeks, Bays, Roads, Islands, Points, and Head Lands on the Coasts of this County, with other Matters relative thereto. 288

CHAP. V.

Of the Fish and Fisheries on the Coasts of this County. 304

CHAP. VI.

A Catalogue of the BIRDS *observed in this County.* 325

CHAP. VII.

Of rare and useful Plants found growing in this County. 354

CHAP. VIII.

Of the most remarkable Fossils discovered in this County. 365

CHAP. IX.

An Account of some Phænomena observed in the Air, and the Effects produced by Lightning in this County; with some general Observations on the Weather. 400

CHAP. X.

Of some ancient Monuments of the old IRISH *and* DANES, *observed in this County.* 406

CHAP. XI.

Of remarkable Persons born in this County. 420

THE

THE ANCIENT and PRESENT STATE OF THE COUNTY AND CITY OF CORK.

BOOK III.

Containing the Civil Hiſtory of the County.

CHAP. I.

An Account of ſome particulars, which are recorded to have happened in this County, before the arrival of the Engliſh.

HAVING had the advantage of ſeveral original MSS, and other curious materials relative to the civil hiſtory of this county; I deſign, in this part of the work, to give the reader theſe originals as full, and as little altered, as poſſible; and, in order to make the more room for them, I have confined myſelf to ſhorter relations of ſuch paſſages as are already in print to which I

always refer, for the benefit of thoſe perſons, whoſe curioſity may lead them to make a more minute inquiry into the civil hiſtory of this country.

A. D. 125. The firſt notable tranſaction, that I find mentioned by hiſtorians (1) in this part of the country, is an account of a memorable battle, fought at Ard-Neimheidh, i. e. the great iſland, between Niadh Nuaget, and Ængus monarch of Ireland; in which conflict, the former recovered the crown of Munſter from the latter.

309. Several ancient writers (2) mention frequent excurſions of the inhabitants of theſe parts into Britain, about this time; firſt, under the government of Conſtantine Chlorus, father to Conſtantine the great; ſecond, in 360, under the conſulate of his ſon Conſtantine, as Amianus Marcellinus teſtifies (3); and new colonies of them ſettled in North-Britain not long after, as Alfordus, an ancient author quoted by Porter (4), witneſſeth. Gildas alſo mentions other colonies tranſporting themſelves thither; as does alſo Amianus-Marcellinus again (5), about the time of Valentinian.

528. The memorable battle of Cuille was fought, wherein great numbers of the people of this county periſhed. Keating (6) ſays, the ill ſucceſs of this engagement was owing to the prayers of a devout woman, who implored heaven for vengeance on that people who had uſed her ill.

548. This year, Munſter was afflicted with a great plague, called, in the Iriſh MSS. Chromchonaille.

664. Bede (7) mentions another plague through Ireland this year; and ſays, that, on the 3d. of May, there was a great eclipſe of the ſun about the 10th hour.

(1) Keating, p. 227.
(2) Apud Eumen. Paneg. 10. Conſtantin.
(3) Lib. 20. Cap. 1 & 3. Romæ 1690. 4to.
(4) Compend. Ann. Reg. Hibern.
(5) Lib. 26. (6) Lib. 2.
(7) Hiſt. Eccleſ. lib. 2. Cap. 27.

hour. Some Iriſh MSS. mention this peſtilence by the name of Buidhe Chonnaile. A. D.

The annals of the four maſters mention another plague to have raged violently this year. 685.

The city of Cork, and adjacent country, were ranſacked by a fleet of Danes. See the Munſter annals MSS. and Colgan's Act. Sanctor. p. 15. 820.

In the latter end of March, this year, Hugh Dorndighe being monarch of Ireland, there happened ſuch terrible ſhocks of thunder and lightning, that above 1000 perſons were deſtroyed by it, between Corca-Baſcoin (a part of this county then ſo called) and the ſea-ſide. At the ſame time, the ſea broke through its banks in a violent manner, and overflowed a conſiderable tract of land. The iſland then called Inisfadda, i. e. the long iſland, on the W. coaſt of this county (8) was forced aſunder and divided into three parts. This iſland lies contiguous to two others, viz. Hare-iſland and Caſtle-iſland, which lying in a range, and being low ground, might have been very probably then rent by the ocean. So that what the poet has related to have happened to Sicily may be here applied. 830.

Hæc loca vi quondam, & vaſta convulſa ruinâ,
(Tantum ævi longinqua valet mutare vetuſtas)
Diſſiluiſſe ferunt: Cum protinus utraque tellus
Una foret, &c. Æneid. Lib. III. v. 414.

——————The Italian ſhore
And fair Sicilia's were but one before
An earthquake caus'd the flaw; the roaring tides
The paſſage broke that land from land divides:
And where the lands retire, the ruſhing ocean
glides. DRYDEN.

During the reign of Connor, monarch of Ireland, this country was miſerably harraſſed by the Danes; 837.

(8) Keating, p. 52. alſo an old Iriſh MS.

who, ſays Keating (9), began to ſettle in the iſland; and, among other devaſtations, Inis-Damhly, i. e. Cape-Clear (10), and alſo Cork, were plundered and burned.

874. Donaldus, called Scriba Corcagienſis, a learned man mentioned in the annals of the four maſters, flouriſhed about this time.

913. Cork was, this year, burned and plundered by the Danes (11), and in the year 915 (according to ſome MS. annals in Iriſh) the greateſt part of Munſter was waſted by them. The following year, the Munſtermen defeated them in a pitched battle; but in Leinſter, the Danes, on their ſide, vanquiſhed the Iriſh (12).

918. The Danes of Munſter being now in peaceable poſſeſſion of this province, joined a party of their countrymen from Scandinavia, and ſailed to Albania, i. e. Scotland, where they committed great ravages (13).

960. The Danes being at war with the Iriſh, burned and plundered Cork (14). This country was alſo waſted by them in the years 1012, 1016, 1026, 1048, and in 1081, as the ancient chronicle of the church of Kildare, and the annals of the four maſters record.

1089. The Danes of Dublin, Waterford, and Wicklow, united their forces to attack Cork; but they were overthrown in battle, by the Iriſh of Oneachach, a part of S. Carbery (15).

1131. Turlough, monarch of Ireland, father to Roderic O-Connor, king of Conaught, reduced Munſter, and divided it into two parts, viz. Deſmond and Thomond, or N. and S. Munſter: the firſt, he gave to Donough Mac-Carty, who founded the kingdom of Cork; and the other, he conferred on Connor O-Brien (16). Cork,

(9) Keating, p. 428.
(10) Vid. alſo Colgan's Trials Thaum.
(11) Ibid. p. 635.
(12) MS. Annals.
(13) Id. ibid.
(14) Colgan ut ſupra.
(15) Ware's Annals.
(16) MS. Annals.

Cork, and the adjacent country, are recorded to have been, at this time, quietly poſſeſſed by the Danes or Oſtmen. 1172.

CHAP. II.

A ſeries of annals, from the arrival of the Engliſh in Ireland, to the death of king Henry VIII.

THIS year, Dermot Mac-Carty, king of Cork, ſwore fealty, ſubjected his country to the king of England, and gave him hoſtages, as a ſecurity to pay him a yearly tribute (1). The tax raiſed by king Henry II. for his expedition into Ireland, (as appears from an ancient record, preſerved in the tower of London, quoted in a MS. in the library of Trinity-College, Dublin) was anno 18 Regn. Scutagium pro exercitu Hiberniæ impoſitum ad 20 s. pro quolibet feodo, i. e. 20 ſhillings for every knight's fee. Henry II. A. D. 1172.

Earl Strongbow, with his army, was this year attacked at Dungarvan, by a Daniſh fleet from Cork, conſiſting of 35 ſail, under the command of Gilbert, ſon of Turgeſius, a valiant but tyrannical Oſtman prince, who was killed, by David Walſh, a brave Engliſh leader; in which battle, the Engliſh gained a compleat victory. Raymond le Gros marched the forces to Waterford, with a booty of 4000 cattle; he having alſo defeated Dermot Mac-Carty, king of Cork, who had attacked him at the ſame time the naval engagement happened, notwithſtanding the fealty ſworn by him, a few years before, to king Henry (2). 1074.

The kingdom of Cork was, this year, granted to Milo de Cogan, and Robert Fitz-Stephen, by king 1177.

(1) Giraldus Cambrenſ. Hib. Expugnat.
(2) Ware ut ſupr. Cox. Vol. 2. p. 27.

Henry II. king Henry II. [See Vol. I. Book I. Chap. I.] About
A. D. this time, Dermot Mac-Carty's ſon Cormac, rebelled
1177. againſt his father, and having taken him priſoner, uſed him barbarouſly. The old king applied to Raymond le Gros, who was then at Limerick, for his aſſiſtance; he marched to his relief, vanquiſhed the rebellious ſon, and delivered him up to his father, who cauſed him to be beheaded (3); and for this ſervice, Raymond had a large territory in the county of Kerry, granted to him by king Dermot; where he ſettled his ſon Maurice, who married Catherine, daughter to Milo de Cogan, and there grew ſo powerful, that he gave his name both to his poſterity and country; the former, being called from him Fitzmaurice (of whoſe family the earls of Kerry are deſcended) and the latter, the barony of Clanmaurice in that county.

Milo de Cogan and Fitz-Stephen, about this time, invaded Conaught; but for want of a ſufficient force, and proviſions being ſcarce, they were obliged to quit the enterpriſe.

1179. In order to ſecure a quiet poſſeſſion of this country (granted them by king Henry,) they came to an agreement with Dermot king of Cork, and the other Iriſh chiefs, to let them have 24 cantreds at a ſmall annual rent; and they divided ſeven others, which lay contiguous to the city, between themſelves, as is mentioned at large, Vol. I. Book I. Chap. I. They alſo agreed, at the ſame time, to divide the rent of the other 24 cantreds equally, which they had granted to the Iriſh. Fitz-Stephen alſo granted three cantreds to his ſiſter's ſon Philip de Barry, who ſoon after built the caſtle of Barry's-Court, and ſome ſay, alſo that of Shandon, near Cork.

1185. Milo de Cogan, and young Fitz-Stephen, having occaſion to treat with the people of Waterford, went to Liſmore, to which place they were invited by one Mac-Tirid, who treacherouſly murdered them,

(3) Cambrenſis.

them, and five of their ſervants; upon which, the Iriſh took up arms, and joining all their forces under Mac-Carty, who ſtill retained the title of king, they beſieged Cork, not doubting to expel all the Engliſh, and Robert Fitz-Stephen then ſhut up in that place; upon this exigency, he diſpatched a meſſage to Raymond le Gros, then at Wexford, for his aſſiſtance; who directly ſet ſail, with 100 archers and 20 knights, and coaſting the country, arrived in the river of Cork with great expedition; with this reinforcement, Fitz-Stephen made a ſally, routed the Iriſh at the firſt onſet, and, after ſeveral ſkirmiſhes with them, by putting ſome of their chiefs to death, and baniſhing others, they reduced the country to their obedience (4). This year, Philip de Barry, with Girald, commonly named Cambrenſis, arrived in Ireland, with a ſtrong party, about the end of February, not only to aſſiſt Fitz-Stephen, but alſo to recover his lands of Olethan, which Ralph, the ſon of Fitz-Stephen, had unjuſtly detained; but king John granted theſe three cantreds afterwards to his ſon William de Barry, to hold them by the ſervice of 10 knight's fees. Henry II. A. D. 1185.

The Munſter chiefs revolted again, this year; for Mac-Carty, king of Cork or Deſmond, and O-Brien, king of Thomond, joined the king of Conaught, and waſted all the Engliſh plantations (5). Friar Clin, in his annals, ſays, there happened a great eclipſe of the ſun this year, after which it continued, for ſome time, of a bloody colour.

This year, Dermot Mac-Carty, king of Deſmond, was ſlain by Theobald Walter, with a party of the Engliſh, as he was holding a conference with other Iriſh chiefs near Cork (6). 1186.

Donald Mac-Carty demoliſhed the caſtle of Imokilly, and killed many of the Engliſh; he alſo Richard I. A. D. 1196.

(4) Girald. Cambr. ut ſupr. (5) Ibid. (6) Ibid.

Rich. I. A. D. 1196. alſo plundered the caſtle of Kilfeakle. Colgan ſays, there was a church in Muſkery, called by this name, i. e. Eccleſia dentis, from a tooth of ſaint Patrick kept there. This caſtle, probably, ſtood near it; but the place is not now known. Soon after, the Engliſh aſſembled their forces, which made up a good army; but by the interpoſition of ſome mediators, a peace was concluded, and both armies diſperſed (7).

1198. This year, died Richard de Carew, a man of great power and name in this kingdom, who built ſeveral caſtles in this county.

John A. D. 1199. John Deſpenſer was made provoſt of Cork, and he is the firſt magiſtrate recorded to be in that city.

1201. The country of Muigh Fenin, i. e. Fermoy, was miſerably waſted by the diſcords of two great men, Philip de Wigornia, and William de Brauſe. The following year, the caſtle of Knockgraffin, and ſome others that were ſeized by Philip, were, by the king's commands, reſtored to William (8).

1210. Cork was, this year, with eleven other counties, made ſhire ground by king John, who appointed ſheriffs, and other proper officers to govern them (9).

Hen. III. A. D. 1216. King Henry III. wrote to the arch-biſhops of Dublin and Caſhel, to conſecrate Geoffry White, biſhop of Cork; and therein gives him the character of a learned, provident, and honeſt man.

1234. On the 7th of April, there appeared in Cork, and ſeveral other places, the reſemblance of four ſuns at once (10).

1247. John de Cogan, who was a deſcendant of Milo, together with Theobald Butler, were, this year, lords juſtices of Ireland.

The

(7) Girald. Cambr. ut ſup. (8) Ware's Ann.
(9) Ann. of Dr. Dudley Loftus in Marſh's library.
(10) MS. Annals.

The wars of the Mac-Cartys began with the Fitz-Geralds, in which 1250 perſons were ſlain in Deſmond (11). Hen. III. A. D. 1248.

This year, died Maurice Fitz-Gerald, lord Offaley, who was one of the lords juſtices of Ireland, by commiſſion dated Sept. 2d. 1232. He was buried in the church of the friars minors at Youghal, which monaſtery he founded in 1232. The king, in the year 1216, granted a charter to this Maurice, for the reſtitution of Manooth, and all the other lands which his father died ſeized of. 1257.

Sir Richard de Rupella, or Roch, as Clyn calls him, was made lord juſtice of Ireland; who being called into England, ſir David de Barry was inſtituted in his place, in 1267; he did excellent ſervice in compoſing ſome differences between the Bourks and Giraldines, who were too ſtrong for the former governors. The Mac-Cartys took up arms, ſurpriſed John Fitz-Gerald, and ſlew him, with his ſon Maurice, at Callen, in Deſmond, with ſeveral knights, and other gentlemen of that family; and ſo oppreſſed them, that the Fitz-Geralds durſt not put a plow in the ground for twelve years. Soon after, ſome diſſentions aroſe between the Iriſh of the territories of Carbery and Muſkery, headed by the Mac-Cartys, Donovans, Driſcols, Mahonys, and Swineys, ſo that they weakened and deſtroyed each other; whereupon the Fitz-Geralds began again to recover their power and authority (12). 1261.

Maurice Fitz-Maurice Fitz-Gerald, was made lord juſtice of Ireland, June 23d. Edward I. A. D. 1272.

The houſes of the knights templars were ſuppreſſed in this county, by an order of king Edward I. directed to ſir John Wogan, lord deputy of 1304.

(11) Clyn's Annals.
(12) Clyn's Annals, and the book of Howth.

Edw. I A. D. 1304 Edw. II. of Ireland; and ten years after, viz. 1314, the knights hoſpitallers were put in poſſeſſion of their lands.

1308. This year, Maurice Caunton, alias Condon, killed Richard Talon; and the Roches, in a pitch'd battle, ſlew him: the ſame year, ſir David Caunton was hanged in Dublin (13).

1310. There was ſo great a ſcarcity of corn, this year, in Ireland, that an eranc of corn ſold for 20s. and upwards (14).

1311. This year, William Roche was killed in Dublin, by an arrow, which, ſay the annals, an Iriſh highlander ſhot at him (15).

1315. The Scots having, to the number of 6000 men, invaded Ireland, under the command of Edward Bruce, the Iriſh of Munſter took up arms in order to join him; but by the vigilance of ſir Edmund Butler, then governor of Ireland, they were prevented: upon which, Bruce went back to Scotland;

1316. but the following year, he returned with a more powerful army, committed great ravages, and cauſed himſelf to be crowned king at Dundalk. From the north, he marched to Limerick; about palm-ſunday, came to Caſhel; and thence to Nenagh, where he waſted all the lord juſtice's lands. The Engliſh aſſembled an army of 30,000

1317. men at Kilkenny; and in eaſter-week, 1317, ſir Roger de Mortimer, who was appointed lord juſtice, landed at Youghal, with 38 knights (16); upon whoſe arrival, Bruce fled into Ulſter, but he was purſued by the lord juſtice, who encountering him, ſlew him and moſt of his men, and preſented his head to king Edward II. The Conaught rebels being annimated with the ſucceſs gained by Bruce, on his firſt arrival, entered this province, and ſlew the lord Stephen of Exeter, Miles de Cogan, and eighty of the Barrys and Lawlers.

Alexander

(13) Cambden's Annals.
(14) Ibid.
(15) Ibid.
(16) Clin's Annals.

Alexander Bicknor, archbiſhop of Dublin, and lord deputy of Ireland, landed at Youghal (17). Edw. II. A. D. 1318.

There was a great murrain of oxen and kine this year throughout all Ireland (18). 1324.

This year, James Fitz-Robert Keating, the lord Philip Hodnet, of the great iſland, and Hugh Condon, were ſlain in a battle, by the Barrys and Roches of this county. Edw. III. A. D. 1329.

In January, Maurice Fitz-Thomas of Deſmond, being the moſt active nobleman in thē kingdom, was ſummoned by ſir John Darcy, lord juſtice, to fight the Iriſh rebels, then in arms; which he did, with near 1000 of his own men, and had the promiſe of the king's pay. He routed the O-Nolans, in the county of Wicklow; as alſo the O-Morroughs, and other ſepts. But the revenue of the kingdom being too ſmall to ſupport the war, and very little aſſiſtance ſent out of England, he, in imitation of the Iriſh bonnaught, brought in the cuſtom of coin and livery (19), i. e. he and his army took horſe meat, man's meat, and money from the king's ſubjects, without any ſatisfaction; a practice followed by moſt of the commanders after his time (ſir Thomas Rokeby excepted) by which means, the freeholders of this 1329-30.

and

(17) Camb. Annals. (18) Ibid.

(19) Coin and livery was an ancient cuſtom of the Iriſh; for by the fourth article of the ſynod of Caſhel, mentioned by Giraldus Cambrenſis, it is provided, that all the church lands and penſions of the clergy, throughout Ireland, ſhall be free from all ſecular exactions and impoſitions; and eſpecially that no lords, earls, or noblemen, or their children or family, ſhall henceforth take or extort any coin or livery, coſheries or cuddies, or any ſuch like cuſtom from henceforth in or upon any of the churches lands: and likewiſe, that they, nor any other perſon, do henceforth extort out of any other of the lands, that old wicked and deteſtable cuſtom aforeſaid, which they were uſed to extort out of ſuch towns and villages of the churches, as were near and next bordering upon them.

Cox, vol. 1. p. 25.

Edw. III. A. D. 1329. and other counties of Munſter, were forced to return to England; in whoſe poſſeſſions, Deſmond and his Iriſh followers ſeated themſelves; thus, from 1000 marks yearly, he became worth 10000l. per annum (20). And in order to ſupport himſelf, he rejected the Engliſh laws and government; and, in their place, aſſumed the barbarous cuſtoms of the Iriſh, under pretence of a royal liberty, which he claimed in the counties of Cork, Waterford, Limerick, and Kerry. The earls of Ormond and Kildare following his example, not only this province, but alſo a great part of Leinſter, revolted, about this time, from the Engliſh government.

1330. Upon his refuſing to ſwear fealty to the crown of England, he and the earl of Ulſter were committed to the cuſtody of the marſhal of Limerick, by order of Roger Outlaw, then lord juſtice, from whom he eſcaped; but being retaken ſoon after, by ſir Anthony Lucy, lord juſtice, he was releaſed, upon his ſolemn oath of fidelity to the king; but his ſincerity being ſoon ſuſpected, he was retaken, and confined for a year and a half in the caſtle of Dublin; but was then ſet at liberty, many of the nobility becoming ſureties for his good behaviour.

King Edward III. being adviſed, that the over large grants to the lords of Engliſh blood, cauſed them to grow ſo inſolent, as to ſcorn the law and the magiſtrates, reſumed them to himſelf; which proceeding gave ſuch offence, that the Engliſh of birth, and thoſe of blood, were ſo divided, as a rebellion was threatened. To prevent which, a parliament was ſummoned to meet at Dublin, where many of the lords refuſed to attend; but aſſembled at Kilkenny, where they and the commons drew up ſeveral grievances, and ſent them to the king. The earl of Deſmond was at the head of this party; and to appeaſe theſe diſcontents, the king ſent over

(20) Annals of Dr. Dudley Loftus, in Marſh's library.

over Ralph Ufford, lord juſtice; who being over rigorous, and greedy of amaſſing wealth, proved an improper perſon. However, he ſummoned a parliament to meet at Dublin, on the 7th of June, 1345, at which Deſmond refuſed to appear; and in oppoſition to Ufford, appointed another aſſembly to meet at Callan, in the county of Kilkenny, which ſo provoked Ufford (21), that he marched againſt the earl (yet not with the conſent of the other peers) confiſcated all his lands, and granted them to others, at a certain rent to be paid into the exchequer. He took two caſtles belonging to the earl in this province, viz. the caſtle of Iniſkyſty, and the iſland-caſtle, in which were ſir Euſtace Poer, ſir William Grant, and ſir John Cotterel, the earl's principal followers, who, in the month of October, were hanged. The earl himſelf was obliged to fly, and keep out of the way, until 26 noblemen and knights became bound for his appearance at a day prefixed; but he making default, his recognizances were forfeited (22).

Edw. III. A. D. 1343. 1345.

Next year, he refuſed to attend at another parliament ſummoned by ſir John Morris; alledging, that many privileges were taken from him, which he and his anceſtors had enjoyed; whereupon, he and the earl of Kildare aſſembled a new council at Kilkenny (23), and drew up articles againſt the lord juſtice, which produced his removal: in his place, ſir Walter Bermingham was ſent over, who procured the earl liberty to manage his cauſe in England, where he was kindly received, being allowed 20 s. a day to defray his expences; and being there very active in his own cauſe, he obtained ſatisfaction for the wrongs done him by ſir Ralph Ufford; ſo that, in the year 1352, he was reſtored to all his eſtate and juriſdictions. This firſt

1346.

(21) MSS. Dr. Dudley Loftus, in Marſh's lib.
(22) Pembridge's annals. (23) MSS. Dudley Loftus.

Edw. III. A. D. 1346. first revolt of Desmond is here inserted together, that the reader may see it at one view. I shall now return to other matters during that period, which happened in this county.

1332. The Mac-Cartys were defeated by the English (24); and according to Clyn (who places this event in the year 1335) Dermot Oge Mac-Carty, king of Cork, was slain.

1335. The lord Roche obtained from king Edward III. a reducement of the fine of 200 marks, which was laid on his father for not attending the parliament of the 20th of Edward II. to 10 l. (25).

1348. The plague raged this year in Munster.

1349. John de Carew, baron of Carew, was lord justice of Ireland; from him, sir George Carew, earl of Totnes, who, in 1601, was lord president of this province, was descended.

1355. Maurice Fitz-Thomas, earl of Desmond, died in the castle of Dublin, on the 25th of January, being made lord justice of Ireland for life. He married Margaret, daughter to Richard de Burgo, earl of Ulster. His body was, for a time, buried in the church of the black-friars in Dublin; but from thence it was translated to Tralee, and there buried in the dominican-abbey. The expence of this kingdom to the crown of England, beyond the revenue, was, the 29th of Edward III. no less than 2285 l. the following year, it amounted to 2880 l. in the 50th year of his reign, to 1808 l. and in the following reign of Richard II. it never defrayed the charge of keeping it (26).

1358. Maurice, his eldest son, died suddenly at Castlemain, in the 22d year of his age; and left his title and fortune to his brother John, who died, anno 1367, also without issue; and was succeeded by his

(24) Cox, p. 114. vol. 1. (25) MS. annals.
(26) From a MS. in the College lib. tab. 3. No. 8. p. 28.

his younger brother, commonly called the poet, who, according to Pembridge's annals, was, in 1367, lord juſtice of Ireland. This earl, whoſe name was Gerald, with ſeveral other noble perſons, were taken priſoners on the 6th of July, 1370, near the monaſtery of Maio, in the county of Limerick, by O-Breen and Mac-Namara of Thomond (27). Edw. III. A. D. 1358.

The peſtilence raged in this county, and great numbers of people loſt their lives (28). 1361.

Another great plague in this county. 1370.

Cormac, lord Muſkery, was murdered in Cork, by the Barrys, and buried in Gill-Abbey. From him, ſprung Daniel, anceſtor of the Cartys of Shanakil (29). 1375.

A fleet of Spaniards defeated at Kingſale. Vid. Vol. I. Book II. Chap. III. Rich. II. A D.

This year, Edmund Mortimer, earl of March and Ulſter, died at Cork, being lord lieutenant of Ireland, on St. Stephen's-day, in the dominican abbey; and on the 27th, John Colton, dean of St. Patrick's, Dublin, and lord chancellor of Ireland, was elected in his room, and ſworn in Cork, in the convent of the preaching friars (30). 1380. 1381.

A great peſtilence in this country. 1383.

John de Courcey, baron of Kingſale and Ringroane, together with his brother Patrick, were ſlain in the iſland of Inchydony, by Daniel Moel Mac-Carty Reagh, and the Iriſh of Carbery. His grandſon Miles de Courcey, baron of Kingſale, overthrew Florence Mac-Carty More, with a great army of his followers, at a battle near Ringroane, and drove them into the Bandon river, where many of them were drowned (31). 1390

Edmund Plantagenet, ſon and heir of Edmund, who was ſurnamed Langley, the 5th ſon to king Edward

(27) Pembridge's annals pub. by Cambden.
(28) MSS. ann. (29) Pedigree.
(30) Borlace, Cox, p. 131. (31) MS. Penes Baro. de Kingſale.

Rich. II. A. D. 1390. Edward III. was, in the 13th of Richard II. created earl of Rutland and Cork. He was killed at the battle of Agincourt, in 1415, and left no iſſue (32). He married the king of Caſtile's daughter.

1397. King Richard II. granted letters patent to William de Courcey, baron of Kingſale, to buy a ſhip to paſs and repaſs whenever he pleaſed, between England and Ireland (33).

Hen. IV. A. D. 1399. John Fitz-Gerald, earl of Deſmond, eldeſt ſon of Gerald the poet, died this year, and was ſucceeded by his only ſon Thomas, who being deprived of the honour by his uncle James, the ſeventh earl, died at Rouen in Normandy, or, as others ſay, in Paris, anno 1420.

1400. On the 11th of June, the earl of Kildare, Patrick Fox, and Walter Fitz-Gerald, were appointed cuſtodes pacis & ſuperviſores cuſtodium pacis in the counties of Cork, Limerick and Kerry, and the croſſes of the ſame; with power to compel and diſtrain the ſheriff, cuſtodes pacis, and other the king's aſſeſſors; to muſter the men at arms, hobellers, horſe and foot; to correct any fault in them; to marſhal them into thouſands, hundreds, and twenties; and to lead them wherever there might be occaſion, for the defence of the marches (34).

Hen. V. A. D. 1412 The town of Iniſhanon, together with its ferry, were granted to Philip de Barry, by letters patent of king Henry V. (35).

1420. James earl of Deſmond, was conſtituted ſeneſchal of the baronies of Imokilly and Inchequin, together with the town of Youghal, during his life, by James earl of Ormond, then lord lieutenant of Ireland (36). And the following ſubſidies were paid at

(32) Jaggard's tit. of hon.
(33) Cox, v I. p. 142.
(34) Rot. Turr. Bermingh. 1. Hen. 4.
(35) Cox, vol. I. p. 147.
(36) Cox, ex Lambeth library.

at this time, to the king. Cork city, 2l. 2s. Dublin, 6l. 10s. Kinſale, 1l. 16s. 8d. The commons and clergy of Limerick, 2l. 11s. 1d. (37). Henry V. A. D. 1420.

The Barrets of this county ſubmitted themſelves to the earl of Deſmond, by indenture, who was, at this time, exceeding powerful (38). Hen. VI. A. D. 1425.

The revenue of Ireland fell ſhort of the expence of keeping it by 4000 marks (39). 1433.

On the 12th of June, Robert Fitz-Geoffry Cogan granted all his lands in Ireland, (being half the kingdom of Cork) to James earl of Deſmond, and, by a letter of attorney, put him in poſſeſſion of the following places, viz. Kerrygrohanmore, Downdrenane, alias Caſtlemore, Rathgogane, Bever, alias Carigaline, Shandon, Dowglaſs, Kerrycurrihy, &c. And though it appears, from a great number of records, that the kingdom of Cork, by the heirs general, deſcended to Carew and Courcey, who are charged in the exchequer for the crown rent of it for many years, viz. 60l. each per ann. yet this conveyance from Cogan, who was heir male, was then a ſufficient pretence for the powerful earl of Deſmond to ſeize on that great eſtate (40). 1438.

James earl of Deſmond, obtained a patent for the government and cuſtody of the counties of Cork, Waterford, Limerick, and Kerry. He alſo procured a licence from James earl of Ormond, lord lieutenant of Ireland, to abſent himſelf, during his life, from all future parliaments, only ſending a ſufficient proxy in his room; and to purchaſe any lands he pleaſed, by whatever ſervice they were holden of the crown (41). This patent is enrolled in the tower of London. Pars 2. M. 12. 1443.

The biſhop of Cork and Cloyne, with the dean and chapter of Cork, ſigned a teſtimonial of the 1445.

(37) Cox, V. I. p. 152.
(38) Id. p. 156.
(39) MS. Col. lib. ut ſupra.
(40) Cox, V. I. p. 157.
(41) Id. p. 158.

Hen. VI. A D. 1445. good behaviour of James earl of Ormond, during his adminiſtration, as lord lieutenant of Ireland. It was alſo ſigned by the corporations of Cork and Youghal, the lords Barry, Roche, and others (42).

1449. The duke of York, Richard Plantagenet, was made lord lieutenant of Ireland: he had alſo the titles of earl of Ulſter, March, Rutland, and Cork; lord of Conaught, Clare, Trim, and Meath. To him a letter (according to ſir Richard Cox) was preſented by the inhabitants of this county; but archbiſhop Uſher, in a manuſcript letter of his (43), places it in the time of king Henry IV. (44).

From the time of king Henry II. the Iriſh continued under ſubjection to the Engliſh, until the unhappy diviſion between the houſes of York and Lancaſter, when moſt of the great Engliſh lords went to aſſiſt their friends in England: thoſe who were left behind, began to quarrel among themſelves for the lands, which the others had forſaken. Whereupon the Iriſh, who were baniſhed into the mountains, perceiving the country weakened, came down, and took part, at firſt, in theſe diſputes; but finding the Engliſh too weak to oppoſe them, repoſſeſſed themſelves of the country, and brought ſeveral of that nation into ſubjection, who were their maſters a few years before. Thus the Barnwalls were murdered at Bearhaven (45); the lord Courcey drove out of his caſtle and lands of Kilbritton,

(42) Cox, V. I. p. 159. (43) Penes Bar. de Kinſale.

(44) Vid. Campion, p. 94.——See the purport of this letter, Vol. I. p. 47.

(45) There was an early Engliſh ſettlement of the family of the Barnwalls at Bearhaven, where they obtained great poſſeſſions; but, at length, by a conſpiracy of the Iriſh, headed by the O-Sullivans, they were all ſlain, except the chief of the family's wife, who (as ſome relate) being big with child, eſcaped to Dublin, where ſhe was delivered of a ſon, from whom the lord viſcount Kingſland, and the barons of Trimbleſtown, in the county of Meath, are deſcended.

britton, by Mac-Carty Reagh; and the lord Arundel, of the Strand, forced to become a tenant to Barry Oge. This general defection happened in all parts of the kingdom at the ſame time (46); the Butlers, with their dependants, were Yorkiſts, as the Fitz-Geralds were Lancaſtrians; the chief men of thoſe two families quitted this kingdom, to take part in the Engliſh civil wars, and thus left their eſtates to be over-run by the Iriſh. Hen. VI. A. D. 1449.

After the death of the duke of Clarence, brother to king Edward IV. who was lord lieutenant of Ireland, anno 1461, and continued ſo for ſeven years; the Iriſh rebelled, in the north, under O-Neil; and, in Munſter, under Murrough O-Brien, who raiſed forces in Thomond, ſurpriſed and burnt the caſtle of Clare, and poſſeſſed himſelf of all that country; he over ran the greateſt part of Munſter and Conaught, deſtroyed all the caſtles and fortreſſes of the Engliſh that ſtood in his way, and ruined ſeveral walled towns; among others, theſe following ſuffered by his devaſtations, Inchiquin, Killaloe, called before Clariford, Thurles; and in this county, Mourne, Buttevant, and many others (47). The Iriſh, at this time, were ſo powerful in this county, that the Engliſh paid to Mac-Carty, of Muſkery, 40 l. per annum, for protecting them againſt the inſults of his countrymen (48). Edw. IV. A. D. 1461.

In a parliament held by Thomas earl of Deſmond, an act paſſed, for impoſing a tax upon

(46) Spenſer's view, &c. and Davis's hiſt. relations, fol. p. 21.

(47) Spenſer ut ſupra.

(48) Cox, V. I p. 166. Thus, (ſays Spenſer) in Munſter, all the lands adjoining to Slievelogher, Aharlow, and the bog of Allen. InConaught, all the countries bordering on the Curlieus, Mointerolis, and O-Rourks. In Leinſter, all the lands bordering on the mountains of Glanmolour, unto Shillelagh, to Brackenagh, &c. And in Ulſter, the countries adjacent to Tyrconnel, Tyrone, and the Scots, were all ſhortly diſplanted and loſt. View of Ireland.

Edw. IV. A. D. 1464. ſuch ſtrangers as came to fiſh upon the Iriſh coaſts (49). This earl was beheaded at Drogheda, under the government of John lord Tiptoft, earl of Worceſter, &c. lord deputy of Ireland; an act being paſſed to attaint him of high treaſon, for alliances, foſterages, &c. with the king's Iriſh enemies, for ſupplying them with horſes and arms, and ſupporting them againſt the king's ſubjects. Some ſay, that William Shirwood, biſhop of Meath, was an active perſon in proſecuting this earl; for before this there were great animoſities between them (50). This earl (ſays Campion) followed the fortune of king Edward IV. during the civil wars of the houſes of York and Lancaſter; and that author makes the cauſe of his untimely end, to be owing to his having adviſed the king not to marry ſir John Grey's widow, who was killed at the firſt battle of St. Albans, which advice the king did not take; the earl, after this, came over to his government of Ireland, where he continued to rule with honour: but the king, ſome time after, having a diſpute with his queen, let fall thoſe words, "that if he had taken his couſin Deſmond's advice, her pride would have been more humbled," which ſhe ſeemed to take no notice of for the preſent; but, upon their reconciliation, ſhe aſked the king, what advice the earl of Deſmond had given him which concerned her? The king, imagining the earl was not in her power to do him any miſchief, freely told her: upon which, ſhe firſt made intereſt to procure Deſmond's removal from the government of Ireland, and had her favourite, the earl of Worceſter ſent over in his room; who, calling a parliament at Drogheda, (a place remote from the earl's eſtate or alliances) he there attainted him, and had him executed, to the

(49) MSS. ſir Richard Cox.
(50) MSS. Ann. in Marſh's library.

the no ſmall aſtoniſhment (ſays Ruſſel) (51) of the whole nobility of Ireland; who adds, that the queen procured a warrant, under the privy ſeal, for his execution (52). This earl had iſſue five ſons, who, with banners diſplayed, raiſed forces in this country, went into rebellion, burned and waſted this province, and entered Leinſter: but the king being involved in troubles at home, ſent them over a pardon, which they accepted; and James the eldeſt ſon, being now earl, had a grant of the county palatine of Kerry beſtowed on him, with the town and caſtle of Dungarvan, in the county of Waterford, which were before granted to his father during life. Edw. IV. A. D. 1464.

A patent was paſſed to Edward lord Dunboyne, of the priſage of wines in the ports of Cork, Youghal, Roſs, Galway, Limerick, Kinſale, Dungarvan, and Dingle; with 10 l. per annum, for his ſervices in taking Con O-Connor, and delivering him to the lord deputy the earl of Worceſter (53). The priſage of wines in theſe ports being forfeited, by the attainder of James earl of Ormond, who was taken priſoner in the battle of Towton-field, by Richard Salkeld, eſq; in which battle the duke of York was ſlain: this earl was beheaded at Newcaſtle, May 1, 1461 (54). 1467.

An act paſſed this year, in a parliament held before Gerald earl of Kildare, lord deputy of Ireland, that no hawks ſhould be tranſported out of this country, without a great duty to be laid on them (55). 1480.

James

(51) Houſe of Deſmond, MSS.

(52) He was buried in the dominican abbey at Drogheda, where there was a tomb erected over him, which tomb is now in Chriſt-church, Dublin, and is ſhewn for that of earl Strongbow; the old tomb of Strongbow being broke by the fall of the roof of the church. MSS. in Marſh's library.

(53) MSS. Ann. (54) Carte's Introd. (55) MSS. Cox.

Hen. VII. A. D. 1487. James earl of Deſmond was treacherouſly ſlain, this year, at Rathkeale, and died without iſſue.

1488. On the 27th of June, ſir Richard Edgecomb arrived at Kinſale, with five ſhips and 500 men, to take new oaths of allegiance from the great men of Ireland, after the rebellion of Lambert Simnel. The lord Thomas Barry (i. e. Barry-Oge) went on board his ſhip, and there did homage for his barony: but the next day, ſir Richard (at the requeſt of James lord Courcey, and the inhabitants of Kinſale) came into the town, where, in the church of St. Multoſia, the lord Courcey did homage; alſo the townſmen ſwore allegiance to king Henry VII. and entered into recognizances for the obſervation of it; whereupon they were pardoned for their adhering to the impoſtor Lambert. Sir Richard having dined, ſailed directly to Waterford (56).

1491. This year, there was ſuch a famine all over Ireland, that it was called the diſmal year; numbers died of the ſame, during the ſummer ſeaſon (57), which was exceeding wet.

1492. Perkin Warbeck, who aſſumed the perſon of Richard duke of York, ſecond ſon of king Edward IV. arrived in Cork from Liſbon; upon his landing, he was kindly received by the citizens, and careſſed by John Walters, an eminent merchant of Cork, who was mayor two years after. Perkin from hence wrote letters to the earls of Kildare and Deſmond, for their aſſiſtance againſt king Henry; but, before he received their anſwers, he had letters from the French king, inviting him into France, to which place he directly ſet ſail, and was there royally entertained, until a peace was concluded between France and England; upon which, he retreated into Flanders, to his ſup-

1495. poſed aunt the dutcheſs of Burgundy. Three years after, he ſet ſail from Flanders, with 600 men,

(56) Edgecomb's Voyage. (57) MSS. Ann.

men, and arrived on the Kentiſh coaſt, where 160 of his followers were made priſoners, and afterwards executed. Thence he ſailed into Ireland, and remained for ſome time in Cork; but meeting with very little aſſiſtance, he paſſed over into Scotland, where, by that king's conſent, he married a daughter of the earl of Huntley, and procured the Scots to invade England in his favour; but a peace being concluded between the two nations, Perkin was forced to quit Scotland; and embarking with his wife and family, he came once more to Cork; where, on the 26th of July, 1497, he inliſted 120 ſoldiers, and, by the aſſiſtance of the earl of Deſmond, procured ſhips to tranſport them into Cornwall, to which place he was invited. The citizens of Waterford, being loyal to king Henry, fitted out four gallies, and purſued him; but fortune did not crown their loyal endeavours with the ſucceſs of taking him: upon his landing, he aſſumed the title and name of Richard the IVth. king of England; and being joined by ſeveral thouſands, beſieged the city of Exeter in form, but was ſoon obliged to raiſe the ſiege, the king's forces being at hand: finding his army decreaſing, he privately withdrew to the ſanctuary of Beaulieu, in Hampſhire, where he ſurrendered himſelf, and was ſent priſoner to the tower; from whence he once made his eſcape, but was retaken (58). Hen. VII. A. D. 1495.

In July, this year, Maurice earl of Deſmond, and the earl of Lincoln, beſieged Waterford, with 2400 men, in favour of Perkin; but the citizens defended themſelves ſo vigorouſly, that they were repulſed with loſs; and on the 3d of Auguſt, were obliged to raiſe the ſiege (59). The ſame year, John Walters, citizen of Cork, was ſummoned to appear before the parliament, for being one of Perkin Warbeck's chief abettors; and was obliged to ſurrender himſelf to the conſtable of the caſtle of

(58) Campion, p. 104. (59) Ware's Ann.

Hen. VII. A. D. 1495. of Dublin, upon pain of felony; as alſo Philip Walters, his ſon, then dean of Limerick; and a day was appointed for their trials, with ſeveral others mentioned in the ſtatute.

1496. On the 26th of Auguſt, this year, the king granted a pardon to Maurice earl of Deſmond, for all his offences: he had alſo a grant of the cuſtoms, &c. of Limerick, and other the king's hereditaments in the ports, city, and towns of Cork, Kinſale, Baltimore, and Youghal, to hold and enjoy the ſame during his majeſty's pleaſure. Alſo pardons to David, archbiſhop of Caſhel, and to the biſhops of Cork and Waterford (60), the better to quell the contrivances and deſigns of Perkin's friends. About the ſame time, the king granted a new charter to the town of Youghal.

1497. Corn was ſo ſcarce this year, that a peck of wheat, in Meath, was ſold at five leſſer ounces of ſilver, a gallon of ale 6 d. and a barrel of oats, in Ulſter, was worth a cow (61).

1498. In October, the earl of Kildare marched to Cork, and placed a ſtrong garriſon in the city, becauſe of the diſobedience of the citizens in affording aſſiſtance to Perkin Warbeck: The ſame month, he cauſed the principal citizens, and the inhabitants of Kinſale, to take the oath of allegiance to king Henry; and obliged them to enter into bonds and pledges for their future loyalty (62).

1499. In November, Perkin Warbeck, and his friend John Walters, who was mayor and citizen of Cork, were tried at Weſtminſter, by a jury of twelve men, found guily of high treaſon, and hanged at Tyburn. Their heads were afterwards ſet up on London-bridge. Philip Walters, the ſon of John beforementioned, was afterwards pardoned by the king's

(60) Rymer's Fæd. tom. XII. p. 464.
(61) MSS. Annals. (62) Ware's Ann. p. 38.

king's clemency (63) But lord Bacon ſays, that both the mayor and his ſon were executed with Perkin. Hen. VII. A. D. 1499.

Auguſt 1ſt, the charter of Cork was reſtored, it being forfeited by the rebellion of the citizens; and a new one granted to the corporation, with an enlargement of their privileges: they were alſo received into the favour of king Henry (64). 1500.

A ſad accident happened the ſame year at Cork; for David Barry, archdeacon of Cork and Cloyne, murdered his own brother William lord Barry; and

(63) Ware's Ann. p. 40.——The following declaration, according to Campion, was made by Perkin Warbeck before his execution.

"I being born in Flanders, in the town of Tournay, put my ſelf in ſervice with a Breton, called Pregant Meno, who brought me with him into Ireland; and when we there arrived, in the town of Cork, they of the town, becauſe I was arrayed with ſome clothes of ſilk of my ſaid maſter, threaped upon me, that I ſhould be the duke of Clarence, his ſon, that was before time at Dublin; and foraſmuch as I denied it, there was brought unto me, the holy evangeliſts, and the croſs, by the mayor of the town, called John Lavallin; and there I took my oath, that I was not the ſaid duke's ſon, nor none of his blood. After this, there came unto me an Engliſhman, whoſe name was Stephen Poytou, with one John Walter, and ſwore to me, that they knew well, that I was king Richard's baſtard ſon; to whom I anſwered, with like oaths, that I was not: then they adviſed me not to be afraid, but that I ſhould take it upon me boldly; and if I would ſo do, they would aſſiſt me with all their power, againſt the king of England; and not only they, but they were aſſured that the earls of Deſmond and Kildare ſhould do the ſame; for they paſſed not what part they took ſo they might be avenged on the king of England; and ſo againſt my will, they made me to learn Engliſh, and taught me what I ſhould do and ſay; after this, they called me Richard duke of York, ſecond ſon to king Edward IV. becauſe king Richard's baſtard ſon was in the hands of the king of England; upon this, they entered upon the falſe quarrel; and within ſhort time after, the French king ſent embaſſadors into England, viz. Lyot Lucas and Stephen Frayne; and ſo I went into France, thence into Flanders, thence into Ireland, from thence into Scotland, from whence I paſſed into England, thence back into Ireland, and ſo into England again."

(64) Ware's Ann. p. 41.

Hen. VII. and was himſelf ſerved in the ſame manner, by
A. D. Thomas Barry; and his body was, by the com-
1500. mand of the earl of Deſmond, taken out of the grave and burned (65).

1504. The peſtilence raged, this year, in this province; and the next ſeaſon was followed by a great dearth, of which alſo great numbers periſhed (66).

1506. A blazing ſtar, or comet, appeared in the month of Auguſt, this year, viſible to all Ireland (67).

H. VIII. In the winter of this year, happened a great
1517. froſt, ſo that all the rivers of this county were frozen up for ſeveral weeks, particularly the Lee and Avenmore, i. e. the black water (68).

1521. Richard Gold brought the king's ſword and preſented it to the mayor of Cork (69).

This year, James earl of Deſmond, began to ravage and lay waſte the barony of Muſkery, belonging to Cormac Oge Mac-Carty, with fire and ſword. The archbiſhop of Dublin, William Rokeſby, with other commiſſioners, went from Dublin to Waterford to appeaſe him, but in vain; for Deſmond perſiſted to burn and deſtroy Mac-Carty's lands, who was not backward, in his turn, to revenge the injury; and confederating with ſir Thomas of Deſmond, the earl's uncle, (but implacable enemy,) they came to a pitched battle with the earl in September, which proved a bloody engagement; wherein Deſmond's ſoldiers forſaking him, he was obliged to ſave himſelf by flight, having loſt above a thouſand men, and had two of his uncles, John and Gerald, made priſoners (70). This battle was fought, according to ſome writers (71), between Cork and Mallow, near Mourne-abbey. Mac-Carty Reagh, with the Carbery forces, aſſiſted his kinſman in this battle. The victory, according to the ſame authors, was chiefly owing

(65) Ware's Annals.
(66) MS. Ann.
(67) Id. ib.
(68) Ibid.
(69) MS. ſir R. Cox.
(70) Cox, Vol. I. p. 212.
(71) MS. Ann.

owing to ſir Thomas the earl's uncle, who charged at the head of the horſe, and broke the earl's main body of galloglaſſes (72). And adds, that the Iriſh continued to boaſt of this overthrow, given by them to the earl of Deſmond, to their time. Not remembering (ſay they) how very often they have been worſted by the Geraldines. Hen. VIII A. D. 1521.

In February, this year, a patent of denization was granted to Charles Mac-Carty of Caſtlemore; with this proviſo, that he ſhould not enjoy the benefit of it longer than he perſiſted in his allegiance (73).

The plague raged in Munſter (74). 1522.

A malignant diſorder, called the ſweating ſickneſs, in Cork (75). 1528.

The revenue of Ireland, by the lord treaſurer's accounts in omnibus exitibus & proficuis, did not, about this time, exceed 3040 l. per annum (76). 1530.

By a letter from Stephen-ap-Harry (who was afterwards a favourite of the lord Grey) dated at Waterford, October the 6th, directed to Mr. Thomas Cromwell, ſecretary of ſtate, he informs him, that the lord Leonard Grey was gone to England, with Fitz-Gerald; and that the lord James Butler marched to Clonmel, where his lordſhip's brother-in-law, Garret Mac-Shane, (who could not ſpeak one word of Engliſh) met him; that thence they marched to Dungarvan, which ſurrendered unto him; and thence to Youghal, where he

(72) The Iriſh, in the middle ages, employed two ſorts of foot ſoldiers; one called galloglaſſes, armed with an iron head-piece, and a coat of defence ſtuck with iron nails, wearing a long ſword by their ſides, and bearing, in one hand, a broad ax, with a very ſharp edge, after the manner of thoſe ancient Gauls mentioned by Marcellinus, lib. 19. This kind of foot were thus armed by the Iriſh, in imitation of what they ſaw uſed by the Engliſh, as appears from the name Gallo Glaſs, from Gallo Glagh, i. e. an Engliſh ſervant. The ſecond kind of foot were called Kerns, and were lightly armed. Vid. Ware's Antiq. (73) Cox. p. 123. (74) MS. Ann. (75) Id. ib. (76) MS. in the Col. lib.

Hen. VIII A. D. 1530. he had a gallon of Gaſcoign wine for 4 d. And thence to Cork, where the lord Barry made great complaints of Cormac Oge, of Muſkery, and Mac-Carty Reagh. The former, was willing to ſubmit to the award of the ſtate; but Mac-Carty Reagh anſwered, that what he had got by the ſword, he would keep by the ſword. This happened about the year 1539 (77).

1531. O-Sullivan tells the following ſtory, with great oſtentation. That an Engliſh ſhip took a Spaniſh veſſel that was fiſhing near the Durſeys. Upon which, his grand-father Dermot O-Sullivan, prince of Bear and Bantry (as he calls him) having notice of it, manned out a ſmall ſquadron of ſhips, and brought in both the Engliſhman and the Spaniſh veſſel to Bearhaven. The Engliſh captain he hanged, and ſet the other at liberty (78).

1532. This year, a blazing ſtar was ſeen in Ireland (79).

1534. Thomas, the 13th earl of Deſmond, brother to Maurice, the 11th earl, died this year, at Rathkeale, in the county of Limerick, being of a very great age, and was buried at Youghal. He married, firſt, Ellen, daughter of Mac-Carty, of Muſkery, by whom he had a ſon Maurice, who died before his father. James, the ſon of Maurice, was the 14th earl, who, ſoon after his coming over from England to take poſſeſſion of the earldom, was cruelly murdered by his uncle ſir Maurice, of Deſmond. The earl's ſecond wife, was Catharine Fitz-Gerald, daughter of the Fitz-Geralds of the houſe of Drumana, in the county of Waterford. This Catharine was the counteſs that lived ſo long, of whom ſir Walter Raleigh makes mention in his hiſtory of the world, and was reputed to live to 140 years of age (80).

1535. The young earl of Kildare, who was but about 13 years of age, and the only remaining heir of that

(77) Cox, V. I.
(78) Hiſtoria Cathol. Hib. Comp. 4to. p. 77.
(79) MS. Ann. (80) Ruſſel's MS.

that illuſtrious family, took ſhelter at Kilbritton, in this county, at the houſe of Ellen Fitz-Gerald, his aunt, who was widow to Mac-Carty Reagh. She was afterwards married to O-Donnel, and made it one of the marriage articles, that he ſhould protect her nephew; but he ſoon endeavouring to betray him, ſhe quitted her huſband, and the young earl was obliged to fly for protection into foreign kingdoms (81.) Hen. VIII. A. D. 1535.

The ſame year, a moſt violent plague raged in the city of Cork (82).

On the 20th of February, four ſhips, freighted with Portugal wines, were driven, by tempeſt, on the weſt coaſt of this county. Theſe ſhips were conſigned to the merchants of Waterford. One of which, called La Sancta Maria de Soci, laden with 100 tons of wine, was driven into a bay, near the entrance of Baltimore harbour. Fineen O-Driſcol, and his ſon, went on board the veſſel, and agreed with the merchants to pilot the ſhip ſafe into the harbour for three pipes of wine. But when they had got a taſte of the liquor, forgetting their ſafe conduct, they invited the merchants on ſhore to dine with them in the caſtle; where they clapped them in irons, took and plundered 72 tons of the wine out of the ſhip, and divided it among their neighbours (83). The news of this action arrived on the 3d of March, to the merchants of Waterford, who fitted out a veſſel, well manned and armed, under the command of Pierce Dobbyn, and the next day, at noon, they arrived ſuddenly at the ſhip. Gilly Duff, who was baſe ſon to O-Driſcol, being on board, with 24 of his men, fled out at one ſide, while Dobbyn boarded her on the other. Dobbyn manned her, and ſet the priſoners at liberty; and after firing ſeveral great guns at the caſtle, brought off the ſhip to Waterford, there remaining twenty-five tons of the wine. 1537.

Towards

(81) Cox, Vol. I. p. 244. (82) MS. Cox.
(83) MS. in Marſh's lib.

Hen. VIII A. D. 1537. Towards the end of the month, the mayor of Waterford fitted out three veſſels, with artillery and 400 men, under the command of captain Woodlock and others. They arrived the firſt of April, at night, in the harbour of Baltimore, and anchored under the caſtle, then defended with artillery. They fired at it all night; but at day break the garriſon fled, and the Waterford men landed in good order, in the iſland of Iniſhircan, and beſieged the fortreſs there, called the caſtle of Dunalong, i. e. the ſhip caſtle. The ſeamen entered the caſtle by the ſmall port, and ſet up ſaint George's ſtandard; and the army marched in by the gate of the draw-bridge, and kept it five days; during which time, they ravaged the iſland, and deſtroyed all its villages; and alſo the franciſcan friary, which ſtood near the caſtle, and the mill of the ſame. The fortreſs being double warded with two ſtrong piles or caſtles, with walls and barbicans, the halls and offices they quite deſtroyed. They found in the iſland, a conſiderable quantity of malt, barley, and ſalt. There was taken O-Driſcol's chief galley, of 30 oars, and above three or four ſcorce pinaces, of which 50 were burned, and the great galley carried to Waterford. They alſo deſtroyed another caſtle of O-Driſcol, ſeated in an iſland called Inchipite with an hall, grove, and orchard adjoining. They ſet fire to Baltimore, and broke down another caſtle there belonging to O-Driſcol (84). William Grant, one of the ſeamen, was on the top of one of the caſtles; which being all on fire under him, he ſtood upon a pinacle, and cried out for aſſiſtance; one Butler tied a ſmall cord to an arrow, and ſhot it up to Grant, by the means of which cord, he drew up a rope, which he faſtened to the pinacle, and ſlid down ſafe to his companions. After which, the army arrived ſafe in Waterford (85).

This

(84) MS. Cox. (85) Id. ib.

This ſummer was ſo dry in Ireland, that the Lee, at Cork, was almoſt dried up, and ſeveral other rivers alſo, for want of rain (86). Hen. VIII A. D. 1539.

The biſhop of Cork and Roſs, the biſhop of Waterford, together with the mayors of Cork and Youghal, were apointed by the lord deputy, ſir Anthony St. Leger, and the privy-council, judges and arbitrators in Munſter; who ſhould hear and determine all controverſies among the natives for the future, inſtead of their Iriſh brehons (87). 1541

Several of the Iriſh chiefs agreed to ſubmit their diſputes to the perſons abovementioned. The ſuffrain of Kinſale, Philip Roche, eſq; and William Welch, eſq; together with the dean of Cloyne, are mentioned in the commiſſion, any three of them to hear and determine theſe diſputes (88), the earl of Deſmond to be always one. 1542.

On

(86) MS. Ann.

(87) Anciently the brehons or judges of the ſeveral provincial kings, determined all controverſies brought before them, and their general axioms were the leges brehonicæ, whereof (ſays biſhop Nicholſon) there are ſeveral ſpecimens to be ſeen in our public and private libraries. The moſt complete collection in his time, was in the duke of Chandos's library, but not perfect; it contained 22 ſheets and a half, cloſe written, in two columns, not very legible, and full of abbreviated words. In criminal caſes, the brehon had an eleventh part of all the fines. This might ſometimes amount to a conſiderable ſum; for among the Iriſh, murders, rapes and robberies, were only ſubject to a pecuniary commutation, which they called, in Iriſh, eric. Hiſt. lib. p. 121. edit. Dublin. The brehons were divided into ſeveral tribes, and the office was hereditary; yet their laws were wrapped up in an obſcure language, intelligible only to thoſe who ſtudied in their ſchools, in order to ſucceed the family brehon.

(88) In the red book of the privy council * (ſays ſir Richard Cox), there are ſeveral indentures of ſubmiſſion of the Iriſh chiefs, regiſtered about this time. Thoſe in this county were, the lord Barry, alias Barrymore, Mac-Carty More, the lord Roche, Mac-Carty Reagh, Tieg Mac-Cormac lord Muſkery, Barry Oge, alias the young Barry, O-Sullivan Bear, chief of

* Vol. I. p. 273.

his

Hen. VIII A. D. 1542. On the 3d of Auguſt, the ſame year, the lord deputy and council agreed, that a commiſſion ſhould iſſue to the earl of Deſmond and others, to take inventories, for the king's uſe, of all the religious houſes in the counties of Limerick, Cork, Kerry, and Deſmond; to diſſolve the ſaid houſes, and put them into ſafe cuſtody.

Edw. VI. 1547. This year, a great plague was in Cork; and one Mr. Davis, an Engliſh gentleman of quality, was cruelly murdered in the city (89).

1549. Dermot O-Sullivan, of Bear-haven, was, this year, blown up in his caſtle with gun-powder, by accident; and his brother Amlavus, who ſucceeded him, was killed ſoon after (90).

1551. Sir James Croft, gentleman of the king's privy-chamber, being appointed lord deputy of Ireland, landed at Cork (91), and there, on the 23d of May, received the ſword from his predeceſſor ſir Anthony St. Leger. The annals of Dr. Dudley Loftus, in Marſh's library, ſay, that he landed in Dublin, March 26th, and rode to Cork: while he was in this city, one of the Cavenaghs, or Mac Morroughs (92), was executed for ſome notorious offence.

1552. The king was adviſed, by the parliament, to build a fort on the harbour of Baltimore, to oblige foreign fiſhermen to pay a tribute (93); but this advice was not put in execution (94).

Mac-

his nation, and ſir Gerald Fitz-John, knight, on the one part; and ſir Anthony St. Leger, James earl of Deſmond, ſir William Brabazon, vice-treaſurer and treaſurer of war, &c. in behalf of the king, on the other part. Theſe kind of ſubmiſſions were alſo made in all the other provinces.

(89) MS. ſir Rich. Cox.

(90) Cox, V. I. p. 287. Ware, p. 22.

(91) Ware's Ann. p. 124. (92) Cox, V. I. p. 290.

(93) Rot. Canc. Stat. ad an, 5. Ed. VI.

(94) John Dee, who wrote a tract called the Britiſh monarchy, ſays, it is neceſſary to leave to poſterity, ſome remembrance

Mac-Carty More ſubmitted himſelf to ſir Anthony St. Leger, who, on November the 11th, was made lord deputy of Ireland a ſecond time. Mary. A. D. 1553.

CHAP. III.

Containing the reign of queen Elizabeth, *which includes the ſeveral rebellions of the earl of* Deſmond; *and the defeat of the* Spaniards *at* Kinſale.

JAMES, the 15th earl of Deſmond, who was eldeſt ſon of John Fitz-Thomas, the 14th earl, being made lord high treaſurer of Ireland, in 1542, died, on the 14th of October, at Aſkeaton, in the county of Limerick. He had four wives; his firſt, was daughter to the lord Roche; but this marriage was called in queſtion, on pretence of conſanguinity. His ſecond wife, was daughter to O-Carroll; his third, was Catharine, daughter to Pierce, earl of Ormond; and his fourth was Ellen, daughter to Mac-Carty More. Thomas, his eldeſt ſon by the lord Roche's daughter, was reputed a baſtard, and did not inherit. James, the eldeſt ſon of this Thomas, by the ſecond wife, aſſumed the title of earl, and was called ſo in Spain; his other ſon John, became a bloody rebel, and fled into Elizabeth. A. D. 1558.

brance of the places, where our rich fiſhing is, as at Kinſale, Cork, Carlingford, Salteſſes, Dungarvan, Youghal, Waterford, &c. and all enjoyed by ſtrangers, as if it were within their own king's peculiar limits: nay, rather, as if theſe coaſts, ſeas, and bays, were of their private, and ſeveral purchaſes, to our inſuperable loſs, diſcredit, and diſcomfort, and to our no ſmall damage in theſe perilous times of moſt ſubtil treachery, and fickle fidelity. In his time, he ſays, Black Rock was fiſhed by 3 or 400 ſail of Spaniards and Frenchmen; and that king Edward the VIth's privy council was of the mind, to have planted a ſtrong bulwark for other weighty reſpects, as well as for the benefit of fiſhing of milwin and cod there. This tract was wrote in 1576, and alludes to this advice of the parliament.

Elizabeth. A D. 1558. Spain, where he died. Before the death of this 15th earl, he made a formal ſubmiſſion to Thomas Ratcliff, earl of Suſſex, lord deputy of Ireland, at Limerick, who gave a chain of gold to a child of his, to whom he then ſtood god-father. Dermod Mac-Carty, of Muſkery, ſubmitted, at the ſame time, to the lord deputy, who knighted him, and gave him alſo a gold chain, and a pair of gilt ſpurs (1).

1565. During the government of ſir Henry Sidney, Mac-Carty More, was created earl of Clancare. He went over to England, and made a ſurrender of his eſtate to queen Elizabeth, which ſhe re-granted to him by letters patent; and, after he had ſworn fealty, conferred on him the above title, and paid the charges of his journey. He was, at the ſame time, made lord baron of Valentia. O-Sullivan Bear alſo took out a patent for his eſtate, wherein was a proviſo, that he ſhould pay all ſuch rents and ſervices as were due to the ſaid earl of Clancare (2).

Hooker

(1) Cox, Vol. I. p. 307.

(2) Theſe ſervices were as follow.

I. Upon proper notice given, he was to aid him with all his ſtrength, and to be marſhal of his forces.

II. He was to raiſe five kerns*, or galloglaſſes, for each arable plowland; or, inſtead thereof, to pay Mac Carty More a beef, or 6s 8d. of which he was to have his choice.

III. For every ſhip that came to fiſh, or trade in O-Sullivan's harbours, he was to pay Mac-Carty More half a crown.

IV. He was to furniſh Mac-Carty with all goods and merchandiſes, at the ſame rates he paid for them himſelf.

V. Every time Mac-Carty More thought proper to go to Bearhaven, O-Sullivan was obliged to give him and his followers entertainment for two days, and two nights, in his caſtle of Dunboy, gratis. And alſo, to quarter as many as he brought with him on the adjacent country.

VI. He was to ſend horſe-meat to Pallace for Mac-Carty More's horſes, which he kept for his own riding; and to pay his groom 3s. 4d. out of every arable plowland.

Laſtly,

Hooker (3) ſays, that O-Neil was greatly diſſatisfied at the enobling of Mac-Carty, who ſaid, that although queen Elizabeth was his ſovereign lady, that he never made peace with her, but at her own ſeeking; that ſhe had made a wiſe earl of Mac-Carty More, but that he kept a ſervant who was as good a man as he; that, for his part, he did not regard ſo mean a title as that of an earl; that his blood and power was better than thoſe of the beſt, and, therefore, that he would give place to none of them; that his anceſtors were kings of Ulſter; and that as they had won it by the ſword, he meant to keep it by the ſword. But for all his boaſting, he did not keep it long; for running into rebellion, he loſt both his eſtate and life. The ſame year, ſir Maurice, of Deſmond, commonly called the murderer, from his having killed his nephew James (as is beforementioned) being eighty years old, aſſembled his followers, and marched from his eſtate in Kerrycurihy, to prey upon the Mac-Cartys of Muſkery. But as he was carrying off his booty, he was purſued by ſir Dermot Mac-Tiege Carty, (his ſon-in-law) who fell upon the plunderers, routed them, and took ſir Maurice priſoner, whom he left in the keeping of four horſemen,

Elizabeth. A. D. 1565.

Laſtly, whenever Mac-Carty's hounds, grey-hounds, ſpaniels, &c. came that way, he muſt ſubſiſt them, and pay 1s. 8d. yearly, out of every arable plowland to his huntſman.

(3) Hiſt. of Ireland, p. 114.

* Kerns were, among the Iriſh, light arm'd foot, Peditis Levis Armaturæ, called, by Henry of Marlborough, Turbiculi, and by others Turbarii. But their common names were Kerns, from the Iriſh Keathern, which ſignifies a company of ſoldiers. They wore head-pieces, fought with darts or javelins, to which a thong was faſtened; they had alſo ſwords, knives, or ſkeyns; whether theſe ſkeyns were the ſort of knives, called Seaxes by the ancient Saxons, muſt be left to the inquiry of others. Among the articles appointed to be obſerved in Ireland, by king Edward III. one is againſt the leaders of Kerns, and the people called Idlemen, unleſs at the marches or borders, and that at their own proper charges.

Their muſick was the bag-pipe, as Aulius Gellius informs us, was alſo that of the Lacedemonians. Ware's Antiq.

Elizabeth. A. D. 1565. horſemen, while he, with his men, purſued the reſt of the flying party. In the mean time, the perſons who were left to guard him, fell on him, and ſlew him. Providence having thus revenged the innocent blood of James his nephew.

1567. Daniel Mac-Carty More, being encouraged by O-Neil's rebellion in the north, deſpiſed his new title of earl of Clancare, and aſſumed that of king of Munſter; having confederated with O-Sullivan More, Mac-Swiney, and others, with banners diſplayed, he marched over the black-water, invaded the lord Roche's country, deſtroyed all his corn, with 700 ſheep, and carried off 1500 cows, killing ſeveral men, women and children (4). This year, the preſidency court of Munſter was firſt erected, ſir Warham St. Leger being made lord preſident, during the government of ſir William Drury, lord deputy of Ireland.

1568. Sir Henry Sidney, lord deputy of Ireland, held a parliament, in which an act paſſed to allow the queen a ſubſidy of 13 s. 4 d. for every occupied plow-land in the kingdom, except the lands belonging to the corporations of Dublin, Cork, Limerick, and Waterford (5). By another act, the chief governor was to preſent to all dignitaries in the church, the cathedrals of Caſhel, Cork, Limerick, and Waterford excepted. At this parliament, the earls of Clancare and Thomond were reconciled; Thomond being affronted at Clancare, for uſurping the title of king of Munſter, which he thought he had the beſt right to himſelf.

During the abſence of ſir Warham St. Leger, who was ſent into the north, the Munſter rebels greatly diſtreſſed his lady, who was obliged to ſhut herſelf up in the city of Cork, being daily threatened by the Iriſh. For James Fitz-Maurice, ſon to ſir Maurice of Deſmond, went into actual rebellion, and joined the earl of Clancare, the chiefs of the Mac-Cartys, together with Fitz-Gerald,

(4) Cox, Vol. I. p. 330. (5) Idem, ib.

Gerald, ſeneſchal of Imokilly, and others, who, upon pretence of religion, took up arms; but the true cauſe was, the loſs of their Iriſh extortions, and other unjuſt exorbitances, which they impoſed in a tyrannical manner upon their clans, followers, and dependants. The lord deputy Sidney marched to Cork, to relieve the lady St. Leger, where he met with 400 ſoldiers, newly arrived from England. From Cork, he went into Kerrycurihy, and took Carigaline caſtle, then belonging to James Fitz-Maurice; thence he marched northwards, and took Buttevant; whence he intended for Kilmallock, but James getting there before him, ſurpriſed and burnt that place. However, the lord deputy gave encouragement to have it rebuilt; and leaving a garriſon there, (after he had taken oaths and hoſtages of the lord Roche, and other great men) he marched to Limerick; ſoon after, colonel Gilbert, whom he left in this county, obliged the earl of Clancare to ſubmit to the lord deputy, and crave a pardon from queen Elizabeth (6). Elizabeth. A. D. 1568.

This year, ſir Peter Carew (whoſe anceſtors had been formerly marquiſſes of Cork) came over, well recommended from England to the council of Ireland; before whom he intended to have a trial for the recovery of the ancient eſtate of his family; which, beſides ſeveral lands in Leinſter, was the one half of the kingdom of Cork; but ſir Peter dying, the proſecution came to nothing. Vid. (7) Vol. I. Book II. Chap. II.

This year, the Butlers invaded the earl of Deſmond's eſtate in this county; but they were ſuppreſſed, by Humphry Gilbert, who was aſſiſted by Thomas Fitz-Gerald, commonly called Rufus, ſon to James the 15th earl of Deſmond, by the lord Roche's daughter. 1569.

Sir

(6) Cox, Vol. 1. p. 237. (7) Ib. Vol 1. p. 281, 342.

Elizabeth. A. D. 1570. Sir John Perrot was made lord preſident of Munſter (8) this year, in the room of ſir Warham St. Leger. He reduced all the Iriſh, in this province, to the Engliſh habit, being aſſiſted by ſir George Bourchier for martial, and George Walſh for civil affairs (9). The cuſtom of ringing of bells, lighting bonfires and tilting, was now firſt introduced into the city of Cork; the papiſts having given out, that this ſhould be the laſt year of the queen's reign, which proving falſe, brought on theſe rejoicings (10); and the ſame year, Richard Dixon was advanced to the ſees of Cork and Cloyne, but was deprived the year after for popery.

1571. The lord preſident, ſir John Perrot, brought James Fitz-Maurice to ſubmit to the queen's mercy at Kilmallock; after which, the whole province enjoyed a profound peace (11).

This year, queen Elizabeth gave a ſilver collar of S S. to Maurice Roche, mayor of Cork, for his aſſiſtance againſt the rebels. Although the yearly revenue of the kingdom did not exceed 15000 l. per annum, the expences, for the ſupport of the eſtabliſhment,

(8) The preſidency courts were not fully eſtabliſhed till this time; for which reaſon, ſir John Davis, in his hiſtorical relations, makes ſir John Perrot, to be the firſt lord preſident of Munſter, and ſir Edward Fitton, of Conaught.

(9) Ware's Annals. (10) MS. Annals.

(11) On the 26th of September, theſe lords and gentlemen came to an agreement with the lord preſident, to raiſe the following number of forces, and pay them for ſix months.

	Horſe.	Shot.	Galloglaſſes.	Kern.
Mac-Carty More,	6	24	126	100
The lord Barry,	6	10	30	20
Mac-Carty Reagh,	8	10	40	50
Sir Donough Mac-Tiege-Carty, of Muſkery,	6	10	20	40
The lord Courcey.	2	4	6	8

Theſe quotas were to be augmented upon occaſion; the earl of Clancare was to have the command of them, and, in his abſence, the lord Barry; they were to divide what booty they ſhould take, in proportion to the number of men each of them furniſhed.

eſtabliſhment, for the two laſt years, amounted to 116874 l. (12). Elizabeth. A. D. 1571. 1575.

Sir Henry Sidney, lord deputy of Ireland, came to Waterford, where the earl of Deſmond waited on him, and paſſing through Dungarvan, they arrived at Cork, and ſtaid there ſix weeks; during which time, the citizens ſupplied the army with diet, lodging, and firing, for half their pay. The earls of Thomond and Clancare attended the lord deputy, who kept his chriſtmas in Cork; after which, he held ſeſſions of goal delivery, when Condon, and a younger ſon of the lord Roche, were condemned, but afterwards pardoned, and 23 malefactors were executed. During the deputy's ſtay, he had informations of the diſloyalty of Fitz-Gerald, ſeneſchal of Imokilly; and received an account of ſeveral depredations of his upon the queen's loyal ſubjects. Upon which, his lordſhip, attended with 200 of the citizens, and his own forces, marched to Ballymartyr, and took that caſtle; Fitz-Gerald narrowly eſcaping through an hole, in the dead of the night. There were ſeveral things of value found in the caſtle, with a great quantity of proviſions, and victuals; but the ſpoil was given to the ſoldiers. The deputy having left a garriſon of 20 men in the place, under the command of Jaſper Horſey, he returned to Cork (13). He afterwards made a progreſs through the province of Munſter, and returned, a ſecond time, to that city (14), holding ſeſſions in Limerick, and other places. His lordſhip, in a letter to the council of England, ſays, that ſir Cormac Mac-Tiege-Carty, of Muſkery, for his loyalty and civil deportment, was the rareſt man that was ever born among the Iriſhry. This ſir Cormac is alſo mentioned

(12) MS. in the College lib. (13) Cox, p. 344.
(14) Ware's Annals, p. 18.

Elizabeth. D. 1575. oned by Cambden, as a celebrated perſon in his time, in Muſkery.

1576. Sir William Drury was appointed lord preſident (15) of Munſter (16); and two years after, was elected lord juſtice of Ireland.

The

(15) The power of the lord preſidents was very great; they had authority to hear and determine all complaints throughout the province, as well guildable, as belonging to the franchiſes of corporations; and might ſend for and puniſh any ſuch officer againſt whom ſuch complaint was made *. They had commiſſion of oyer and terminer, as well as of goal delivery, of the whole province; and might hold their courts when and where they thought proper, with power to execute martial law upon all perſons who had not 5 l. of freehold, or goods to the value of 10 l. and could proſecute any rebel with fire and ſword; and for this purpoſe, might array any number of the queen's loyal ſubjects. They could hear and determine complaints againſt all magiſtrates, and officers, civil and military, throughout the province of Munſter, and the croſſes and liberties of Tipperary and Kerry; and might puniſh the offenders at diſcretion. They had authority to put perſons, accuſed of high treaſon, to the torture; and might reprieve condemned perſons. They had power to iſſue out proclamations, tending to the better ordering and regulation of the queen's ſubjects. Their chaplain was to be maintained out of the fines, ariſing in the provincial court. The lord preſident's ſalary was 133 l. 6 s. 8 d with a retinue of thirty horſe, and twenty foot. He had 2 s. per diem allowed him for an under captain; and for a guidon and trumpeter, 2 s. each. He had a ſerjeant at arms to attend him, who carried a mace before him, in the ſame manner as the lord preſident of Wales had his borne; ſuch ſerjeant at arms, to apprehend all diſobedient perſons. Thus the preſidency court, was a civil juriſdiction, equal within the diſtrict, to the lord lieutenant of Ireland; he being a kind of viceroy, in every circumſtance but in name. He had the power of life and death, could make knights, and was royally attended with guards; and had power, by patent, to command all the forces raiſed, or to be raiſed in the province †. The earl of Orrery, in anſwer to articles exhibited againſt him before the houſe of commons of England, ſays, "that the "preſidency court of Munſter, had an abſolute juriſdiction to "hear and determine any cauſe, whereof it had cognizance, "without being ſubject to any other court; and conſtantly

(16) Ware's Annals, p. 19. "proceeded

* Pacata. Hib. p. 1. &c. † Orrery's Let. preface, &c.

The ſame ſir William Drury, being lord juſtice of Ireland, came into this province, attended by ſir Edward Fitton, and others of the privy-council. On the 20th of November, they wrote to queen Elizabeth, to ſhew the neceſſity of continuing a lord preſident in Munſter; for on the report of this office being ſuſpended, the Iriſh lords began to commit violences; particularly lord Roche kept a free-holder in irons, who was poſſeſſed of an eſtate of eight plow-lands, until he gave all up, except one half plow-land; and when that was complied with, he extorted as much upon that half plow-land, as he did upon any other in his country; and, with the lord Barry, plundered ſuch tenants and vaſſals, of their corn, as dared to contradict them, without any colour of right or legal proceſs. Elizabeth. A. D. 1578.

" proceeded to the determination of cauſes, notwithſtanding " certioraris ſent from other courts, to remove cauſes com- " menced there; and adds, that his predeceſſors have impri- " ſoned perſons who brought ſuch certioraris §."

According to an ancient eſtabliſhment, under the firſt earl of Cork's hand, at Liſmore, anno 1602, beſides the above ſalary, he and the council were allowed 20l. a week for their diet, the retinue of horſe and foot had 1 l. 10 s. 7d. per diem, in all 3 l. 6s. 6 d. per diem, 93 l. 2s. per menſem, 1213l. 13s. 9d. per annum, to have the horſe and foot always in readineſs for ſervice.

Moriſon gives us the eſtabliſhment of Munſter, for the year 1598, as follows.

The lord preſident, 130l. 6 s. 8d. per annum.

His diet with the council allowed at his table, 520 l. per annum.

His retinue of 20 foot and 30 horſe, with the officers, 803 l. per annum.

The chief juſtice, 100 l.
The ſecond juſtice, 66 l. 13 s. 4d.
The queen's attorney, 13 l. 6 s. 8d.
The clerk of the council, 20 l.
The clerk of the crown, 20 l.
Serjeant at arms, 20 l.
Provoſt-martial, 255 l. 10 s.
Total, 1951 l. 16 s. 8 d. ſterling money.

§ Orrery's Let. V. I.

Elizabeth. A. D. 1578.

proceſs. Nor were the great men free from the extortions and ſuppreſſions of their ſuperiors; for Fitz-Gerald, ſeneſchal of Imokilly, had all his corn forcibly taken away by the earl of Deſmond, though he was at that time one of the moſt conſiderable private gentlemen in Munſter (17). The earls of Clancare and Deſmond, had alſo a conteſt about the bounds of their reſpective territories, viz. whether Mac-Carty's lands were within the bounds of the palatine of Kerry or not? which diſpute they were about to decide by force; and for that intent, drew their reſpective followers into the field: but the preſence of ſir William Drury prevented the effuſion of blood, and put a ſtop to this conteſt.

Mathew Sheyne, this year (biſhop of this ſee) publicly burnt the image of St. Dominick, at the high croſs of Cork, to the great grief of the ſuperſtitious Iriſh of that place. This image belonged to the dominican abbey (18).

Gerald, earl of Deſmond, was, by queen Elizabeth, reſtored to his eſtate; having been ſeven years confined in the tower of London; ſince the time, he was made priſoner at the battle of Affane, in the county of Waterford, by Thomas earl of Ormond, whom he there encountered with a few forces, which he had aſſembled (19) to plunder the

(17) Cox, v. 1. p. 355. (18) MS. Ann.

(19) The chief cauſe of diſcord between the earls of Ormond and Deſmond, was the mutual taking of preys according to the iniquity of thoſe times; beſides, they had frequent diſputes concerning the bounds of their reſpective territories. Ruſſel ſays, that thoſe earls appointed a day to end their differences by the ſword, and the place of battle was to be on the bounds of the counties of Cork, Limerick, and Tipperary. The earl of Deſmond brought upon that occaſion into the field (ſays he, as my father who ſerved under him told me) 4000 foot and 750 horſe, the greater number being his own followers, and the chief men of Munſter. And the earl of Ormond

the Decies. Soon after his return home, James Fitz-Maurice, who had alſo obtained the queen's pardon, applied to the earl, and informed him, that his entering into rebellion was upon his account, in order to procure his enlargement; and to prevent his elder brother, Thomas Roe, from encroaching on his eſtate; and requeſted the earl to aſſign him ſome lands to live upon, which the earl refuſed, being prevented by his wife, who was mother to the earl of Ormond. This diſappointment ſo much exaſperated James Fitz-Maurice, that he grew deſperate, and, from that time, ſtudied only how to be revenged. The perſons in whom he moſt confided, were Edmond Fitz-Gibbon, commonly called the white knight, John Fitz-Gerald, ſeneſchal of Imokilly, and Philip Roche, a gentleman of Kinſale, who adviſed him to apply to the kings of France and Spain for aſſiſtance, and that they would join in the deſign of invading this kingdom; ſoon after which, they all quitted the country, and fled into France. Elizabeth. A. D. 1578.

James Fitz-Maurice made his addreſſes to Henry IV. complaining of the ſeverity of the Engliſh government in Ireland, and the perſecution carried on againſt the natives, on the ſcore of religion. But Henry taking little notice of him, he quitted the French court, and proceeded to Spain; where he made the ſame complaint to king Philip, and made an offer of this kingdom to him, in the name of all the catholics of Ireland. A peace being, not long before, concluded between Spain and England

Ormond came thither with no leſs preparation, both in number of forces, and alſo with artillery. Theſe ſtrange competitors for the ſpace of 14 days confronted each other in the open field, and yet came not to a battle, contrary to both their deſires, but by the mediation of certain great lords then in the army, and eſpecially by the interceſſion of the counteſs of Deſmond, who was mother to the earl of Ormond, they were reconciled and made friends.

Elizabeth. A. D. 1578. England (although Philip was ready enough to break it) he thought proper to ſend him to Rome; and wrote letters, in his favour, to Gregory XIII. who received him, with an Engliſh rebel, called Stukeley, who met him in Spain. Him the pope created marquis of Leinſter, earl of Wexford and Catherlogh, viſcount Morrogh, and baron of Roſs, appointing him and Fitz-Maurice generals of the army, which he and the king of Spain were to furniſh to invade Ireland; and ordered 2000 Italians to be immediately raiſed for that ſervice. Fitz-Maurice, in order to prepare matters for their reception, took leave of the pope, and came into Ireland, leaving the ſham marquis Stukeley to bring the forces over after him.

He landed in Kerry, on the firſt of July, together with Dr. Nicholas Saunders, whom the pope had appointed his legate, and gave him a conſecrated ſtandard. Upon their landing at Smerwick, the prieſt conſecrated the place, and they raiſed a kind of a fort in the peninſula. In the mean time, Stukeley ſet ſail from Civita Vecchia, with his Italians; and having paſſed through the Streights, arrived at Liſbon, at the very time when Don Sebaſtian, king of Portugal, was fitting out an armament to invade Morocco, who perſuaded Stukeley to join him in the expedition, which he did; nor was he, or Don Sebaſtian, ever more heard of, both of them being ſlain in a battle fought againſt the Moors.

Upon Fitz-Maurice's arrival, ſir John, of Deſmond, and James Fitz-Gerald, the earl's brother, joined him with ſome Iriſh ſoldiers and gallogla ſſes. The earl himſelf drew his followers together, and made ſome ſhew, as if he intended to attack them. The earl of Clanrickard alſo, aſſembled ſome forces to go againſt theſe invaders; but, upon the requeſt of the earl of Deſmond, he was ſent home. The lord deputy, ſir William Drury, ordered

ordered the earl of Deſmond to attack the fort they had raiſed, which he poſitively refuſed, pretending the greatneſs of the danger as his excuſe. The high ſheriff of the county of Cork, Mr. Henry Danvers, an Engliſh gentleman (who was goſſip to ſir John of Deſmond) with juſtice Mead, went into Kerry ſoon after Fitz-Maurice's arrival, and being one night at Tralee, in an houſe of the earl of Deſmond, they were barbarouſly murdered, with Charters, provoſt-martial of Munſter, by ſir John, while they were aſleep in their beds, with all their ſervants. Soon after, he and Fitz-Maurice, with banners diſplayed, marched into the county of Limerick, where one of their men having violated a woman by force, which being complained of to Fitz-Maurice, he ordered the man to be hanged, but ſir John of Deſmond would not ſuffer him to be puniſhed. Fitz-Maurice intended to march into Conaught, in order to get aſſiſtance there, and, in his way, he propoſed to go to the abbey of holy-croſs, in Tipperary, to accompliſh a religious vow he had made in Spain; but being purſued by Theobald Bourk, with the ſheriff of the county, and having no more than 100 foot and a few horſe, he prepared to defend himſelf; being remarkable by a yellow doublet, he was ſhot in the breaſt, and died in the arms of Dr. Allen, an Engliſh prieſt, Bourk, and his brother, alſo fell in this conflict; and for this ſervice, their father was, by queen Elizabeth, created lord baron of Caſtleconnel, and rewarded with an annual penſion. After Fitz-Maurice's death, his couſin Maurice Fitz-John, cauſed his head to be cut off, and left it wrapped in a blanket, under an old oak; the body, without an head, being brought to Killmallock, and there hanged on a tree. Sir John, of Deſmond, now became commander in chief over the rebels, the earl not intermedling as yet in the rebellion, but promiſed fidelity to the queen, having given his oath

Elizabeth. A. D. 1579.

Elizabeth. A. D. 1579. oath to the lord deputy, who was then near Killmallock, to continue in his duty. Sir John, ſoon after, defeated a party of the queen's forces, commanded by the captains Parker, Herbert, Prince, and others, at a place called Monow, in the county of Limerick; which ſucceſs made him grow exceeding arrogant, and increaſed the number of his followers, ſo that he openly ſet up his ſtandard, and bid defiance to the queen's authority. Some ſupplies, which were ſent out of Devonſhire, to ſuppreſs this rebellion, landed at Waterford; ſir John Perrot alſo arriving at Cork, with ſix ſhips, for the ſafeguard of the port againſt the Spaniards. The earl of Ormond was, ſoon after, made governor of Munſter; and ſir Warham St. Leger, provoſt-marſhal (20). Soon after, ſir John, of Deſmond, attacked a party, commanded by captain Malby, preſident of Conaught, near the wood of Coniloe, in the county of Limerick; but, notwithſtanding his diſplay of the pope's conſecrated banner, in which the rebels repoſed much confidence, he was routed, and doctor Allen ſlain in this battle. The earl of Deſmond was a ſpectator of this fight, from a neighbouring hill; and ſo great was his diſſimulation, that he ſent to congratulate Malby on his good ſucceſs, who ſent back the meſſenger, commanding the earl to join him with all his people; but he ſent an excuſe by his counteſs, with his ſon James, who was then but ſeven years old, as a pledge for his loyalty. After this defeat, ſir John, of Deſmond, never dared to encounter the queen's forces, but kept lurking in woods and faſtneſſes. The lord deputy Drury dying at Waterford, Malby's authority ceaſed in this province; he was therefore obliged to repair to Conaught, where his command lay. The death of the deputy, gave great ſpirits to the rebels, ſo that they reſolved to attack the Engliſh garriſons, and began with the ſiege of the caſtle of Adair, where

(20) Cox.

where Mr. Stanley, and ſir George Carew were in garriſon; but they obliged them to raiſe the ſiege, and ſir James, of Deſmond, was wounded in the attack. Sir William Pelham being appointed lord juſtice, on the death of Drury, came into this province, ſummoned Deſmond to attend him, and ordered him to ſend away Saunders, the pope's legate, and all foreign ſoldiers, out of the kingdom; to deliver up the earl of Ormond's caſtles of Carigfoyle and Aſkeaton; to ſubmit himſelf abſolutely to the queen; and to turn his forces againſt the rebels, with a promiſe of pardon if he complied, otherways to be declared a traytor. But the earl, remembering his former long impriſonment, and having ill counſellors about him, particularly Saunders, the legate, refuſed to appear, and was, on the 1ſt of November, 1579, by ſound of trumpet, proclaimed a traytor, with James his brother, and all their confederates and adherents. Upon which, this unfortunate earl joining with the other rebels, went into open rebellion, and ſet up his ſtandard at Ballyhowra, in this county. He next marched to Youghal, which, making no reſiſtance, he plundered, and carried away the inhabitants effects to his caſtles of Strancally and Liſfinny, in the county of Waterford, then poſſeſſed by the Spaniards. Whereupon, the earl of Ormond diſpatched a ſhip from Waterford, with captain White, who valiantly entered the town of Youghal, by the water-gate; but being overpowered by the forces of the ſeneſchal of Imokilly, White, and moſt of his men were ſlain, and the remainder, with great difficulty, eſcaped to their ſhip; which made Deſmond grow ſo inſolent, that he wrote a letter to the lord juſtice, importing, that he, and his brethren, had entered into the defence of the catholic faith, under the protection of the pope and the king of Spain, and adviſed him to

Elizabeth. A. D. 1579.

Elizabeth. A. D. 1579. to join them (21). Upon which, ſir William Pelham ordered the army to deſtroy Deſmond's country, with fire and ſword. The earl of Ormond, in his march to Cork, brought away a prey of 1500 black cattle, and then ſent the army into winter quarters, part of them in this county, and the remainder to Caſhel; in their march, they apprehended the mayor of Youghal, for having refuſed an Engliſh garriſon, promiſing he would hold out the town to the laſt extremity; yet, upon Deſmond's appearing before it, he baſely ſurrendered it, without a blow ſtruck in its defence; and therefore, to appeaſe the queen, who was much troubled at Deſmond's having taken that place, the mayor was tried, condemned by a court martial, and executed before his own door. The town was quite deſerted upon the earl of Ormond's approach; ſo that there was not a ſingle perſon left in it but a friar, who was ſpared for the humanity he ſhewed in burying the corps of Henry Danvers, who was murdered by ſir John of Deſmond. On the firſt of February, the old inhabitants were, by a proclamation, invited to return (22); and to encourage them, a garriſon of 300 foot was left in the town, under the command of captain Richard Pierce, and captain Morgan. Soon after this, Ormond attacked the caſtle of Strancally, which the Spaniards, upon his approach, quitted, and fled over the black-water; but he purſued them, and put many to the ſword.

The earl of Ormond being joined, on the 18th of January, by the lord juſtice, ſeveral of Deſmond's caſtles were taken, particularly that of Carigfoyle (23), then governed by Don Julio, an Italian captain, with ſome Spaniards, who, for a time,

(21) Cox, Vol. I. p. 360.
(22) MS. Annals of Dr. Dudley Loftus, in Bib. Dr. Marſh.
(23) Ruſſel.

time, bravely defended it (24); but the garriſon were all put to the ſword, and thoſe that were made priſoners executed. Aſkeaton caſtle, and Ballilough, alſo ſurrendered. The army likewiſe burnt and deſtroyed all the lands of Mac-Auliff, in this county; and from thence, marching to Slieve-Logher, brought off all the cattle they could meet with, in order to ſtarve the rebels (25). Elizabeth. A. D. 1579.

Sir James of Deſmond, brother to the earl, entered Muſkery, and attempted to carry off a prey from ſir Cormac Mac-Tiege, who continued loyal to the queen; but Daniel, ſir Cormac's brother, aſſembling his followers, purſued him, and having the advantage of numbers, obtained a complete victory, took ſir James priſoner (26), who was mortally wounded, and ſlew 150 of his men. For this ſervice, ſir Cormac Mac-Tiege was knighted by the lord juſtice, and made high ſheriff of the county. He, and the lord Roche, had commiſſions of martial law, and power to grant protections for fifteen days to any other but the principal rebels (27). 1580.

(24) Theſe Spaniards were ſent over by king Philip II. of Spain, to the number of 800 men; they landed in Kerry, and brought arms for 5000 more; as alſo a conſiderable ſum to Saunders, the pope's nuncio. Whilſt the Spaniards aſſiſted the Iriſh rebels, queen Elizabeth countenanced the revolt in the Low-Countries, though neither directly proclaimed war; yet by money, voluntary troops, and ways equally felt on both ſides. (25) Ware's Annals, p. 27.

(26) The perſon who took ſir James, of Deſmond, priſoner, was a black-ſmith, a ſervant of ſir Cormac's, who bound him very ſecurely, and hid him in a buſh till the fight was over, when he carried him to ſir Cormac, who ſecured him, until, by direction from the lords juſtices, he delivered him to ſir Warham St. Leger, and captain Walter Raleigh, who, by a commiſſion to them directed, examined him, and had him indicted, condemned and executed, as a traytor, and his head and quarters were fixed on the gates of the city. This action happened on the 4th of Auguſt. MS. Annals.

(27) Cox, V. I. p. 70.

Elizabeth. A. D. 1580. Soon after this action, captain Raleigh (afterwards ſir Walter) went from Cork to Dublin, to his patron the lord Grey, who, on the 7th of September, was made lord deputy of Ireland, with a complaint againſt the Barrys and Condons for aſſiſting the rebels. He obtained a commiſſion to ſeize on the caſtle of Barry's-Court, and the reſt of lord Barry's eſtate, and had ſome horſe added to his company, to enable him to take poſſeſſion of it; but Barry having notice of it, ſet Barry's-Court on fire, and the ſeneſchal of Imokilly placed an ambuſh for him at Chore-Abbey (28), which the young Raleigh courageouſly attacked, defeated, and broke through, ſo that he arrived ſafe at Cork (29).

Captain

(28) i. e. Middleton.

(29) Ibid. Vol. I. p. 367.———This affair is related, at large, by Hollinſhead, p. 172, 173 in the following manner. Captain Raleigh, not miſtruſting any thing, had with him only two horſemen, four ſhot on horſeback, and a guide, who was ſervant to John Fitz-Edmonds, of Cloyne, then a good ſubject to the queen, and who knew every corner of the country. Being arrived at the ford, the ſeneſchal obſerving him alone, having outrode his men, clapt ſpurs to his horſe, and croſſed him in the water; however Raleigh regained the other ſide; at which time, his guide thought proper to forſake him, and fled towards an adjacent ruined caſtle for ſhelter. Henry Moile, one of Raleigh's ſervants, riding about a bow-ſhot before the reſt of his company, was, by this time, got into the middle of the water, when his horſe foundered, and threw him; and being afraid of the ſeneſchal's men, he cried out to the captain to ſave his life, who returned, and recovered both him and his horſe; and then Moile, being over eager to leap up, ſprung over the horſe, and fell into an adjacent mire; and the horſe ran away full ſpeed. Raleigh, with his ſtaff in one hand, and his piſtol cocked in the other, continued to wait in the ford, 'till the arrival of his four men, and his ſervant Jenkin, who had about two hundred pounds in money about him; and though the ſeneſchal had with him twelve horſe, and ſeveral ſhot, yet neither he, nor any of them, though twenty to one, durſt attack him; but continued to abuſe him, with ſcurrilous ſpeeches, until the arrival of his men.

It

Captain Raleigh, ſir William Morgan, and captain Piers, having received a commiſſion to govern Munſter, on the earl of Ormond's going to England, lay, for the moſt part, with the forces about Liſmore. When the ſummer was ſpent, Raleigh returned to Cork, with eight horſe, and fourſcore foot. Hearing that David Barry was at Cloyne, with ſeveral hundred rebels, he paſſed that way, met him, and attacked his men: but they fled at the firſt onſet. Being on his journey, he obſerved a company of Iriſh, in a plain, adjacent to a wood, and immediately attacked them with ſix horſe, his foot being not yet come up. The Iriſh, ſeeing ſo few perſons to fight with, killed five of the horſes, and Raleigh's among the reſt. One Nicholas Wright, a Yorkſhireman, obſerving his maſter's horſe to plunge, (being wounded with a dart) cried out to an Iriſhman, one Patrick Fagan, to aſſiſt his captain, who did ſo; whilſt he himſelf furiouſly attacked ſix of the enemy, and ſlew one of them; by this time, James Fitz-Richard came, with one Kern, to Raleigh's aſſiſtance, which Kern was ſlain, and himſelf in much danger. Whereupon Raleigh cried out, "Wright, if thou be a "man, charge above hand, and ſave the gentle-"man." Wright, at his maſter's command, preſſed among the Iriſh, ſlew five of them, and thereby ſaved Fitz-Richard; in which ſkirmiſh his

Elizabeth. A. D. 1580.

It happened ſoon after, there was a parley with the ſeneſchal, who was charged by captain Raleigh, before the earl of Ormond, with cowardice, and made no reply to the charge. One of his men, owned that his maſter was that day a coward, but that he would behave otherways on the next occaſion. The earl of Ormond offered the ſeneſchal, that if he, and ſir John of Deſmond, who was then preſent, and three or four of their beſt officers, would appoint to meet him, captain Raleigh, and four others, they would come to the ſame place, paſs the river, and fight them, man to man, but no anſwer was then given; and the white knight was afterwards ſent, with this challenge, but the rebels refuſed it.

Elizabeth. A. D. 1580.

his horſe's leg was cut under him. Several of the Iriſh foot were killed, and two were taken priſoners, and carried to Cork.

While Raleigh lay in this city, he performed ſeveral ſignal pieces of ſervice againſt the rebels; among others, Zouch ordered him to take lord Roche and his lady priſoners, and bring them to Cork, they being ſuſpected of correſponding with the rebels. The ſeneſchal of Imokilly, and David Barry, having notice of this deſign, aſſembled 7 or 800 men, to fall on Raleigh, either going, or on his return. Raleigh quitted Cork, with about ninety men, at ten of the clock at night, and marched towards Bally-in-harſh, twenty miles from Cork, the houſe of lord Roche, (a nobleman well beloved in the country) and arrived there early in the morning.

He marched directly up to the caſtle-gate; whereupon the townſmen, to the number of five hundred, immediately took up arms. Raleigh, having placed his men in order, took with him Michael Butler, James Fulford, Nicholas Wright, Arthur Barlow, Henry Swane, and Pinking Huiſh, and knocking at the gate, three or four of lord Roche's gentlemen demanded the cauſe of their coming; to whom Raleigh anſwered, that he came to ſpeak with their lord; which was agreed to, provided he would bring in with him but two or three of his followers. However, the gate being opened, he, and all the abovementioned perſons, entered the caſtle; and, after he had ſeen lord Roche, and ſpoken to him, he, by degrees, and different means, drew in a conſiderable number of his men, whom he directed to guard the iron-gate of the court lodge, and that no man ſhould paſs in or out; and ordered others into the hall, with their arms ready. Lord Roche ſet the beſt face he could upon the matter, and invited the captain to dine with him. After dinner, Raleigh informed

informed him, that he had orders to carry him and his lady to Cork. Lord Roche began to excuſe his going, and, at length, reſolutely ſaid, that he neither could or would go; but Raleigh letting him know, that if he refuſed, he would take him by force, he found there was no remedy; and therefore, he and his lady ſet out on the journney, in a moſt rainy and tempeſtuous night, and through a very rocky and dangerous way, whereby many of the ſoldiers were ſeverely hurt, and others loſt their arms. However, the badneſs of the weather prevented their being attacked by the ſeneſchal and his men; for they arrived ſafe in the city by break of day, to the great joy of the garriſon, who were ſurpriſed that Raleigh had eſcaped ſo hazardous an enterpriſe. As for lord Roche, he acquitted himſelf honourably of the crimes he was charged with; and afterwards did good ſervice againſt the Iriſh. Elizabeth. A. D. 1581.

Captain Zouch, who was, laſt year, ſent over with ſupplies, kept his head quarters in Cork; and being made governor general, and general at arms, in this province, by the lord Grey, was informed, that a great quarrel had lately happened between David lord Barry, and Fitz-Gerald, ſeneſchal of Imokilly, which the earl of Deſmond, and ſir John his brother, had endeavoured to compoſe; and a day being appointed for that purpoſe, captain Dowdall ſent one Richard Mac-James, an Iriſh ſpy of his, to Drumfineen, near the black-water, where Barry and the ſeneſchal had their camp; to whom a meſſenger of Deſmond's diſcovered, that ſir John of Deſmond would alſo be there next morning, to aſſiſt in the mediation. The ſpy prevailed with the man (whom Deſmond was ſending to the ſeneſchal of Imokilly) to go with him to Cork, where, being examined by Zouch and Dowdall, they diſmiſſed him with a reward, bidding him report, that the governor deſigned for

Limerick

Elizabeth. A. D. 1581. Limerick next morning. Whereupon Zouch and Dowdall, leaving the care of Cork to captain Raleigh, marched out by break of day, and arrived with their party very early, at a wood near Caſtle-Lyons, where, placing ſome ſhot between the wood and an adjacent bog, they perceived two horſemen, who proved to be ſir John of Deſmond, and James Fitz-John, of Strancally, whom they ſurrounded between their horſe and foot, and carried to Cork. Sir John, of Deſmond, being wounded before he ſurrendered, died by the way; but his body was hanged by the heels on a gibbet near the north gate, and his head ſent to Dublin, to be placed on the caſtle. James Fitz-John was alſo hanged and quartered (30). Zouch following his blow, fell upon Barry's army, then on the ſouth ſide of the river, and routed them. This defeat ſoon reduced him to ſue for pardon, which he obtained, notwithſtanding a little before he and Goran Mac-Swiney ravaged Carbery, and made an attack upon the garriſon of Bantry, who, in a ſally, put moſt of their men to the ſword. The earl lay, at this time, on the north ſide of the river, in Condon's country, being then prevented from coming over by high floods; but not long before he was defeated by captain Zouch, being forced to eſcape in his ſhirt to Aharlow wood, in the county of Limerick, where, as he paſſed by Kilmallock, that garriſon purſued him three miles, till he recovered the wood. Captain Dowdall alſo ſlew a great number of his men, took his carriages, and drove a large prey of cattle to Kilmallock.

1582. The earl was, for ſome time, ſilent, after the death of ſir John, of Deſmond. But, this year, he aſſembled a conſiderable force, and attacked the garriſon of Adair without effect. Saunders, the nuncio, after two years wandering through woods and bogs, died of an ague and flux. After his death,

(30) Ware's Ann. p. 29. Cox, Vol. I. p. 267, &c.

death, the lords juſtices Loftus and Wallop, to preſerve the peace of the kingdom, offered the earl of Deſmond terms, which he refuſed, and continued to ſpoil the country; but not daring to truſt to any houſe, he lurked in faſtneſſes, keeping his chriſtmas in the wood of Kilquaig, near Kilmallock, where, about the fourth of January, that garriſon, at day break, very ſuddenly came to his cabin; but the earl hearing the noiſe, ran out of bed in his ſhirt, into the river, and ſtanding up to his chin, concealed himſelf under the bank, by which means he and his wife eſcaped. The ſoldiers not being able to take him, put as many as they found there to the ſword, and carried his goods to Kilmallock (31). Elizabeth. A D. 1582.

About this time, the ſeneſchal of Imokilly, with all the forces he could muſter, ſuddenly came to Youghal, and ſcaled the walls of the town. The alarm being raiſed, one Calverleigh, lieutenant to captain Morgan, aſſembled forty ſhot, and throwing up a ſmall breaſtwork, fired upon the ſeneſchal, killed fifty of his people, and obliged him to retreat (32). Soon after, the earl having but a few men, he and his kinſman, the ſeneſchal of Imokilly, were attacked by the earl of Ormond's brothers, with a much ſuperior force; but, by the valour of the ſeneſchal, he was brought off. The queen having publiſhed a general pardon, Patrick Condon, the ſeneſchal of Imokilly, and moſt of Deſmond's followers, embraced it, and returned to their duty (33).

The earl was moſt of this year accompanied by only two or three horſemen, and a prieſt; with which retinue, he was met, in September, by ſome of the lord Roche's men, and ſurrounded, but breaking through them, he eſcaped; the prieſt fell into their hands, being poorly mounted, and was ſent to the earl of Ormond, to whom he related 1583.

(31) Cox, Vol. I. p. 366, &c. (32) Hollinſhead. (33) Ruſſel.

Elizabeth. A. D. 1583. lated the great miſery the earl was in, lurking in corners for fear of being taken, and that he had his only relief from Goran Mac-Swiney, a captain of gallowglaſſes then under protection; who being ſoon after killed, and the earl having taken a prey of cattle, was purſued to Kerry, near the ſide of a mountain, where there was a glin, and in it a little grove, through which one of the purſuers obſerved a fire, not far off; one of the company, on this information, being ſent to learn who was there, upon his return, informed them, there were five or ſix people in an old houſe; whereupon they determined to attack them, and entering it, found only an old man, the others being fled; when one Daniel Kelly (who was afterwards hanged at Tyburn,) but, for the preſent, rewarded by queen Elizabeth (34), almoſt cut off his arm with his ſword, and repeating the blow over his head, the old man cried out, deſiring them to ſave his life, for that he was earl of Deſmond. Kelly upon this deſiſted; but the effuſion of blood cauſing him to grow faint, and being unable to travel, he bad him prepare for death; and on the 11th of November, 1583, ſtruck off his head; which was ſent, by the earl of Ormond, into England, for a preſent to the queen, who cauſed it to be fixed upon London-bridge, and his body after eight weeks hiding, was buried in the chapel of Killanamana, near Arnegragh, in the county of Kerry. Thus fell this unhappy earl, ſtiled in hiſtory, Ingens rebellibus exemplar; and thus, ſays Hooker, a noble race, and ancient family, deſcended out of the loins

(34) Who, by her letter, dated the 14th of December, 1585, "Ordered that her well-beloved ſubject and ſoldier, Daniel Kelly *, who ſlew the late traytor Deſmond, for his very good ſervices therein, ſhould have, at leaſt, for thirty years, without fine, ſo much of her lands, ſpiritual or temporal, as ſhould amount to 30 l. ſterl. per annum."

* Ann. Dr. Dudley Loftus.

loins of princes, is now, for treaſons and rebelli- Elizabeth.
ons, utterly extinguiſhed and overthrown. His A. D.
firſt wife was Elinor Butler, of the houſe of Or- 1583.
mond; his ſecond, was daughter to the lord Dunboyne, who enjoyed a penſion from queen Elizabeth of 200 l. per annum; ſhe afterwards married O-Connor Sligo, and died anno 1636. By this lady, the earl had a ſon James, who was his heir apparent, and five daughters; but his eſtate being veſted in the queen, and divided into ſeigniories, were granted to ſeveral Engliſh gentlemen, called undertakers, as I have already mentioned, Vol. I. Book I. Chap. I. James, his ſon, was born in England, and honoured with queen Elizabeth's being his god-mother; but having been ſent by his father to the lord-deputy, as an hoſtage for his good behaviour, as is before mentioned, he was taken into England, in 1584, where he remained ſeveral years impriſoned in the tower, until the queen was pleaſed to releaſe him, and ſend him into Ireland, as will appear hereafter.

Sir John Norris was made lord preſident of 1584.
Munſter, with the ſame allowance that ſir John Perrot had, who was now created lord deputy of Ireland; he came this year to Cork, and took hoſtages from all ſuſpected perſons; and doing the ſame in Kerry and Deſmond, returned to Dublin (35). The expence of the eſtabliſhment of Ireland,

(35) This year, an inquiſition was taken at Cork, on the fourth of November, when it was found that Lombard, who was conſtable of the caſtle of Cloghroe, uſurped the poſſeſſion of it, which manor belonged to the crown. That the manor of Callin, alias Glin, between Cork and Kinſale, was the ancient poſſeſſion of the earl of March, and was intruded upon by Richard Roche, of Kinſale; that Glany was an ancient corporation; that Mourne, alias Ballynamony, near Mallow, had been an ancient corporation; that on the death of Mathew Sheyn, biſhop of Roſs, that ſee had three plow-lands of Ballynaſpick, the rent of Rochfort's lands, the rent of Carickanaway, of Ringnaſkiddy, Downaghmore, Aghabulloge, and Canaboy, with the profits and rents of Ballyvourny and Killanully. Cox, Vol. I. p. 380.

Elizabeth. Ireland, for the two years laſt paſt, was 86983 l.
A. D. (36).
1584. This year the militia of this county were as follows.

	ſhot.	billmen.
The city of Cork,	300	100
The barony of Muſkery,	20	300
Imokilly,	12	80
Condons,	8	60
Lord Barry's country,	30	200
Mac-Carty More,	8	400
In all	378	1140

1585. Sir Thomas Norris was made vice-preſident of this province (37), ſir John Norris being ſent by queen Elizabeth, to the aſſiſtance of the Hollanders (38), together with the lord deputy, ſir William Ruſſel, who was youngeſt ſon to the earl of Bedford.

1586. On the 9th of June, queen Elizabeth cauſed letters patent to paſs the great ſeal for the plantation of this province. The charge of the eſtabliſhment, for the two years of ſir John Perrot's government, was 116368 l. (39).

1587. By an inquiſition taken in Shandon caſtle, Cork, on the 9th of September, a great number of Deſmond's followers were attainted, and found to be accomplices in his rebellion (40).

A commiſſion

(36) MSS. in the College Lib.
(37) MS. Annals.
(38) Stowe's Annals, p. 714.
(39) MS. in Col. Lib.
(40) 1588, This being the remarkable year of the defeat of the Spaniſh armada, by the Engliſh fleet, and their being afterwards diſperſed by ſtorms and tempeſts, ſeveral of their great ſhips periſhed on the Iriſh coaſt. On September 10th, the vice-preſident of Munſter had advice, that two great ſhips were loſt upon the coaſt of Conaught, in which 700 perſons were drowned, and 150 taken priſoners: there were alſo loſt, in the ſame province, three great ſhips in Sligo haven, in which were 1500 men: in Tyrawly, one ſhip and 400 men:

in

A commiſſion iſſued, on the 12th of July, to ſir Thomas Norris, vice-preſident of Munſter, ſir Robert Gardiner, and ſir Nicholas Walſh, juſtices, to compound with the inhabitants of this province, for ceſs, purveyance, &c. whereupon, in September following, the commiſſioners made a compoſition with the inhabitants for three years, as follows; the barony of Orrery paid 20 l. per ann. Condons, 6 l. Kinalea, 15 l. Ibawne, 25 l. Fermoy, 25 l. Iveleham and Gormlehan, alias Barrymore, 42 l. * Ivagh, 18 l. * Clanmoris, 5 l. * Deſmond, 30 l. Imokilly, 60 l. Barrets, 23 l. Courceys, 5 l. Duhallow, 30 l. Muſkery, 25 l. Bear and Bantry, 13 l. 6 s. 8 d. Carbery, 80 l. total of Cork county, 477 l. 6 s. 8 d. Thoſe with an * are in Kerry. Elizabeth. A. D. 1590.

Kerrycurihy was to pay 1 l. 6 s. 8 d. out of every plow-land; and if the ſoldiers victualled on the country, 6 s. 8 d. ſhould be abated.

The revenue of Ireland was but 27118 l. and the expence, for ſeven months, was 17883 l. (41). 1593.

Cork-ſtreet, in the town of Kinſale, was this year burnt to the ground (42). 1594.

Tir-Oen was proclaimed a rebel, by the name of Hugh O-Neil, ſon of Mathew Fatherough, i. e. a blackſmith, the baſe ſon of Con O-Neil; at which time, the rebel forces, in the north, amounted to 1000 horſe and 6280 foot, beſides 2300 in Conaught; before this, 800 Engliſh foot, and 300 horſe, 1595.

in Clare-iſland, one ſhip and 300 men: in Dunglaſs, one ſhip and 400 men: in O-Flaharty's country, one ſhip and 200 men: in Irriſe, two veſſels, the men of which were ſaved by other veſſels: in Munſter, there were two ſhips, and 600 men, loſt in the river Shannon; beſides one ſhip burnt, the men of which eſcaped in another ſhip: in Tralee, one ſhip and 24 men: in Dingle, one ſhip and 500 men: in Deſmond, one ſhip and 300 men; with another loſt in Loughfoile, in Ulſter, which had in her 1100 men; the whole of their loſs, on the coaſt of Ireland, was 17 ſhips and 5394 men *.

(41) MS. Col. Lib. (42) MS. Annals.

* See a further account of their loſſes, on this coaſt, in the Harleian miſcellany.

Elizabeth. A. D. 1595.

horſe, were eſteemed a force ſuperior to any the Iriſh could raiſe. The lord deputy, ſir William Ruſſel, proſecuted the war with ſucceſs in the other provinces; whilſt little good came of ſir John Norris's truce with Tir-Oen, which ſo much chagrined him, that he died ſoon after. A man (ſays Borlace) (43) nobly born, who had enjoyed great offices; as colonel general of the Engliſh, under the ſtates of the low countries; marſhal of the army, under the earl of Hohenlo; lord preſident of Munſter; and general of the auxiliary Engliſh in Brittany, in France (44).

Sir

(43) Reduct. of Ireland, p. 176.

(44) This ſir John Norris, who ſettled the houſe of Braganza on the throne of Portugal, was, in his time, a very great commander. In 1595, he was pitched upon, by the queen, to aſſiſt ſir William Ruſſel, then lord deputy, againſt Tir-Oen and the Ulſter rebels. Cambden * obſerves, that the claſhings of theſe great men did much prejudice to the queen's affairs; and no wonder, nothing being more miſchievous than a divided authority: they much oppreſſed the northern rebels: Norris, to prevent any reflection that might fall upon the deputy, had the title of general of the army in Ulſter, in the deputy's abſence, with a full power to pardon what malecontents he ſhould think fit; but the lord deputy reſigned up the entire command of the army to him, and returned to Dublin, in order to keep a ſtrict eye over the other provinces. Norris, in the mean time, made a truce with Tir-Oen, contrary to the opinion of the deputy, who knew that he wanted only to gain time, till the Spaniſh ſuccours, which he expected, were arrived: For not long after, Tir-Oen broke the truce, and attempted Armagh, which he blocked up. Norris wrote to the council that one good letter might have prevented the danger, (alluding to the deputy's ſeverity) but the council ſent him a ſmart anſwer, telling him, ſince he underſtood Tir-Oen's humour beſt, they left it to him to relieve Armagh, by force or treaty, as he thought proper. Borlace † ſays, this truce ſo much redounded to Norris's diſcontent, (for Tir-Oen, by his deſembling, had mocked him,) that he died ſhortly after. Vid. Cox, Vol. I. p. 409, 410.

But

* Life of Q. Eliz. in his hiſt. of England, p. 587.
† Reduct. of Ireland, p. 176.

Sir Thomas Norris, vice-preſident of Munſter, ſon of Henry lord Norris, of Ricot, and brother to ſir John Norris, was, on October the 30th, choſen lord juſtice of Ireland, upon the death of Thomas lord Borough, who ſucceeded ſir William Ruſſel; and upon further inſtructions from the queen, he was confirmed therein. Elizabeth. A. D. 1597.

The profits of the whole revenue of Ireland was, this year, but 25000 l. and the diſburſements 91072 l. (45).

Next year, ſir Thomas Norris was obliged to come into Munſter, new troubles breaking out, and not having a ſufficient force to meet the rebels, he ſhut himſelf up in Cork (46). Theſe rebels were ſent into this province, by Tir-Oen, to the number of 4000 men, who exalted James, ſon of Thomas Fitz-Gerald, eldeſt ſon of James, the fifteenth earl of Deſmond, by the lord Roche's daughter, to the title of earl of Deſmond. For he, ſeeing the great eſtate of his anceſtors in the hands of new planters and ſtrangers, took up arms, joined Tir-Oen, and was afterwards known by the name of the ſugan earl of Deſmond (47). 1598.

The lord deputy had orders to find out what Engliſh undertakers had, contrary to their agreement, ſuffered Iriſhmen to live on their lands; and to enquire into the earl of Clancare's eſtate, which

But Cambden § ſays, he was overcome by the moſt effeminate of his paſſions, which was cauſed by his reſentment of Thomas lord Borough, having received the ſword, upon the recalling of ſir William Ruſſel; this honour Norris expected for himſelf, and, with the vexation he received from Tir-Oen, occaſioned a diſtemper, that carried him off in a little time.

(45) MS. in Col. Lib.

(46) Ware's Ann. p. 53.———On the third of December, 1598, the queen ſent letters to the lord preſident, that he might, by all poſſible favour and perſuaſion, oblige the white knight, and Condon, to continue in their obedience; which he endeavoured to do, but in vain. Cox, Vol. I. p. 415.

(47) Pacata Hibern.

§ Hiſt. of England, vol. 2. p. 603.

Elizabeth. which had fallen to the crown for want of heirs
A. D. male (48).
1599. Upon the arrival of the earl of Eſſex, who was ſent over, by the queen, to ſuppreſs Tir-Oen's rebellion, the above James had 250 foot, and 30 horſe, in arms in this county. Mac-Carty More, and moſt of the great men of this province, joined him (49). Eſſex came this year into Munſter, and began hoſtilities, by taking the caſtle of Cahir (50). He received the lord Cahir, and the lord Roche, into protection; but after he left the country, they again ſided with the rebels. The ſame year, ſir Thomas Norris was ſlain, as he was fighting againſt the rebels (51). Borlace ſays, that he died by the neglect of a ſmall wound he had received (52) fighting againſt the Bourks. He died at Mallow; and not only his death, but that of ſir Warham St. Leger, raiſed the ſpirits of the rebels; the latter was killed within a mile of Cork, by Macguire, who was alſo ſlain by him; in his room, ſir George Carew was made lord preſident of Munſter, William Saxey and James Gold, eſqrs. juſtices of the province, and Mr. Richard Boyle, afterwards earl of Cork, was appointed clerk of the precedency court. John, brother to the ſugan earl of Deſmond, with about 100 kern, entered lord Barry's country, ſoon after that lord was taken into protection, and carried off a prey of 300 cows, and 10 horſes, near Caſtle-Lyons (53). O-Neil made

(48) Cox, Vol. I. p. 413.

(49) The forces of the rebels, in this county, were eſtimated as follows. The ſuppoſed earl of Deſmond, 250 foot, and 30 horſe. Mac-Donough, lord of Duhallow, 200 foot, 8 horſe. Barry-Oge, and the lord Barry's brother, 120 foot, 3 horſe. David Bourke, in Carbery, 500 foot. The white knight, 400 foot, 30 horſe. The O-Sullivans, and Mac-Carty More, 500 foot, 6 horſe. In all 1970 foot, and 77 horſe. Moriſon's Hiſt.

(50) Pacata Hibern. p. 2.

(51) Id. ibid.

(52) Red. of Irel. p. 78.

(53) Cox, Vol. I. p. 422.

made a journey into Munſter, under pretence of a pilgrimage to the abbey of Holy-croſs, in Tipperary; he had with him, 2500 foot, and 200 horſe; he alſo came into this county, depoſed Daniel Mac-Carty More, and put Florence Mac-Carty in his place, as head of that family; he burned and deſtroyed lord Barry's lands, and thoſe of all ſuch as would not join him; he took hoſtages from the ſugan earl of Deſmond, and the white knight, for their fidelity to him; and carried away ſeveral of the lord Barry's people priſoners (54). Elizabeth. A. D. 1599.

The lord preſident Carew came to Youghal, with 900 foot, and 100 horſe, the 21ſt of April, from whence he marched to Cork, and having had intelligence at Dungarvan (55), that Florence Mac-Carty, and others, were in rebellion in Carbery, he ſent 1200 foot, and 100 horſe, under the command of captain Flower (56). Florence Mac-Carty aſſembled about 2000 Iriſh, and lay in ambuſh, about midway between Cork and Kinſale, in a glin, on the north ſide of the river; but being timely perceived by captain John Boſtock, he gave the alarm; upon which, the army drew up, and ſtood to their arms. The Iriſh, finding they were diſcovered, quitted their ambuſcade, and reſolutely attacked the Engliſh, who, being ſurpriſed, retreated eaſtward, under the walls of an old caſtle. During the retreat, Flower ordered a party of muſketeers to conceal themſelves behind an old ditch, who fired upon the Iriſh; which put them into ſuch confuſion, that they quitted the purſuit, and were, in their turn, charged by the Engliſh horſe, and routed. In this attack, 98 Iriſh were killed, and as many wounded. The Engliſh loſt one officer, and eight private ſoldiers. 1600.

Flower received ſeveral wounds, and had two horſes killed under him (57). The Iriſh retreated into

(54) Pac. Hib. p. 22.
(55) Moriſon, Vol. II. p. 212. Ir. Edit.
(56) Ware's Ann. p. 56.
(57) Moriſon, Vol. II p. 212. Ir. Edit.

Elizabeth. A. D. 1600. into the faſtneſſes of Kinalmeaky, from whence they ſoon diſperſed (58). In the beginning of May, William Barret, of Ballincolly, Mac-Maughe Condon, and the white knight, ſubmitted to the lord preſident, and received the queen's pardon. About this time, Dermot Mac-Owen Carty, lord of Duhallow and Mac-Auliff, made ſuit to be received as ſubjects, which the lord preſident, ſoon after, granted; he had no other method, at preſent, but to divide the rebels, that he might employ the whole army againſt the pretended earl; and, on the 28th of Auguſt, the lord preſident wrote to the queen, to grant pardons to 542 inhabitants of Muſkery, and other parts of this county (59). October the 14th, James Fitz-Gerald, ſon to the attainted earl of Deſmond, was releaſed out of the tower, where he was kept priſoner from his chilhood. The queen created him earl of Deſmond, by patent, dated the 1ſt of October, in the 42d year of her reign; and, hoping that his preſence in this kingdom would draw his father's old followers from James Fitz-Thomas, the ſugan earl, ſhe ſent him over, under the conduct of captain Price; he landed at Youghal on the 14th of October (60), and, on the 18th, came to Mallow to the lord preſident, who ſent him into the county of Limerick, at his own requeſt, attended by the archbiſhop of Caſhel, and Mr. Boyle, afterwards earl of Cork, in whom the lord preſident repoſed great confidence, and gave him a ſecret charge to obſerve the earl's motions. They arrived at Kilmallock (61), attended by a great concourſe of people, who bid him welcome, with all the expreſſions and ſigns of joy imaginable, every one throwing upon him wheat and ſalt, an ancient ceremony uſed in the election of public magiſtrates, as

(58) Pacat. Hib. p. 30.
(59) Moriſon, Vol. II. p. 29.
(60) Pacat. Hib. p. 29.
(61) Ib. 91.

as a prediction of future peace and plenty. That night, the earl, by invitation, ſupped with ſir George Thornton; and although the ſtreets were lined with ſoldiers, from the earl's lodgings to ſir George's houſe, yet the crowd was ſo great, that, in half an hour, he could not paſs; and after ſupper, he had the ſame encounter at his return to his lodgings. The next day, being ſunday, the earl went to church to hear divine ſervice, in the midſt of loud and rude exclamations from the people, to which he gave a deaf ear; at his coming out, thoſe that expreſſed ſuch joy a little before to ſee him, railed and ſpit upon him, and after this public expreſſion of his religion, quitted the place; ſo that, ſoon after, he was as little followed as any private gentleman: And the only ſervice he was able to do, was the recovery of Caſtlemange, by his negotiation with Thomas Oge, the conſtable, who delivered it to him. The queen allowed this earl a penſion of 540 l. per annum, being part of the pay of a reduced foot company, diſcharged for the purpoſe; but he being tenderly brought up, and unable to live in the Iriſh manner, returned to England, where he died in November 1601. Elizabeth. A. D. 1600.

The lord preſident laid a plot, with Dermot O-Connor, and the lady Margaret his wife, for apprehending the mock earl; that lady was daughter to Garret the attainted earl; her huſband was a great follower of his father-in-law, and having the leading of 1400 bonaughts (62), and being a good officer, he was offered 1000 l. by his wife, who was tampered with by the preſident) if he would

(62) Bonaught was an exaction, impoſed at the pleaſure of the lord, for the maintenance of his horſemen, his foot, called gallowglaſſes, and his light armed foot, called kerns; and theſe ſoldiers, thus ſupported, were ſometimes, without diſtinction called bonaughts.

Elizabeth. A. D. 1600. would deliver up the earl, dead or alive (63). Dermot having privately agreed with the preſident, took an opportunity, when the forces were diſperſed, on both ſides, into winter quarters, to arreſt the mock earl, under a pretence, that he himſelf was combining privately with the lord preſident, and produced a letter for that purpoſe, which he pretended to have intercepted, and which the preſident had given him, in order to ſatisfy the earl's followers (64); and conveying the earl to Caſtle-Iſhin, in Coniloe, he ſent to his wife to come to him with his hoſtages, and left about ſixteen men to guard his priſoner. On the 19th of June, he diſpatched John Power to the preſident, deſiring him to aſſemble all his forces near Kilmallock, to receive the earl, where his wife ſhould meet him to get the money. Next day, the preſident marched with 1000 foot, and two troops of horſe; but ſome of the rebels taking the alarm, raiſed about 4000 bonaughts, and reſcued the earl; after which, they beſieged Dermot O-Connor in the caſtle of Ballyallynan, towards which the preſident was marching; but they, fearing to be aſſaulted, treated with O-Connor, who ſwore fidelity

(63) About this time, John Nugent, who had been a ſervant to ſir Thomas Norris, but had turned a deſperate rebel, being on his ſubmiſſion taken into protection, undertook to kill John Fitz-James, the earl's brother, by taking an opportunity, as he rode after him, to ſhoot him with his piſtol; but one Coppinger, to whom he had before revealed the deſign, (and whom he thought he had made ſure of) ſnatched the piſtol, crying treaſon; whereupon Nugent clap'd ſpurs to his horſe, which ſtumbling, he was taken; and the next day, after examination and confeſſion of his crime, executed. This plot, though it miſſed of ſucceſs, poſſeſſed the earl's brother with ſuch a ſuſpicion, he miſtruſted every man near him; and quitting his caſtle of Loughguire, he left it in the cuſtody of Owen Grone, who delivered it to the preſident for ſixty pounds, and retired to his brother's camp, who was alſo much terrified at this attempt. Pac. Hib.

(64) Pacat. Hib.

fidelity to them for the future; upon which, they took him again into their confederacy, and withdrew with him into Conaught (65). Elizabeth. A. D. 1600.

The 16th of September, ſir George Thornton received intelligence, that the earl was, that day, to paſs from Coniloe to Aharlow wood; upon which, captain Creame drew out his troop from Kilmallock, and charging the earl's party, killed 120 of them, among whom was the earl's baſe ſon. He took 300 horſes laden with baggage, with all their cattle, arms, and horſes, and gave them ſuch a blow, that the ſham earl could never after draw 100 men together; but was forced, with his brothers, John and Pierce Lacy, to fly into Tipperary, whence his brother went into Ulſter, to procure relief from Tir-Oen (66). In the beginning of October, he ſtole back into the county of Limerick, where he lurked in the woods of Aharlow and Drumfineen, ſeldom with more than two or three followers. The preſident had every day an account where he lodged the night before, but always after he had quitted the place; however, he was often cloſely purſued by the lord Barry, who had the command of 100 men of the queen's army. In the beginning of November, his ſtrong caſtle of Coniloe was ſurpriſed, and that of Caſtlemange ſurrendered (67). In Auguſt, captain Harvey, with 70 foot, and 24 horſe, marched from Mallow towards Condon's country, in purſuit of an arch rebel, called John Mac-Redmond. The army, by miſtake, burned an houſe in a village of the white knight, which they imagined belonged to the rebels; but, upon diſcovering their error, the captain offered to pay the damage. John Fitz-Gibbon, ſon to the white knight, was by no means ſatisfied; but gathered 160 foot and ſome horſe, and attacked the Engliſh, to whom he

(65) Pacat. Hib. (66) Id. ib. and Moriſon.
(67) Id.

Elizabeth. A. D. 1600. did no hurt, although they ſlew 60 of his men. The white knight ſtormed at firſt, but when he underſtood the miſtake, he was at length, pacified; the guide, who led them into the error, was executed (68). About this time, ſir Richard Piercy, with a party of the garriſon of Kinſale, brought off a large quantity of cattle from Carbery and Kinalmeaky. At the ſame time, the Cartys and Learys had a difference about ſome ſtolen cattle, and came to an engagement, when O-Leary, with 10 of his men, were ſlain: upon which, the lord Muſkery intended to fall on the O-Learys, but was prevented by the lord preſident (69).

1601. The chiefs of this province received pardons from the queen. About the end of February, Mac-Carty Reagh, and his followers, had 210 pardons; O-Sullivan Bear, and his followers, 528; O-Sullivan More, for him and his followers, 481; the inhabitants of Mogeely, 151; of Muſkery, 542; and above 4000 were iſſued in the province.

About the 14th of May, the pretended earl of Deſmond, very narrowly eſcaped being taken by a party of lord Barry's ſoldiers; they came upon him while he was at ſupper, from which he was forced to fly, and leave his mantle behind him: part of his people ſheltered themſelves in Clangibbon, of which the lord preſident being informed, he immediately ſent for the white knight, ſeverely reprimanded him for ſuffering the earl to take ſhelter in his country, and told him, he was anſwerable, both with life and lands, for any fault committed by his men, who were acceſſary to the earl's eſcape, by not aſſiſting in purſuing him. The white knight, ſenſibly affected with this reproof, promiſed to bring in Deſmond, dead or alive, if he were in his country; and if he failed, he was content to remain at the queen's mercy. On his return

(68) Cox, Vol. I. p. 433. (69) Ib. Vol. I. p. 435.

return home, he offered any of his people, who would give him intelligence where Deſmond was, the ſum of 50 l. and the inheritance of a plowland to him and his heirs for ever. One of his moſt affectionate followers, compaſſionating the perplexity he ſaw his maſter in, aſked him, if, indeed, he would lay hands on the earl if he knew where to find him? The knight confirming it with ſolemn proteſtations; then follow me, ſaid he, and I will bring you where he is; accordingly, accompanied with ſix or ſeven men, they immediately took horſe, and arrived at a cave in the mountain of Slewgort (70), which had a very narrow entrance, yet deep in the ground, where the earl, with only one of his foſterers, then lurked. The white knight ſummoned him to come forth, and ſurrender himſelf priſoner; but the earl preſuming upon the greatneſs of his quality, came to the cave's mouth, and required the knight's men to lay hands upon him, both he and they being his natural followers; but they not regarding him, entered the cave with their ſwords drawn, and diſarming him and his foſterer, delivered them bound to the white knight, who carried him to his caſtle of Kilvenny; and diſpatching a meſſenger to ſir George Thornton, a party of the garriſon of Kilmallock, under the command of captain Slingſby, took charge of him; and with ſir George and the white knight, delivered him to the preſident at Shandon caſtle, near Cork (71). For this ſervice, the white knight was rewarded with the ſum of 1000 l. ſterl. The earl being attainted on the 10th of March preceding, he was, at a ſeſſion holden at Cork, indicted, arraigned, condemned, and adjudged a traitor; and on the 14th of Auguſt, 1601,

Elizabeth. A. D. 1601.

(70) This cave is in the county of Tipperary, about a mile from Cloheen, and not far from Shanbally; I have before taken notice of it in the Hiſt. of Waterford, Ch. XIV.

(71) Pac. Hib. p. 138.

Elizabeth. A. D. 1601. 1601, he was ſent into England, together with Florence Mac-Carty More, taken much about the ſame time. This earl died in the tower of London in 1608, and was interred in the chapel thereof, without iſſue; his life being ſpared in policy of ſtate; for while he lived, his brother could not be ſet up to raiſe new diſturbances (72). His lady, who was daughter to ſir Maurice Fitz-Gerald, the white knight, had a penſion of 100 l. per annum, allowed her by king James, anno 1623, and by king Charles, anno 1629, being ſtiled counteſs of Deſmond.

On the 28th of July, the preſident held ſeſſions of goal delivery at Cork, where all the freeholders were ſummoned to appear; and there he intended to ſeize the moſt ſuſpicious perſons, in hopes the report would prevent the invaſion then threatened by the king of Spain: thoſe ſummoned were, Mac-Donough, alias Dermod Mac-Owen Carty, Tiege Mac-Dermod Carty, the lord Muſkery's brother, and Moyle More O-Mahony, lord of Kilnalmeaky (73).

Sir

(72) His brother John was his conſtant companion in rebellion; and after the earl was taken, attended O-Donnel in his expedition to aſſiſt the Spaniards at Kinſale; but he being routed by the lord preſident, and Tir-Oen's army alſo defeated, many periſhed by the ſword; the ſtrangers were baniſhed, and the provincials protected, by which only this John, and a few others remained in action in Munſter, who, with 200 men, lurked about the mountains of Slieve-logher, and the faſtneſſes of Clanmoris, until the preſident ordered all Kerry, Bear, Bantry, and W. Carbery to be waſted, whereby the rebels were forced to diſperſe; and this John removed to Spain, in 1603, where he was conſtantly called earl of Deſmond, and died in Barcelona, leaving one ſon Gerald, who was alſo called earl or count of Deſmond, he ſerved partly in the king of Spain's, and partly in the ſervice of the emperor, and died in Germany, anno 1632, leaving no iſſue; ſo that in him ended the heirs male of the four eldeſt ſons of Thomas, the eighth earl, who was beheaded at Drogheda, viz. James, Maurice, Thomas, and John, who were all of them earls of Deſmond.

(73) Cox, p. 441.

Sir George Carew having received various intelligences of an invaſion from Spain, acquainted the government, and the lord deputy Mountjoy thereof. Soon after, he had certain advice, from Mr. ſecretary Cecil, that the Spaniſh fleet, conſiſting of 50 ſail, were ſeen at ſea, with 6000 men on board, ſix of which were ſhips of war, and the others tranſports, the marquis of Santa Cruz being admiral, and Don Siberio, alias Seriago, vice-admiral, with Don John d' Aquila, commander of the land forces; and captain Love informed him, that he had diſcovered this fleet off the mouth of Cork harbour (74); but the wind changing, they ſtood for Kinſale, where they landed, on the 23d of September, and entered the town, without any oppoſition; the garriſon, which conſiſted one of only company, being withdrawn. On the 22d, the lord preſident, leaving ſir Charles Wilmot in Cork, went to Kilkenny, to conſult with the lord deputy Mountjoy; where they both had an account of this deſcent. In the mean time, ſir Charles Wilmot ſent ſome forces to reconnoitre the enemy, who found them in poſſeſſion of the town, and the caſtle of Rincurran; and after a ſlight ſkirmiſh, the Engliſh returned to Cork. On the 26th, the lord deputy and preſident cameto Cork; and two days after, ſent captain George Flower, with ſome forces, to obſerve the poſture of the enemy. As ſoon as they appeared, the Spaniards ſallied out, but were beat back into the town with loſs; after which, captain Flower waſted the country, to prevent any relief from coming to the Spaniards. The lord deputy and preſident, on the 29th, went to view the place, and ſaw the Spaniſh ſhips under ſail for Spain.

Elizabeth. A D. 1601.

The lord deputy continued at Cork till the arrival of ſir Benjamin Barry, ſir Richard Wingfield, ſir John Berkley, and ſir Henry Davers, with what forces

(74) Pacat. Hib. 159, 182, &c.

Elizabeth. A. D. 1601. forces they had drawn together from the other provinces; which, in conjunction with thoſe of Munſter, compoſed an army of about 7600 men (75), 2000 of whom had landed from England at Cork. On the 16th of October, the army encamped at the river Oonboy, between Cork and Kinſale; and the day following marched to an hill, within half a mile of the town, called Knock-Robbin, where they halted, being diſturbed by ſome few ſhot whom they drove back into the town. On the 20th, the enemy ſallied with 1000 men, who came near the camp, but ſir John Berkley, and captain Norris, timely diſcovering them, drove them back with 200 men, and killed ſome of them. On the 21ſt, Cormac Mac-Dermot Carty, chief of Muſkery, with the Iriſh under his command, attacked the Spaniſh trenches, and drove the Spaniards towards the town; but they ſending out more forces, he was obliged to give way; whereupon, he was bravely ſupported by ſir William Godolphin, and captain Berkley, who came to his relief, and drove back the Spaniards.

On the 22d, captain Button arrived in the queen's pinnace, called the moon, with ammunition. His, and captain Ward's ſhips, were ordered to batter Rincurran caſtle; but their ordnance, being too ſmall, they lay by to guard the harbour, and prevent relief from coming, by ſea, to the enemy. Next day, ſeveral ſhips came from Dublin to Cork with ſtores, &c. which were ordered round to Oyſter-haven for the relief of the army. On the 25th, ſir John Berkley attacked the enemy's trenches, killed about 20, and beat the reſt into the town. Next day, the army encamped on Spittlehill, on the north ſide of the town, within muſket ſhot of the enemy; from hence they obſerved, that the Spaniards had got 300 cows, and ſeveral ſheep,

(75) Moriſon, Vol. 2. p. 344, ſays, that the Engliſh army before Kinſale, conſiſted only of 611 horſe, and 6900 foot.

ſheep, which they ſecured under Caſtle-park. Captain Taaf was detached round to recover them, who made ſuch expedition, although he marched eight or nine miles, that he came up before night, and after a ſmart ſkirmiſh, brought off the cattle, except a few that the enemy had killed. Elizabeth. A. D. 1601.

On the 27th and 28th, the artillery was landed, and the Spaniards poſſeſſed themſelves of the caſtle of Rincurran, againſt which a battery was raiſed. The enemy attempted to relieve it; but they were prevented by captain Piercy, that night upon guard, and by a conſtant firing from captain Button's ſhip of war.

From this to the 31ſt, the caſtle of Rincurran was battered; the preſident, being well ſkilled in the art of beſieging, directed the gunners; the Spaniards again attempting to relieve this caſtle, were drove back, their leader, Don Juan de Contreras, taken; and on the Engliſh ſide, the lord Audley, ſir Oliver St. John, and ſir Garret Harvey, were wounded. The ordnance ſtill continuing to play, the beſieged, towards night, beat a parley, and aſked permiſſion to march to the town with their arms; which being refuſed, the battery kept a conſtant fire, as did the beſieged. About two o'clock, finding the caſtle not tenable, they beat another parley, which not being regarded, ſeveral of them attempted to eſcape by the rocks cloſe to the water-ſide; but being obſerved by the Engliſh, they were taken priſoners, with ſeveral Iriſh who ſhut themſelves up in the caſtle. An hour before day, the commander offered to ſurrender, and quit all their arms, provided they might be ſent into the town; which being refuſed, he entreated that he might carry his arms into Kinſale; this alſo being denied, he bravely determined to bury himſelf in the ruins of the caſtle: but his garriſon mutinying, and threatening to throw him out of the breach, he conſented that his men

ſhould

Elizabeth. A. D. 1601.

ſhould be diſarmed in the caſtle, and that he himſelf ſhould wear his ſword, until he delivered it, upon his knees, to the preſident; which he performed, and he and his men were ſent priſoners to Cork (76).

Nov. 2d, the ordnance was drawn from Rincurran to the camp; and two days after, more ſupplies arrived, by ſea, from Dublin.

On the 7th, the council concluded to ſend forces to meet Tir-Oen and O-Donnel, then on their march from the north to relieve the Spaniards. The preſident (contrary to his own private judgment) marched with them towards Tipperary; but O-Donnel giving him the ſlip, the preſident returned, on the 25th, to the camp.

On the 8th, ſeveral Engliſh veſſels paſſed by to the weſt, with ſupplies, and the earl of Thomond on board. On the 10th, the Spaniards hearing the preſident had quitted the ſiege, ſallied out, but were drove back into the town, and captain Soto, one of their beſt commanders, was killed. Lord Thomond landed, the ſame day, at Caſtlehaven, with 100 horſe, and 1000 foot, and marched to the camp. Sir Anthony Cook, and captain Arthur, alſo landed at Waterford, with 2000 foot, and ſome horſe. And, on the 12th, admiral Leviſon, with vice-admiral Preſton, and ten ſhips of war, arrived at Cork; and two days after,

(76) On the laſt of October, the lord preſident received the following letter from the queen, all wrote in her own hand.

My faithful George,

" If ever more ſervices of worth were performed in ſhorter " ſpace than you have done, wee are deceived; among many " eye-witneſſes, wee have received the fruit thereof; and bid " you faithfully credit, that what ſo wit, courage, or care may " doe, wee truely finde they have been all truely acted in all " your charge; and for the ſame believe, that it ſhall neither " be unremembered, nor unrewarded; and in the meane " while, believe my help nor prayers ſhall never faile you.

Your ſovereigne that beſt regards you,

Elizabeth Regina."

after, came into Kinſale, with 2000 foot, ſtores, and artificers. Elizabeth. A. D. 1601.

On the 17th, there was a fruitleſs attempt made on Caſtle-park, by ſap; which being battered on the 20th, was ſurrendered by the Spaniards, who were made priſoners of war. The batteries now began to play on the town, which, by the report of deſerters, did conſiderable execution; and ſeveral Iriſh, both men and women, were turned out of the place. A private ſoldier, on the 23d, fought with five of the enemy, one of them being their ſerjeant-major, whom he had almoſt taken priſoner; but being over-powered, he retreated with little hurt. The 24th, the beſiegers carried on their approaches nearer, and erected new batteries, one of which, from Caſtle-park, did great damage to the enemy. On the 28th in the morning, a trumpeter was ſent to ſummon the town; but they returned anſwer, that they held it, firſt for Chriſt, and next for the king of Spain, and that they were reſolved to defend it againſt both their enemies. Upon which, an inceſſant fire was made from all the batteries, and ſir Chriſtopher St. Laurence attacking the trenches of the enemy, drove them into the very gates. A conſiderable breach being made, on the firſt of December, a body of 2000 foot, commanded by ſir John Berkley, and captain Blayney, were ordered to examine the ſame, who ſkirmiſhed hotly with the enemy; but the breach being found impracticable, the ſame night an intrenchment was made on the weſt end of the town. On the 2d, the lord deputy and preſident viewing this new work, a muſket ball paſſed between them, as they ſtood cloſe together, and killed a ſoldier near them. The enemy ſallied that night, with 2000 men, on all ſides; but the alarm being given in the camp, they were repulſed from the battery, againſt which they made a moſt furious attack, with the loſs of 200 of their beſt men, and ſome officers; and the

Engliſh

Elizabeth. A. D. 1601.

Engliſh loſt ſome officers, and 25 ſoldiers. About this time, ſix Spaniſh ſhips put into Caſtlehaven, with ſtores and proviſions; whereupon, admiral Leviſon towed out of the harbour to attack them; and a drum was ſent to Don Juan, giving him leave to bury his dead. A Scotch ſhip, with 80 Spaniards on board, came into Kinſale, and delivered them up to the lord preſident, who had received advice of O-Donnel's joining the Spaniards at Caſtlehaven, and that Tir-Oen was drawing near the camp with his forces. The town was now quite inveſted, and the trenches of circumvallation made ſtronger and deeper; for about this time, all the Iriſh in the weſt, and ſeveral Engliſh revolted to the Spaniards (77). Tir-Oen's army being obſerved in full march towards the camp, two ſmall forts were raiſed for its ſecurity.

Sir Richard Leviſon returned, on the 9th, to Kinſale harbour, having had a ſmart naval engagement with the enemy at Caſtlehaven, in which he ſunk one ſhip, and drove the admiral on ſhore, with the vice-admiral, and two others. The wind being contrary, ſir Richard was obliged to lie expoſed twenty-four hours to a battery from the ſhore, and received 300 ſhot in his maſts, hull, and tackling; but the wind abating, he warped out of the harbour.

From the 9th to the 24th, the batteries continued to play on the town, as the weather favoured, which was, for ſeveral days, very wet and ſtormy; and the enemy made ſome ſallies, but were repulſed. Letters of Don Juan to Tir-Oen, were intercepted, deſiring him to haſten his march, and

(77) Donough O-Driſcol delivered Caſtlehaven to the Spaniards; as did alſo ſir Fineen O-Driſcol his caſtle of Baltimore, called Dunaſhad, and that of Dunalong in the iſland of Iniſhirkan; and Daniel O-Sullivan gave up his caſtle of Dunboy, in Bearhaven; to each of which places, Don Juan ſent artillery and ammunition, and gave the revolters commands in the army. Pac. Hib.

and attack the Engliſh; but though he appeared in ſight of the camp, he durſt not aſſault it. Elizabeth. A. D. 1601.

On the 24th, captain Taaf received private intelligence, that the Iriſh intended to attack the camp; and before day-break, the lord deputy and preſident had notice of their being in full march towards them; whereupon, all the forces were ordered to their arms. The enemy's deſign was to throw all the Spaniards into the town, who had landed in the weſt with 800 chief men of the Iriſh; and the next night, from the town and their army, to force the quarters of the Engliſh; they were ſo ſure of ſucceſs, that they began to diſpute whoſe priſoners the lord deputy and preſident ſhould be. The Engliſh horſe, and ſir Henry Power's regiment of foot, advancing ſuddenly, Tir-Oen retired; upon which, the lord deputy came up, with all the foot, as far as to the ford, on the other ſide of which the Iriſh halted, who ſeeing the Engliſh advance towards them, continued to retreat; which the deputy finding they did not do, to gain any advantage of the ground, ſent the lord preſident, with ſome forces, to ſecure the camp againſt Don Juan; and taking with him 3 or 400 horſe, and not quite 1200 foot, continued to advance; upon which, the enemy drew up, on an advantageous ground, ſeemingly reſolved to fight where they were attacked by the marſhal (78) at the

(78) Stowe * ſays, that ſir William Godolphin. who came over into Ireland with the earl of Eſſex, anno 1599, had the command of the lord deputy Mountjoy's brigade of horſe at the battle of Kinſale; which victory was greatly owing to his gallant ſervice, having broke through the whole body of the Spaniards and rebels, entirely routing them, and took their chief commander priſoner of war. In this action, he was ſlightly wounded in the thigh with an halbert; but in ſix days after, was ſo well recovered, that when Don Juan D'Aquila offered a parley, deſiring the lord deputy that ſome perſon, of ſpecial truſt and ſufficiency, might be ſent into the town, he was employed in the negotiation †.

* Annals, p. 799. † Idem p. 801, &c.

Elizabeth. A. D. 1601. the head of the horſe, and ſir Henry Power's foot; who ſkirmiſhed with them, until the reſt of the forces came up, with whom they charged and routed them in a ſhort time. During this attack, the van-guard ſtood firm on the edge of a bog, with Tyrrell and the Spaniards on the right, whom the lord deputy charged with his forces; and perceiving them to draw up, between the Engliſh who followed the Iriſh and their routed party, he attacked them in flank, with captain Roe's ſquadron of horſe; whereupon, they drew off, marched to the top of the next hill, and there halted for a little time, but ſoon retreated. The van made off with little loſs, except that of their arms; but their main body were all put to the ſword: the Iriſh, ſhifting for themſelves, quitted the Spaniards, who were ſoon broke by the lord deputy's troops, and moſt of them killed. Their chief commander was taken priſoner, with 2 captains, 7 alferoes, and 40 ſoldiers. Of the Iriſh, 1200 fell in this battle, and 800 were wounded, of which number many died. They loſt above 2000 arms, their powder, drums and other enſigns, with 14 captains ſlain (79).

The Engliſh had only three or four officers wounded, ſcarce more than five or ſix ſoldiers hurt, and ſome horſes killed. In this battle, the earl of Clanrickard received ſeveral ſhot through his clothes, and behaved ſo gallantly, that the lord deputy knighted him in the field. At their return to the camp, after praiſing the Lord of hoſts for this glorious victory, which ſaved the loſs of the whole kingdom, the army diſcharged a volley of ſhot, which Don Juan D' Aquila miſtaking for an attack upon the trenches, made a ſally from the town; but when he perceived his miſtake, he made as ſpeedy a retreat (80).

They

(79) Pacat. Hib. Moriſon.

(80) Sir Oliver St. John, who was afterwards lord preſident of Munſter, was ſent over from England with his regiment on this occaſion, and ſignalized himſelf in this battle. Cox, preface to Vol. II.

They alſo made other ſallies the two following days, but with as little ſucceſs. The news of this glorious action was carried into England, by Mr. Richard Boyle, afterwards earl of Cork, who made moſt ſurpriſing expedition (81). A day or two after, freſh ſupplies arrived at Caſtlehaven to the Spaniards, who, upon hearing of Tir-Oen's defeat, returned into Spain, carrying with them ſeveral of the Iriſh chiefs (82). Elizabeth. A. D. 1601.

Tir-Oen

(81) I ſhall give the account of this expedition in the earl's own words.

"Then as clerk of the council, I attended the lord preſi-
"dent in all his employments, and waited upon him all the
"whole ſiege of Kinſale, and was employed by his lordſhip
"to her majeſty with the news of that happy victory, in the
"which employment I made a ſpeedy expedition to the court;
"for I left my lord preſident at Shandon-caſtle, near Cork,
"on the Monday morning about two of the clock, and the
"next day, being Tueſday, I delivered my packet, and ſupped
"with ſir Robert Cecil, being then principal ſecretary of
"ſtate, at his houſe in the Strand; who, after ſupper, held
"me in diſcourſe till two of the clock in the morning, and by
"ſeven that morning called upon me to attend him to the
"court, where he preſented me to her majeſty in her bed-
"chamber, who remembered me, calling me by my name,
"telling me, that ſhe was glad that I was the happy man to
"bring the firſt news of that glorious victory: and after her
"majeſty had interrogated me upon ſundry queſtions very
"punctually, and that therein I had given her full ſatisfaction
"in every particular, ſhe again gave me her hand to kiſs, and
"recommended my diſpatch for Ireland, and ſo diſmiſſed me
"with grace and favour." Earl of Cork's true rememb. MS.

(82) Among others who went into Spain, were O-Donnel, Redmond Bourk, &c. who all landed ſafely at the Groine. O-Donnel was nobly received by the earl of Caracena, who invited him to lodge in his houſe. He was afterwards accompanied up to court with many captains, beſides the earl, who always gave him the right hand, which he would not have done to the greateſt duke in Spain; and at his departure, he gave him 1000 ducats. At St. James of Compoſtella he was received with magnificence, by the prelates, citizens, and religious perſons, and was lodged at St. Martins. Here the archbiſhop ſaying maſs with great ſolemnity, adminiſtered the ſacrament to O-Donnel; which done, he feaſted him at dinner in his houſe; and at his departure, gave him 1000 ducats.

The

Elizabeth. A. D. 1601.

Tir-Oen loſt many of his men in paſſing the Black-water; and ſeveral were killed and plundered, by the country people, in their retreat. Towards the end of this month, Don Juan began to capitulate for the town; and about the 2d of January, articles were agreed upon to this effect.

That the Spaniards ſhould evacuate Kinſale, Baltimore, Caſtlehaven, and Bearhaven caſtles. That they ſhould have liberty to carry into Spain all their arms, artillery, ammunition, treaſure, &c. and that they ſhould be provided with ſhipping and victuals to tranſport them, if they paid for the ſame (83).

A Spaniſh ſhip, on the 4th of January, appeared off the old head of Kinſale. The lord deputy having concluded a compoſition with Don Juan, ſent a boat, with ſome men, to let the captain know it, who took in all the men and carried them to Spain; whoſe reports there prevented a new ſupply of troops from coming to diſturb the peace of the kingdom. On the ninth of January, the lord deputy and preſident broke up the ſiege, returned, with Don Juan D' Aquila, to Cork, and diſperſed the army into winter-quarters. By the ſiege of Kinſale, and the ſickneſs that followed it, the queen loſt above 6000 men (84).

The

The king had given orders to the earl of Caracena to receive him with reſpect, and uſed him ſo himſelf upon his arrival at court. Pacat. Hib. p. 266.

(83) The victuals that were delivered to Don Juan d' Aquila, with their rates, were as follows.

			l.	s.	d.
Biſcuit,	186052 lb.	price	2067	4	8
Butter,	6204		157	12	3
Fleſh,	47394		789	18	0
Fiſh,	18339		305	13	0
Rice,	1235		30	17	6
			3351	5	5

(84) Pacat. Hib.

The expence of the nation, for nine months, for the Iriſh war, was 1679871. and ſo continued the two following years in proportion (85). Elizabeth. A. D. 1601.

A commiſſion was granted to captain Roger Harvey, by the lord deputy Mountjoy, for the government of Carbery (86).

In February, Caſtlehaven ſurrendered to captain Harvey (87); as alſo Baltimore, and the caſtle of Cape-clear; and John Barry, with the lord Barry and captain Taaf, fell upon ſeveral of Donogh Moyle Mac-Carty's men, and ſlew them.

On the 16th of March, Don Juan D' Aquila embarked at Kinſale, and the lord deputy returned to Dublin. The night he left Cork, he lodged at Cloyne, which was paſſed in fee-farm, at that time, by the biſhop, to ſir John Fitz-Edmond Fitz-Gerald, who gave chearful and plentiful entertainment to his lordſhip, and all ſuch of the nobility, &c. as attended him. The deputy honoured him with the order of knighthood; and continuing his journey to Waterford, he beſtowed the ſame honour upon Edward Gough, and Richard Aylward, two ancient and well-deſerving citizens (88). This month, the earl of Thomond placed garriſons in ſeveral parts of the weſt of this county, by the lord preſident's orders. In April, the lord preſident marched, with the army, towards Bearhaven, O-Sullivan having taken poſſeſſion of the caſtle of Dunboy, and ſurpriſed what arms and ammunition the Spaniards had in it; and on the 20th of February, he wrote an account of his ſucceſs to the king of Spain.

(85) MS. in the College Lib.

(86) In this commiſſion, the following territories were mentioned, Colemore, Collybeg, Ivagh, Minterbarry, Slewtigibawne, Slewghteague-Roe, Clancahil, Clandermot, Clonloghlen, and Coſhmore, all lying from the town of Roſs-Carbery to the bounds of Bantry. This commiſſion was dated January 7th, 1601. Pacat. Hibern.

(87) Pacat. Hib. (88) Ibid.

Elizabeth. A. D. 1601. The army ſcarce exceeding 1500, being much diminiſhed by the winter's ſiege, marched along the ſea-coaſt towards O-Sullivan, and arrived at Bantry, where they waited for the ſhipping with the ſtores; and were here joined by ſir Charles Wilmot, who made a moſt dangerous march over Mangerton mountain; notwithſtanding Tyrrell's having boaſted to intercept him, he now offered to parley with the preſident, but was refuſed. The forces did not embark till June for Bearhaven, the weather proving wet; but on the 6th, they landed near Caſtle-Dermot, notwithſtanding an attempt made by the enemy to hinder them. Dunboy was defended by one Richard Mac-Geoghegan, for O-Sullivan, who proved a brave commander. On the 13th, Tyrrell alarmed the camp about midnight, having poured in ſome ſhot, which did little hurt; but next day, the principal officers had a very narrow eſcape; for the preſident, the earl of Thomond, and ſir Charles Wilmot, as they were riding in a rank along the ſhore for their recreation, obſerved a gunner traverſing a piece of ordnance in the caſtle; that fellow, ſaid the preſident, will make a ſhot at us; and he had ſcarce ſpoke the word, when the piece was diſcharged. Sir George Carew reined his horſe, and ſtood firm; but the earl, and ſir Charles, ſtarted forward; ſo that the ball grazed at their horſes heels, and beat the earth about them. The preſident ſeeing them paſt danger, laughing ſaid, that if they had been as good mechanical cannoneers as commanders, they would have ſtood firm as he did; for a good gunner always takes aim before a moving mark.

The battery, which conſiſted of four pieces of cannon, having beat down a tower of the caſtle, on which the enemy had an iron falcon planted that much annoyed the beſiegers, the Iriſh offered to ſurrender upon quarter; but their meſſenger was hanged, and the breach ordered to be entered.

It

It was mounted by lieutenant Francis Kirton, of the preſident's regiment, who received three ſhot, and a wound in his right arm; but he valiantly maintained his poſt till he was ſupported by lieutenant Meutas. The preſident's colours were, ſoon after, planted upon a turret of the barbican; from whence they drove the enemy into another turret on the ſouth ſide, which, with the former, was rampered with earth, well manned, and defended by a demy culverin and ſaker of braſs, both which the enemy charged with hail-ſhot, and kept continually firing upon the Engliſh, who were maſters of the other turret; but their gunner being ſhot, obliged them, at length, to retreat under the eaſt part of the caſtle, the paſſage to which being narrow, was maintained, with great obſtinacy, for an hour and a half, on both ſides; the Iriſh, defending themſelves both with ſhot and ſtones, killed numbers of the aſſailants. During this diſpute, captain Slingſby's ſerjeant, who had gotten to the top of the vault of the ſouth-weſt tower, by clearing the rubbiſh, found that the ruins thereof had made a paſſage, which commanded that part of the barbican of the caſtle. By this paſſage, the Engliſh made a freſh deſcent upon the beſieged; and gaining ground, they being then in a deſperate ſituation, about 40 of them ſallied out of the caſtle towards the ſea; but being intercepted, they were all put to the ſword, except eight, who ſwam for their lives; and theſe were moſt of them killed, by ſome forces placed in boats for the purpoſe. After ſome hours defence, and aſſault on both ſides, the top of the caſtle was gained, on which the Engliſh planted their colours. The remaining part of the ward, being 77, retired into the cellars, into which there being no deſcent but a narrow pair of winding ſtone ſtairs, they defended the ſame; but offered to ſurrender, if they might have their lives. Soon after, one Dominick

Elizabeth. A. D. 1601.

Elizabeth. A D. 1601. Collins, a friar, born in Youghal, who was brought up in the wars of France, ſerved there under the league, and had the command of ſome horſe in Brittany, ſurrendered himſelf upon mercy. The ſun being ſet, and ſtrong guards left upon the enemy, the regiments withdrew to the camp. Next morning, twenty-three more ſurrendered to the guard, with the two Spaniſh gunners; the remainder of them made choice of one Taylor to be their captain, who drawing nine barrels of powder into the vault, ſat down by them, with a lighted match in his hand, vowing to blow up the caſtle and all in it, if he and the reſt had not quarter given them, and promiſe of their lives; which being refuſed by the preſident, he ordered a new battery to be erected againſt the vault, with an intention to bury them in the ruins. The bullets entering among them, they compelled Taylor, by force, to deliver himſelf up; he, with forty-eight more, being ready to come out, ſir George Thornton and others entering the vault to receive them, found Richard Mac-Geoghegan lying there mortally wounded, who, at the inſtant of their coming in, raiſed himſelf up, and ſnatching a lighted candle, ſtaggered with it to a barrel of powder which ſtood open. Captain Power perceiving his intent, held him in his arms till he was killed; whereupon Taylor and the reſt were brought priſoners to the camp. The ſame day fifty-eight were executed; but the friar, Taylor, Turlogh-Roe Mac-Swiney, and others, were yet ſpared, in hopes of their performing ſome future ſervice. This garriſon conſiſted of 143 ſelect fighting men, the beſt of all their forces, of which none eſcaped, but were either ſlain, buried in the ruins, or executed; and ſo obſtinate and reſolute a defence was never made before in this kingdom.

Tyrrell, hearing that ſome of the rebels lives were ſpared, ſent to the preſident to ranſom them; but the preſident, finding that he did not intend

to

to do any further ſervice, cauſed them to be hanged, being twelve in number. Taylor was, ſoon after, executed in Cork; as was Collins the friar, at Youghal, the place of his birth. Elizabeth. A. D. 1601.

Dunboy being thus reduced, the preſident cauſed it to be demoliſhed; and in his return to Cork, he took the caſtles of Lemcon, and Littortinleſs, near Roſs. In December, Tyrrell, William Bourk, and O-Connor Kerry, fled the country with their forces; but as they paſſed by Muſkery, they were intercepted by Tiege Mac-Owen Carty, who killed ſeveral; and in paſſing by Liſcarol, John Barry, brother to the viſcount, attacked and ſlew many of them; when they came to the Shannon, having no boats, they killed ſeveral of their horſes, and made veſſels of their ſkins, with which they tranſported their men and baggage; but here the ſheriff of Tipperary, with his men, overtook them, and put ſome to the ſword; in Conaught, they were again attacked by ſir Thomas Bourk and captain Malby; but finding that they muſt now fight or die, they reſolutely charged the Engliſh, put them to flight, and killed Malby; after which, they marched into O-Rourk's country. Upon this flight, Bear, Bantry, and the Durſey's, were entirely waſted and ſpoiled by the Engliſh (89).

Sir Charles Wilmot took Macroomp caſtle in September; and about the ſame time, that of Cloghan, near Baltimore, was ſummoned by captain Flower, who had in his poſſeſſion Mac-Donough Durrow, brother to the governor, and ſent him word, he would hang him, if he did not ſurrender immediately; but there being in the caſtle a prieſt lately come from Rome, whom the governor would not give up, he ſuffered his brother to be hanged; nevertheleſs, having found means to procure the prieſt's eſcape, he ſued for a protection four days after, which being granted, he gave up the caſtle (90).

In

(89) Pacata Hibern. (90) Id. ib.

Elizabeth. A. D. 1602. In December, captain Taaf was ſent into Carbery, againſt the remainder of the rebels, who had aſſembled under ſome of the Mac-Cartys, whom he entirely defeated; and among others, Owen Mac-Egan, the pope's apoſtolical vicar, was ſlain. He had been ſome time in the kingdom, and brought conſiderable ſums to the Iriſh chiefs; he fought in this battle at the head of 100 Iriſh, with his ſword in one hand, and his beads in the other. His chaplain was made priſoner, and, ſoon after, executed at Cork, by the preſident's orders (91).

(91) Pacat. Hibern.

CHAP. IV.

Including the reign of king James I. *and part of king* Charles I. *to the breaking out of the rebellion in* 1641.

James I. A. D. 1603. THE lord deputy Mountjoy, on the 11th of April, ſent captain Morgan to Cork, to proclaim king James I. Upon which occaſion, ſir George Thornton, one of the commiſſioners of Munſter (1), applied to Thomas Sarsfield, then mayor; who anſwered, that by the charter he might take time to conſider of it. Sir George replied, that ſince they knew of the king's having a juſt right to the crown, and of his being proclaimed in Dublin, a delay would be taken very ill; but the mayor inſolently anſwered, that Perkin Warbeck was alſo proclaimed in that city, and nevertheleſs, by their precipitation, much damage followed

(1) Upon ſir George Carew, the late preſident's going into England, the government of this province was committed into the hands of ſeveral commiſſioners, viz. ſir Charles Wilmot, ſir George Thornton, the biſhop of Cork, ſir Nicholas Walſh, Mr. juſtice Saxey, Mr. juſtice Comerford, and others.

followed to the country. Upon which, Saxey, the chief juſtice of Munſter, ſaid, they ought to be committed if they refuſed. But William Mead, the recorder, told him, that nobody there had authority to commit them (2); whereupon, the mayor and corporation went to the court-houſe to conſider of ſo important a matter, and ſir George Thornton waited for them an hour in an adjacent walk; having ſent in to know the iſſue of their reſolves, they put him off for another hour, and when that was expired, plainly told him, they could not give their anſwer till the next day (3). Mr. Boyle (afterwards earl of Cork) who was then clerk to the council, being preſent when this laſt anſwer was delivered, (which, it ſeems, was done in a very paſſionate way, by Mead, the recorder,) deſired him not to break out in ſo unreaſonable and choleric a faſhion. Mead anſwered, that although he would not break out, there were ſeveral thouſands ready to break out. Being told by ſir George Thornton, that it was proper he ſhould give a farther account of his words; Mead replied, well, well, and ſaid, that the city muſt take three or four days longer time to conſult about the ſolemnity. They then diſpatched a meſſenger to the mayor of Waterford, to know whether queen Elizabeth was dead; and (ſays Mr. Boyle) (4), gave more credit ſeemingly, to a report from that town, than to the proclamation and certificate from the lord deputy and council. On the firſt notice they received of the queen's death, and before they would proclaim the king, they conſulted about ſurpriſing the fort of Halbowlin, and hindered Mr. Hughes, the king's ſtore-keeper, to ſend ammunition and proviſions to it, although he was ordered to do ſo by the commiſſioners. The recorder pretended, that there were two pieces of ordnance in

James I. A. D. 1603.

(2) Cox, Vol. I. p. 3. (3) Idem, p. 4.
(4) Original MSS. in his own hand at Liſmore caſtle.

James I. A. D. 1603.

in that fort which belonged to the city, and that the proviſions ſhould not go till they were reſtored (5). They put all the citizens under arms, and ſet ſtrong guards upon their gates, to prevent any ſoldiers from entering the towns; yet they admitted ſeveral Iriſh into it, to whom they gave arms (6).

Upon this delay to proclaim king James, ſir George Thornton told him, he would proceed to the ceremony without them. Mead, the recorder, anſwered, that he had no authority to do it in their liberty, nor would the citizens ſuffer it; however, ſir George, with lord Roche, and about 800 ſoldiers, proclaimed his majeſty in the north ſuburb, near Shandon-caſtle; but the mayor and ſheriffs put off the ſolemnity to the 16th of April, and wrote to the lord deputy (7), that they had received the king's proclamation the 11th, but had deferred the publication of it, that it might be done with more ſolemnity; humbly praying, that the fort of Halbowlin might be put into their hands; and complained, that the ſoldiers then in that fort had ſhot at ſome fiſhermen and boats, which the city had ſent out for proviſions (8).

On

(5) Says Mr. Boyle, he would not ſuffer any of the king's ordnance to go down till the others were ſent up, intending that when the fort was empty, they might ſurpriſe it. Being again ſolicited to ſuffer it to be relieved, they gave this anſwer in court. "We have, as you ſee, called our brethren here "together about this buſineſs, and we have come to this reſo- "lution, That the fort of Halbowlin is a very peſtilent im- "poveriſhment to our corporation; and therefore think it not "meet to ſuffer any relief to go thither, nor will we."

At another time, the recorder ſaid, "this fort was a need- "leſs work, and built in their franchiſes, without their con- "ſent, by the lord preſident, not for any good to the city; "and therefore, they would not only have their own ordnance "up from it, but the reſt that was in the town; and added, "that they would take the fort, and keep poſſeſſion of it."

MSS. at Liſmore, in the firſt earl of Cork's hand.

(6) MS. at Liſmore. (7) Cox, Vol. II. p. 4.

(8) Moriſon, Vol. II. p. 317.

On the 18th of April, the lord Mountjoy (being now, by a new patent, created lord lieutenant) received an account from the commiſſioners, that the citizens had not only refuſed to join them in proclaiming the king, but had alſo taken up arms, placed guards upon the town, and uſed ſuch contemptuous words (9) and actions, as would have raiſed James I. A. D. 1603.

(9) The principal actors in this diſturbance, were William Mead, alias Meagh, the recorder, Philip Gold, and lieutenant Murrough; thoſe two (ſays Mr. Boyle) had ſerved in the league in France, and were principal officers to lead and diſcipline the town forces; Edward Roche, brother to Dominick Roche, the prieſt; and Owen Mac-Redmond, a ſchool-maſter; this fellow ſaid, that it was not known who was king of England, for that, to his knowledge, about ſeven or eight years before, there was no other mockery in all the ſtage plays, but the king of Scots; that there were ſeveral who had a better intereſt in the crown, as the infanta and duke of Spain; that no Engliſhman would abide the government of a Scot; that he was the pooreſt prince in Europe; that the preſident of Munſter kept a better table than he; that there were earls under him better able than himſelf; that he had nothing to live upon but abbeys and church lands, and therefore the city had good reaſon not to obey him; that Waterford, and all the other towns would join them, with the kings of France and Spain; that the king of France had ſent him word to leave France out of his titles, or he would deſtroy him; being aſked, why he ſuffered queen Elizabeth to bear that title? he anſwered, it was becauſe ſhe helped him to his crown, and from being king of Navarre made him king of France; and added, that if the king would not turn catholic, all Ireland would revolt. Stephen Brown was a great director about their ordnance, as alſo one Thomas Fagan, who fired a canon ſhot at Mr. James Grant, when he was returning to ſir Charles Wilmot, who ſent him to the mayor. He had, before this, ſtripp'd Mr. Grant of his clothes, was the firſt man who put on his head-piece, and ſeized on the king's ſtores in the city. He ſaid, for his part, no king ſhould rule him, but ſuch as would give him liberty of conſcience. He carried a white rod about the city, was ſtiled their principal church-warden, and never ſuffered an Engliſhman, or proteſtant to paſs by him unabuſed. He had the impudence to revile ſir Gerald Herbert, becauſe he would not put off his hat, and do reverence to the croſs, which he was then carrying about in proceſſion. Sir Robert Mead, or Meagh, and John Fitz-David Roche, were two prieſts who fomented

James I. A. D. 1603. raiſed a mutiny, if they, on their part, had not behaved with great moderation and temper; that they

fomented this rebellion. Mead ordered Mr. Apſley, the king's ſtore-ſteeper, to be killed, and his arms taken away. He alſo ordered the guard, which he placed on Skiddy's caſtle, where the ſtores lay, to throw Mrs. Hughes, wife to the clerk of the ſtores, over the walls, and break her neck. He was the principal ſtirrer up of the townſmen to take arms, and not only aſſiſted in every ſally, to take and deſtroy the forts, but alſo drove ſuch as were dilatory with a cudgel to the work. John Nicholas, a brewer, was alſo a cannonier to the rebels, and it was proved againſt him, that he ſhot two ſoldiers from the walls; he was aſſiſted by John Clarke, a tanner, from Mallow, who very dexterouſly mounted the cannon upon the walls, when none elſe knew how to do it; he and Nicholas were both Engliſhmen. It was proved againſt Edmond Terry, another rebel, that he adviſed the mayor to take the key of Skiddy's caſtle from Mr. Hughes, the ſtore-keeper, and place the ammunition in Dominick Galway's cellars, and that Hughes ſhould not be ſuffered to come there without a ſufficient guard; all which the mayor complied with. Edward Roche, brother to Dominick Roche, the prieſt, ſaid, that the city would fight againſt the king himſelf if he came to look for it; and that not only the country, but alſo the kings of France and Spain would aſſiſt them, if he did not give their church free liberty. MS. in lord Cork's hand.

The mayor and recorder impriſoned Mr. Allen Apſley, commiſſary of the king's victuals, and Mr. Michael Hughes, clerk of the munitions. The recorder, in perſon, with a guard, carried Mr. Apſley from his own houſe to the common goal, and then diſtributed the king's ſtores as he thought proper. They demoliſhed the fort on the ſouth ſide of the city, in which action they killed and wounded ſeveral ſoldiers. The day before they demoliſhed this fort, the recorder, ſtriking himſelf on the breaſt, ſolemnly ſwore at the door of Skiddy's caſtle, that if the mayor would not take charge of the king's ſtores, he would preſently quit the town for ever; upon which he turned about to the crowd, who huzza'd, and applauded him for his ſpeech; then Thomas Fagan and Murrough clapp'd on their head-pieces, and with their ſwords and targets, forceably poſſeſſed themſelves of Skiddy's caſtle. The day before they demoliſhed the fort, the mayor aſſembled the citizens, and told them, that before forty hours paſſed, all Ireland would be in arms againſt the king, and that the crown of England ſhould never more recover Ireland. He alſo wrote ſeveral ſeditious letters to moſt of the lords and chief men of this province,

they were obliged to furniſh Halbowlin with ſtores from Kinſale; that none of the citizens joined them when they proclaimed the king; and they beſeeched the lord lientenant to re eſtabliſh their authority, by new letters patent, becauſe the former were become void by the queen's death, which had emboldened the citizens to be thus inſolent (10). James I. A. D. 1603.

The citizens, every day, grew more rebellious; for they burned all the bibles and common-prayer books they could find; they raſed out the ten commandments, and other parts of the ſcripture that were in the churches, that they might waſh them over, and paint their old popiſh pictures in their ſtead. They hallowed the churches, publicly ſet up the maſs, and poſted centinels at the doors. They had a perſon named a legate from the pope, who went about, in proceſſion, with a croſs, and forced people to reverence it; they buried the dead with the Romiſh ceremonies, and numbers took the ſacrament to defend that religion

vince, deſiring them to join the citizens in their cauſe, which was for liberty of conſcience.

The recorder being aſked, why the king's fort was broken down by the people? anſwered, it was his act, and that he would juſtify it; and ſaid, it was the act of the whole corporation, and done adviſedly, and that they would make it good; ſaying, that the building of that fort coſt the queen nothing, it being raiſed by the citizens; adding, the worſt that could be done, was to make them rebuild it.

Several of them publicly abuſed the commiſſioners, and the king's officers in this province, calling them traitors, deſtroyers of the city and commonwealth, baſe-born fellows, beggarly companions, yeomen's ſons, &c. all which was proved on their reſpective trials. Lieutenant Murrough had the impudence to ſend ſir Charles Wilmot word, that he was a traitor, and would prove it. His brother was ancient to captain Flower at the ſiege of Kinſale; but he quitted his colours, and deſerted to the Spaniards, for which he was afterwards executed. MS. of lord Cork.

(10) Moriſon, Vol. II. p. 318.

James I. A. D. 1603.

gion with their lives and fortunes (11). The mayor and recorder were preſent at a ſermon preached by John Fitz-David Roche, in which he ſaid, that king James was not the lawful king of Ireland, nor could be ſo, until called to that dignity, and conſecrated by the pope, and conſequently there was no ſubmiſſion or obedience due to him (12). They diſarmed the proteſtants, and refuſed to take the mixt money.

When ſir Charles Wilmot, and the army, came to Cork, to quell their inſolent proceedings, they refuſed to let him into the city with more than ſix ſoldiers, forbad him to lodge in the ſuburbs, and told the commiſſioners, that if they did not draw off the army, they ſhould have no proviſions or ammunition out of the ſtores. And when (to prevent contention) the army marched to Youghal, upon condition, that the king's ſtores ſhould be ſent them by ſea, they unloaded the veſſel, and ſeized upon two laſts of the powder, on pretence of keeping it for the freight, although they had received an exorbitant ſum for that ſervice. On eaſter-day, a letter was delivered to the citizens, from the lord lieutenant, informing them, that the lord preſident's patent, and thoſe of the commiſſioners, were renewed. But they refuſed to acknowledge any other than the mayor's authority (13), who compared himſelf to the doge of Venice, and appointed Gold and Terry captains over two companies, conſiſting of 100 men each, to whom 1 s. per diem was paid, and billeted them upon the citizens. They ſuffered no perſon to go to maſs but ſuch as ſwore to maintain their religion. They took ſeveral proclaimed traitors into pay; and offered arms to all ſuch as would come

(11) Moriſon, Vol. II. (12) Cox, Vol. II. p. 4.
(13) MSS. at Liſmore.

come into the city, and inliſt themſelves in their cauſe. James I. A. D. 1603.

They fired with the king's artillery upon Shandon-caſtle, where the lady Carew then lay; they alſo ſhot at the biſhop's palace, in which the commiſſioners were aſſembled; near this laſt place, they killed a reverend and aged divine, one Mr. Rutclidge, who walking alone, was made a ſpecial mark by the rebels (14) to ſhoot at. They turned out all ſuch Engliſh inhabitants as would not join them, and pillaged their houſes (15); they wounded a ſervant of the biſhop, and told him, if they had the traitor his maſter in their power, he ſhould not eſcape death (16).

The commiſſioners finding no good was to be done by treaty, ſent to Halbowlin for artillery; but the citizens having notice of their deſign, mann'd ſome boats, under the command of William Terry, to take that fort, or, if poſſible, to intercept the artillery, and in this attempt on the fort, there were ſeveral killed on both ſides; but the guns came ſafe to the commiſſioner's camp; which ſo terrified them, that they agreed to a ceſſation till the arrival of the lord lieutenant, who was then upon his march towards the city (17).

The

(14) Moriſon. (15) Ibid. (16) Cox, ut ſupra.

(17) The lord lieutenant again wrote them a ſmart letter, reproving them for ſetting up the maſs by their own authority, for their inſolence in ſtopping his majeſty's ſtores and artillery from being ſent to Halbowlin, and attempting to get them into their hands. At the ſame time, his lordſhip wrote to ſir Charles Wilmot, and ſir George Thornton, ordering them to ſend as much victuals and proviſions as they could out of the city to that fort, and Shandon-caſtle; to draw ſome companies into the town; and informed them, that he had aſſembled 5000 men to correct their inſolences; and that, as moſt of the other towns in the province had committed the like diſturbances, he intended to begin with Waterford, who led the example to the reſt. Moriſon, Vol. II. p. 224.

In

James I. A. D. 1603.

The night before the lord lieutenant entered the town, they were divided in opinion, whether to admit him and the army, or not. Mead, the recorder, ſtrongly oppoſed his entrance; and drawing together the Meads, Golds, captain Terry, lieutenant Murrough, Fagan, and an infinite number of mob, they would have withſtood his lordſhip's entrance, had not alderman John Coppinger, alderman Walter Coppinger, alderman Terry, the Galways, Verdons, and Martels, oppoſed their deſigns (18).

On the 11th of May, he marched into the city, with all his forces; when the citizens ſet plowſhares on each ſide of the ſtreet, intimating thereby, that the oppreſſion of the ſoldiers had occaſioned ſo many plows to lie idle, which was the cauſe of their revolt; the lord lieutenant took little

In another letter to ſir Charles Wilmot, he directs him to place garriſons in the fort near Kinſale gate, and to intrench, with the reſt of his foot, near Shandon caſtle.

After this, the citizens wrote an excuſe to lord Mountjoy, for ſtopping the ſtores deſigned for Halbowlin, pretending that the commiſſioners had a deſign to ſtarve the city; that they had done all they could to make the mixt money current, but in vain; and, as it occaſioned a great loſs to the inhabitants, they entreat his lordſhip to be a means to his majeſty to alter the ſame. As to religion, they ſaid, they only exerciſed that in public which they had been ſuffered to exerciſe in private. And thus (ſays Moriſon) they ruſh'd into apparent treaſon, by fooliſhly ſtopping the king's munitions, and inſolently ſetting up a religion in oppoſition to authority.

The lord deputy wrote, a third time, to the mayor, from his camp at Grace-Dieu, near Waterford, wiſhing him to deſiſt from his practices; and if he did not, he tells him, he muſt be forced to take more ſevere notice of them than he willingly would. The ſame day, his lordſhip underſtood, by letters from the mayor, that the citizens and the king's forces had proceeded to acts of hoſtility, ſome being killed on both ſides, whereof they craved relief from his lordſhip, making their contumacy againſt the commiſſioners authority, a private quarrel to one of them who was their enemy, and ſought their ruin. Moriſon, Vol. II.

(18) MS. in Liſmore.

tle notice of this ſilly contrivance; however, he was reſolved to extend mercy to the generality of them, and only to make examples of ſome few of the ringleaders. Murrough, Owen Mac-Redmond, and one Butler, were executed by martial law, having no freehold; the recorder was tried by an Iriſh jury (19), and acquitted, notwithſtanding (20) there was full and undeniable evidence againſt him; but the foreman was fined 200 l. and the reſt of the jury in proportion. Mead being releaſed, became a penſioner to the king of Spain, and died at Naples. He wrote an impudent tract, called "An advice to the catholics of Munſter," grounded on the act of parliament anno 2d. Elizabeth, a copy of which is preſerved at Oxford, among the MSS. given to the Bodleyan library by archbiſhop Laud. The lord lieutenant having left a garriſon in the city, proceeded to Limerick, at this time alſo in rebellion; which place James I. A. D. 1603.

(19) Theſe aſſizes were held by ſir Charles Wilmot, ſir George Thornton, ſir Nicholas Walſh, William Saxey, and George Comerford, juſtices.

The grand jury were Owen O-Sullivan, Tiege Mac-Cormac Carty, John Taylor, Thomas T. C. Gankrough, (who made his mark, as he could not write) Garret-buy Barry, (who did the ſame,) Joſhua Barry, Edmond Barry, Arthur Hyde, Charles Callaghan, William Mellefont, Redmond Magher, Tiege Mac-T. M. D. Dermot Carty, John Barry, Garret Barry, Bryan R. M. O. S. Owen Mac-Swiney; the bill was found againſt the priſoners. From the original indictment.

The chief plea of the citizens was the difficulty they underwent, by being obliged to take the mixt money iſſued by queen Elizabeth. Richard Gold, who was arraigned for attempting the fort of Halbowlin, proved, that the late lord preſident's ſteward took from him twenty barrels of wheat, for the lady Carew, without paying for it; and he going for his money, would give him but 20 s. of the new ſtandard, for every barrel, which he would not accept, but deſired a bill to receive it, in England, of the lord preſident. The wheat, he ſays, coſt him, in France, nineteen ſhillings a barrel, in ſilver money, beſides his charges; and to oblige the preſident, he offered to ſell it for his own money again. MSS. at Liſmore.

(20) Cox, p. 8.

James I. A. D. 1603. place he ſoon brought to terms (21). During the government of ſir Arthur Chicheſter, who was conſtituted lord deputy, on the 3d of February, this year, circuits were appointed for Munſter and Conaught, which had been diſuſed for 200 years before (22).

1604. The romaniſts began to rebuild ſeveral abbeys, and monaſteries, in this county, and in other parts of the kingdom; Kilcrea, and the abbey of Timoleague, were repaired; intending, ſays Sullivan, to reſtore the ſplendor of religion (23). Sir Henry Beecher was about this time, made lord preſident of Munſter (24).

1605. The city of Cork, and its liberties, were ſeparated from the county of Cork, and made a diſtinct county. The ſame year, the corporations of Bandon, Cloghnakilty, &c. began to ſettle their future form of government.

1606. The lord Kinſale obtained letters of leave and recommendation to the king, from the lords juſtices and council; among other particulars, they inform his majeſty, that he had given good teſtimony

(21) From Limerick, he wrote to the citizens of Cork, that they ſhould aſſiſt in rebuilding the fort at the ſouth gate; and thus having quieted all the towns of Munſter, he returned to Dublin.

The king's forces, in this county, about this time, were

The lord preſident's foot,	200 Men.
Sir Chriſtopher St. Lawrence,	100
Maſter treaſurer's	100
Captain Harvey,	100
Sir Edward Wingfield,	200
Sir Garret Harvey.	150
Captain Coote,	100
In all	950 Foot.
Horſe, the lord preſident's	100
Earl of Thomond's,	50
Captain Taaf's,	50
In all	200

(22) Davis's Hiſt. Relations. (23) Sullivan, p. 20.
(24) MS. Ann.

mony of his loyalty to the crown in the ſervice at Kinſale, beſides ſeveral other acts of fidelity and forwardneſs at other times, both in civil and martial affairs; upon which, he obtained an annual penſion of 133 l. 6 s. 8 d. from king James I. (25). James I. A. D. 1606.

Towards the end of this year, and beginning of the next, there was a moſt dreadful peſtilence in the city of Cork, which, by degrees, ceaſed of itſelf (26). 1607.

Cork, Youghal, and Kinſale, with ſeveral other towns in Munſter, obtained new charters from his majeſty, with a further augmentation of their privileges (27). The biſhop's epiſcopal palace in Cork was re-edified, by biſhop Lyon, and coſt him 1000 l. 1609.

The cuſtoms of Ireland were now very ſmall in the city of Cork; they only amounted, in ſeven years, to 255 l. 11 s. 7 d; to 70 l. in Youghal, and but 18 l. 2 s. 3 d. in Kinſale (28). 1610.

The lord Davers (29) was, in November, this year, made lord preſident of Munſter, in the room of ſir Henry Beecher deceaſed (30).

(25) Penes Baron de Kinſale. (26) MSS. Ann.
(27) Cox, Vol. II. p. 15. (28) Idem. ib. p. 17.
(29) This ſir Henry Danvers, alias Davers, was lieutenant general of the horſe, and ſerjeant major of Ireland, under Robert earl of Eſſex, and Charles lord Mountjoy. King James I. gave him the preſidency of Munſter, and the government of the iſland of Guernſey, and made him a baron; and king Charles I. created him earl of Danby. Dugdale, Vol. I. p. 417.

Edward Legge, eſq; anceſtor to the earl of Dartmouth, in 1584, made a voyage to the Indies with ſir Walter Raleigh, and was, by the lord lieutenant Mountjoy (who was his relation) made vice-preſident of Munſter. He married Mary, daughter to Pierce Walſh, of Moyallow, by whom he had ſix ſons and ſeven daughters. He was the firſt proteſtant of his family; but moſt of his children were educated in the principles of popery by his wife. He was vice-preſident to ſir Henry Danvers. Collins's Peer. of Engl. Vol. III. p. 102.

(30) MS. Cox.

James I. A. D. 1611. Sir Richard Moriſon, vice-preſident of Munſter, under ſir Oliver St. John, lord preſident, reviewed the forces of this province; and among others, the Engliſh planters ſettled in it by the gentlemen who were undertakers. An account of thoſe of the firſt earl of Cork were mentioned Book I. Chap. I. (31). New charters were made out for Bandon, and Cloghnakilty, the ſame year (32).

1612. A conſiderable part of the city of Cork was burned down by an accidental fire (33).

1614. The following eſtabliſhment, beſides the lord preſident's allowance, was made for this province: to the earl of Cork, as governor of Loughfoil, during his life, by letters patent, 365l. per ann. (34). The provoſt-marſhal of Munſter, 102l. 13s. 1d. ſterl. per annum. The late earl of Deſmond's three ſiſters had each 50l. per annum. The conſtable of Halbowlin, 1s. 2d. per diem. Two commiſſioners, at 3s. 4d. each per diem (35).

1616. Sir Oliver St. John, lord preſident of Munſter, was made lord deputy of Ireland; Donough O-Brien, earl of Thomond, having been appointed, 6th May, 1615, lord preſident in his room.

1617. Auguſt the 9th, ſir Walter Raleigh, ſailed from the harbour of Cork, on his laſt unfortunate expedition to the Weſt-Indies (36).

1618. On the 7th of November, Mr. William Gold, who was, the foregoing year, mayor of Cork, delivered up, in open court, to his ſucceſſor, four charters, viz. thoſe of Edward IV. Henry VIII. queen Elizabeth, and the charter of king James I. as

(31) MS. Liſmore.

(32) Cox, V. II. p. 18. (33) MS. Ann.

(34) His commiſſion for being clerk of the council of Munſter, is dated on the 16th of November, 1602, at Dublin, with a ſalary of 20l. per annum, and large fees of office uſual to that place. It was inſerted in the commiſſion, that he was not to be removed without juſt cauſe, to be allowed of by the council of England.

(35) MS. at Liſmore. (36) Ibid.

as alſo one quietus of the exchequer for the fee farm rent of the city (37). James I. A. D.

Richard Boyle, biſhop of Cork, Cloyne and Roſs, this year, repaired more ruinous churches, and conſecrated more new ones, than any other biſhop in his time; which doctor Edward Worth, biſhop of Killaloe, has obſerved in his funeral ſermon. He died on the 19th of March, 1644. 1620.

A dreadful fire happened in Cork, which conſumed the greateſt part of the city; and the ſhoe-makers received a new charter from king James I. (38). 1622.

Richard earl of Cork was, this year, admitted, and ſworn a freeman of the city of Cork (39). On the 5th of September, died Donough earl of Thomond, lord preſident of Munſter; and the lord Falkland iſſued out a commiſſion, September 7th, to Henry earl of Thomond, the earl of Deſmond, the earl of Cork, lord Eſmond, or any two of them, for the better government of this province, during the vacancy of the preſidentſhip (40); which was ſupplied by the appointment of ſir Edward Villers, on the 27th of May. During his government, the French and Spaniards gave out, that in revenge for the expedition to Rochel, they would make a deſcent in Ireland. The forts of Cork and Waterford having been quite neglected, the earl of Cork lent 500 l. to the lord preſident Villers, with which theſe forts were made defenſible. When lord Wimbleton arrived at Kinſale, with the king's forces, lord Cork took ten companies of foot, many of them being weak and wounded, and lodged and dieted them, near three months, upon his tenants; he ſupplied the general with 500l. and entertained him and all his officers nobly, at Liſmore (41). 1624. 1625.

(37) Large council book. (38) MS. Ann.
(39) Large council book. (40) MS. at Liſmore.
(41) MS. in his own hand.

Charles I. A. D. 1626. The levies for paying the new ſupplies of the army, took their riſe in September, this year, and were only chargeable on the ſeveral counties of the kingdom; theſe levies continued till the 29th of September, 1627; and then the lord preſident, ſir William St. Leger, charged all the corporations in the province (except Mallow, where he reſided) with the maintenance of the horſe troops under his command (42). He was made preſident, April 14, 1627 (43).

1627. The ſeveral corporations of Ireland ſent over agents, to petition the king to free them from the charge of maintaining the new army, and that ſome courſe might be taken for the repayment of what ſums were levied on them; or, that his majeſty would grant them ſome new privileges and exemptions, in lieu of what money was raiſed; whereupon the king vouchſafed them ſeveral exemptions and other favours; and gave directions to the lord deputy Falkland, that his ſubjects might enjoy the ſame; which, during his government, was performed accordingly. The agents, in teſtimony of their thankfulneſs for theſe favours, did, in the name of the whole kingdom, remit all former loans for ſupporting the army; and further gave his majeſty, in three ſubſidies, 120,000l. Engliſh, to be paid by 40,000l. a year; which payments began from the firſt of April, 1628, and were continued to be paid, by 40,000l. for a year and a half, ending September, 1629; ſo that the country paid 60,000l. for the king's ſervice.

1628. Among other inſtructions given to Henry lord viſcount Falkland, lord deputy of Ireland, dated May 20th, containing, in all, fifty-one articles, the forty-ſixth mentions, that ſuch perſons in the barony of Carbery, as have aſſignments from ſir James Semple, knight, and have not as yet paſſed patents accordingly, are to be admitted to take out their grants,

(42) MS. of the earl of Cork. (43) Rot. Canc.

grants, notwithſtanding king James's reſtriction of grants; and in their tenures, they are not to be prejudiced by any aſſize, taken ſince the ſaid aſſignments of ſir James Semple, unleſs the ſaid aſſize be grounded upon ſome ancienter record, before the date of the aſſignments; and not to ſuffer, under this pretext, any new grant to be made of lands in the ſaid barony, by letters patent, to any other perſon whatſoever (44). Charles I. A. D. 1628.

This year, an unuſual appearance happened at Cork; for notwithſtanding the ſun ſhone out very bright, the ſky was darkened, all of a ſudden, by an infinite multitude of Stairs, which ſeemed, like a black denſe cloud, to hang over the city. When they had paſſed the town, they were obſerved, by the citizens, to fight furiouſly, for ſeveral hours, with a great noiſe, picking and wounding each other with their bills, whereby great numbers of them fell down to the earth, and were ſlain; many of which, with the wounded, were taken up by the citizens, and country people (45). 1629.

The author ſays, that the like is related by Leonelavius in Pand, to have happened, anno 1587, in the month of December, on the confines of Croatia, near Wihitzium, in Hungary, where flocks of wild geeſe were ſeen to fight with each other; and this happened before the invaſion of the Turks. Publiſhed at Sultſback, anno 1666, in 4to.

In the year 1756, the like happened in North-America, and was related in the public papers, of

(44) Copied from the original.

(45) The above relation is mentioned by Thomas Carve, in his Lyra ſive anacephalæoſis Hibernica, p. 320. in theſe words 1628. "Hoc anno coreagiæ, ſplendente. Sole, quod inſolitum fuit, namtantum multitudo ſturnerum viſa fuit, ut quaſi denſiſſimam nubem referet, ubi ſeſe in apertam campum dimiſerunt, ibique a civibus per aliquot horas inter ſe cum exitato ſtrepitu pugnare mutuis que roſtris ſe confodere, ac vulneribus afficere viſi fuerunt, donec tandem ſuperſtetes e terra ſublati evolarunt, unde cives et agricolæ illius loci magna parte oniſorum, et vulneratorum ſunt potiti."

Charles I. A. D. 1629. of a battle ſeen at New-York, between a great flock of eagles and hawks.

About this time, lord Falkland was called over to England, and the ſword committed to the chancellor Loftus and earl of Cork, as lords juſtices; who found the country generally exhauſted, and very poor; occaſioned by the above-mentioned levies, the mortality of cattle, ſcarcity of corn, and decay of trade; moſt of the new corporations, in Munſter, were almoſt depopulated, particularly Dingle, Tralee, Baltimore, Tallagh, Bandon, Ardfert, Liſmore, Cloghnakilty, Aſkeaton, and Dungarvan; who, on the change of government, ſent up petitions, to be eaſed of thoſe taxes; ſetting forth, that there were fifty-three corporations in the other provinces, that only paid with the country at large; upon which, the council ordered that they ſhould not, for the future, pay more than rateably for what lands they had in their liberties; and the rather, becauſe the charge of the country was, by the earl of Cork's means, reduced from 40,000l. to 20,000l. a year, which was both a great eaſe to the kingdom, and was alſo found ſufficient to ſupport the army three years, till eaſter 1633; but when in July following, lord Wentworth, afterwards earl of Strafford, came to the government, he moved the lords to give their conſent, and to ſignify the ſame, by their letters, through the kingdom, that 20,000l. more might be raiſed to maintain the forces for another year, to begin in January 1633; which the kingdom conſented to, being raiſed and paid accordingly; in which the new corporations of Munſter bore a proportionable part. And when the 120,000l. and the laſt 20,000l. were fully paid, the lord deputy, by his own warrant, ordered the lord preſident of Munſter, to levy above 1000l. on theſe poor corporations; upon which, that of Tallagh petitioned the lord preſident, to be freed from 144l. 18s. which was charged

charged on them after all the other money was levied; but they were diſmiſſed without any relief, and horſemen quartered on them, until the beſt perſons of the town were forced to go to the lord preſident, and enter into bonds for payment of this ſum; whereupon the horſemen were recalled, and they paid the money accordingly (46). Charles I. A. D. 1629.

Whilſt ſir Adam Loftus, lord viſcount Ely, lord chancellor of Ireland, and the earl of Cork, were lords juſtices, ſeveral popiſh houſes were ſeized in Dublin for the king's uſe. The earl ſays (47). "that theſe locuſts were alſo aſſembled in the city of Cork, being very numerous; and that they had ſet up their ſeveral orders and convents, wearing their particular habits. He deſires an order to be directed from England to the preſident of Munſter, that he ſhould follow the example ſet him by the lord juſtices in Dublin, in the city of Cork; for which proceedings, he refers to the reſt of his letter" (48).

The

(46) MS. of the earl of Cork.

(47) Letter to the lord viſcount Dorcheſter, the 29th of January, copied from the council book.

(48) The earl of Cork ſays, that, during the time of his being in the government of Ireland, which was four years, having but 100l. a month allowed him; he ſpent, beſides his allowance, above 6000l. in maintaining hoſpitality and the dignity of the ſtate; nor, during that time, was there the leaſt complaint made of him to his majeſty, or to the lords of the council of England. Adding, which government I ruled with an upright heart, and clean hands. He payed off all perſons, both in the civil and military liſt, without having the leaſt aſſiſtance of treaſure from England, and without leaving the king a penny in debt; and whereas he found an empty treaſury, he left 7000l. in it (after paying every man) in the hands of the lord Mount-Norris. He ſays, that during the government of the lord Falkland, the king's great north tower, in the caſtle of Dublin, fell down; bnt he had it re-edified with battlements, and platform'd it with lead, and ſix inch plank upon the lead, ſo as cannon was mounted thereon; for which he paid out of his purſe 1200l. which, ſays he, if it had been done at the king's charge, 2000l. would not effect it.

Charles I. A. D. 1630. The Weſt-India company of the United Provinces, petitioned his majeſty, concerning a Spaniſh prize, taken by a ſhip of theirs, called the Cork of Groning, laden with ſugar and other merchandiſe, which, in February, was forced, by bad weather, into Kinſale, to have the ſaid ſhip and cargo reſtored, without paying cuſtoms, although ſhe landed her goods; which petition was, in a letter to the lord juſtices, ordered to be granted (49).

A while after, the king directed the lords juſtices to releaſe the Spaniſh priſoners that were confined at Kinſale, and other places; to admoniſh them of the vanity and boldneſs of their attempt, and of the ſtate's reſolution to puniſh them ſeverely, if they ſhould ever come again on the ſame deſign. Tranſport ſhips were aſſigned them by the government, to land them in any part of the Spaniſh dominions (50). And about the ſame time, the king of Spain releaſed ſeveral Engliſh, that were priſoners in the iſland of St. Chriſtopher.

1631. The weſtern coaſts of this county were infeſted by a dangerous pirate, Nut, who not only robbed on the ſeas, but alſo made ſeveral deſcents on the coaſt. In a letter from the lord preſident St. Leger to the government, he informs them, that Nut had three ſhips under his command, his own being a twenty gun ſhip, of 300 tons burden; a ſhip, which he took, belonging to St. Maloes, of 160 tons, was his vice-admiral; and the third, which he had taken, belonging to Dieppe, alſo mounted fifteen guns. At the time this letter was wrote, viz. in May, Nut lay with his fleet at Crookhaven, where he victualled, watered, and took his wife on board. Soon after, the government ſent him a pardon, which he, at firſt, refuſed; but, in a little time, he accepted it (51).

On

(49) Lord Cork's council book of letters.
(50) Idem, ibid. (51) Orig. Stat. Lett. MS.

On the 20th of June, the Turks plundered Baltimore, and carried away ſeveral families captive, as is before related, V. I. Book II. Chap. IV. The earl of Strafford, in his letters, mentions the inſolency of thoſe rovers, who again infeſted the coaſt in 1636, being aſſiſted by the French, whom he calls moſt chriſtian Turks; for they frequently landed their captives in France, and drove them in chains to Marſeilles, whence they ſhipped them to Algiers. The earl propoſed to lay out 40,000l. of the country's money, in order to attack them, even to their own ports. In a letter of his to Mr. ſecretary Cook, 15th of September, 1636, he tells him. "The Turks ſtill annoy this coaſt; they came of late into Cork harbour, took a boat which had eight fiſhermen in her, and gave chace to two more who ſaved themſelves among the rocks; the townſmen looking on, at the ſame time, without means or power to aſſiſt them (52)." Charles I. A. D. 1631.

The army was ſent to guard the S. W. coaſts of Munſter; and beacons were erected on moſt of the conſpicuous places, to alarm the country, in caſe the Turks ſhould attempt to land, as they had done the laſt year, and as they threatened to do again. Alſo an additional number of cruiſers, beſides the two Lyons Whelps ſtationed at Kinſale, were ordered to defend thoſe ſeas (53). 1632.

June

(52) Earl of Straff. Lett.

(53) Earl of Cork's council book.———In a letter from the lord viſcount Dorcheſter to the lords juſtices of Ireland, he ſays, "I am advertiſed from his majeſty's miniſters abroad, that the ſucceſs of theſe pirates hath given them the boldneſs to think of a return, with a fleet of twenty ſail, and that they are now preparing for their journey.———His majeſty having thought of the means to prevent them, and given me it in charge to repreſent it to the lords of the council for Iriſh affairs, that ſome fortification be made at Baltimore, to defend it againſt the ſudden invaſion and attempts of the king's enemies *.

* Orig. MS.

Charles I. A D. 1632. June 3d, the lord deputy Wentworth ſent an ingot of ſilver, of 300 ounces, to the king, being the firſt fruits of his majeſty's mines in Munſter (54).

1633. There was, this winter, a prodigious flood in the river Lee; which, among other damages done to the city of Cork, carried away both the north and ſouth bridges, and the caſtles erected thereon (55).

1634. This year, ſir Roger Coppinger, mayor of Cork, carried away the city charter, and alſo the ſword and mace (56).

1635. King Charles wrote to the government of Ireland, to iſſue out a proclamation to preſerve the ayries of hawks in this kingdom.

1638. William Chappel was conſecrated lord biſhop of Cork, &c. he had been a moſt ſubtle diſputant, of which Dr. Borlace (57) tells the following ſtory, "That at a commencement at Cambridge, in the preſence of king James I. he ſo warmly oppoſed the reſpondent Dr. Roberts, that unable to ſolve his arguments, he fell into a ſwoon in the pulpit; whereupon the king undertook to maintain the theſis, againſt whom Mr. Chappel ſo well proſecuted his argument, that his majeſty openly gave God thanks, "That the opponent was his ſubject, "and not the ſubject of any other prince:" And alluding to this paſſage, the titular dean of Cork, long afterwards, refuſed to enter into a diſpute with him, although he was preſſed to it by the lord preſident St. Leger; alledging, that it had been a cuſtom with him to kill his reſpondent (58)."

1639. This year, the earl of Strafford, and Chriſtopher Wandesford, eſq; obtained letters patent from king Charles I. that no perſon ſhould ſell tobacco in

(54) Strafford's Letters. (55) MS. Annals.
(56) MS. Cox. (57) Reduct. of Irel. p. 157.
(58) Hiſt. of the Iriſh biſhops, p. 66.

in this kingdom, but ſuch as ſhould be licenced by the patentees, or thoſe authorized by them, under the penalty of forfeiting what they ſhould ſell. This patent they farmed to particular perſons, who ſettled a great magazine for tobacco at Kinſale, that place having then more of that commodity brought into it than one half of the kingdom beſides. The patentees would have made a great profit of this farm, had not the troubles in England, and the Iriſh rebellion, which ſoon followed, ruined the ſcheme. In 1666, the earl of Orrery had 15,000l. a year offered to obtain ſuch a licence, by four underſtanding merchants of this province (59). Charles I. A. D. 1639.

The king being reſolved to go in perſon to York, to ſuppreſs or pacify the Scots, the lord Dungarvan, eldeſt ſon to the earl of Cork, attended his majeſty, and raiſed 100 horſe at his own charge. At the ſame time, the earl ſays, "I ſent two more of my ſons, each with 100 horſe, to attend the king, the raiſing and accoutring of which troops coſt 5000l. and when the king marched into the north with his army, the earl being then ſeventy-four years of age, and not able perſonally to attend him, ſent his ſon the lord Broghill to his majeſty, to preſent him with 1000 broad pieces of gold. Alſo, when the new Iriſh army was to be diſbanded, the earl of Cork entered into bonds of 8000l. upon which the treaſurer of Ireland was furniſhed with money, viz. 4000l. in London, and the remainder he ordered the receiver of his rents to pay into the treaſury here (60).

The fatal long parliament in England began, and the earl of Strafford was tried and condemed; in which trial, the earl of Cork's right to the college of Youghal was brought in queſtion, concern- which, ſee Vol. I. Book I. Chap. III. 1640.

CHAP.

(59) Orrery's Let. Vol. 2. (60) MS. Liſmore.

CHAP. V.

From the breaking out of the Iriſh *rebellion, to the reſtoration of king* Charles II.

Charles I. A. D. 1641.

ON the 23d of October, broke out the horrid Iriſh rebellion in the north of this kingdom, in my account of which I ſhall confine myſelf to the tranſactions in this county; yet think it neceſſary to premiſe, that, during this rebellion, there were ſometimes five different parties in Ireland, 1ſt, The royaliſts, headed by the earl of Ormond. 2d, The parliamentarians, headed by different perſons in divers parts of the kingdom. 3d, A party of Scots, or covenanters, in the north, of whom I ſhall make little mention, moſtly headed by the lord of Ardes, &c. 4thly, The party of the ſupreme council, with Preſton and others at their head: and laſtly, the nuncio's party, led by Owen Roe and others. All theſe parties often changed ſides, and fought againſt thoſe, under whoſe enſigns they had at firſt joined.

This county, by the noble plantations made in it by the Engliſh undertakers, and chiefly thoſe of the firſt earl of Cork, became the beſt inhabited with Engliſh of any in Munſter. It was, in a great meaſure, preſerved by the vigilance and generoſity of that nobleman, who was then newly returned from England, being ſent for thither when the long parliament began to ſit, to attend the earl of Strafford's trial. But, notwithſtanding his care, and that of the lord preſident St. Leger, ſir Philip Perceval, and other Engliſh, this county had an ample ſhare of theſe diſturbances, although it was one of the laſt in which the rebellion broke out. The firſt

news

news of this inſurrection, that arrived in this province, was brought to the earl of Cork, then (at his ſon-in-law's, the earl of Barrymore's houſe) at Caſtle-Lyons; where were alſo the lord Broghill, the lord Muſkery, and ſeveral others of the Iriſh, who had met upon a viſit to lord Barrymore. While they were at dinner, a gentleman came with diſpatches to lord Cork, who, before he could be perſuaded to ſit down, begg'd to ſpeak to his lordſhip in private; and, with horror in his face, told him, that the Iriſh had been three days in rebellion; that they had committed many cruelties and outrages upon the Engliſh; and that in all the country, from Leinſter down to Clonmel, (through which he had paſſed,) the Iriſh were up in arms; ſo that he was forced to chuſe all the by-ways he could find, that he might bring theſe ſad tidings to his lordſhip. The earl, without any emotion, deſired the gentleman to ſit down to dinner, and ſay nothing; which being over, he opened his packet, wherein he found proclamations to warn the Engliſh to be on their guard, declaring alſo, the rebellion and its diſcovery. His lordſhip communicated this account to the company then preſent, which lord Muſkery ſeemed to make light of, and treated it as a ridiculous affair, without any foundation: however, they all prepared to return to their reſpective homes; and the earl ſent this news to the lord preſident St. Leger, then at Doneraile, and went back with his friends to Liſmore. The next account his lordſhip had, was, that lord Muſkery was up in arms, in the weſt of this county, at the head of ſeveral thouſand Iriſh, and every day produced freſh accounts of the calamities of thoſe unhappy times; upon which, lord Cork ſummoned all his Engliſh tenants, and with them and others that came in voluntary, they made up ſome troops of horſe, and companies of foot, to the number

Charles I. A. D. 1641.

Charles I. A. D. 1641. number of about 500, in which his lordſhip's ſons had commands (1).

The firſt act of hoſtility committed in Munſter, was in the county of Tipperary, on the 20th of November; when the rabble plundered Mr. William Kingſmill, of Ballyowen, brother-in-law to the lord preſident St. Leger (2), who, with ſome forces, ſoon revenged the loſs (3). In December, the Leinſter rebels paſſed the Suir, in order to plunder the Engliſh in the county of Waterford (4), where

(1) Morrice's life of lord Orrery.

(2) Carte ſays, that the firſt body of forces formed in this province, by the Iriſh, was under the command of Mr. Philip O-Dwyer, of Dundrum, whoſe men, to the number of 100, in a riotous manner, ravaged the baronies of Eliogurty, Killnemana, Middlethird, and Clanwilliam, in the county of Tipperary. Carte's life of Ormond.

The lord preſident had ſerved long in the low countries with ſingular good reputation. He was ſome years before the rebellion, advanced to the preſidency, and the enemy feared no man more. Borlace Hiſt.

(3) Cox, V. II. p. 94.

(4) This excurſion was made into the county of Waterford, by the Wexford rebels, who were attacked by the preſident, at the head of his own troop, and about 100 horſe, brought by ſir Richard Everard, ſir John Browne, ſir Arthur Hyde, Mr. Baggot, Mr. Jephſon and others, to his aſſiſtance. At Mothill, he took nineteen of the rebels, and recovered a prey; where having intelligence that their main body were ſix miles further, he haſted to attack them, and overtaking them, killed 140, and brought away 50 others priſoners to Waterford, whom, with the 19 taken at Mothill, he executed by martial law. Thus he cleared the province from the firſt inſult of theſe people. Carte's life of Ormond, Vol. I. p. 165.

Soon after, the preſident marched into Tipperary, where the rabble had committed ſeveral inſolencies, when he, and captain Peiſley, ſlew ſeveral of them, and ſent others priſoners to Cork *. When the rebellion firſt broke out in this province, he had but one regular troop, and four companies of foot, to defend it; and it was ſome time before he received a power from the government to raiſe two troops of horſe, and a regiment of 1000 foot, but for theſe he had neither arms or pay; and were it not for the diſagreement of the lord Mountgarret and the other Iriſh chiefs for command, when they advanced into this county, they might have made themſelves maſters of it, and the whole province †.

* Carte, p. 265. † Ib. p. 340.

where the lord preſident haſtened to encounter them (5); defeated them, although he was far inferior in number; and returned to the owners what preys he had recovered from the rebels. In this attempt, he found many of his provincials, but ſuffered none of them to be hurt, thinking they only came to ſave their goods, not being intereſted in the conſpiracy, which afterwards he found was general. On the 9th of this month, Mr. Purcell, (commonly called baron of Loughmoe, in the county of Tipperary) excited the Iriſh to fall on and plunder the Engliſh. Charles I. A. D. 1641.

In January, the Iriſh of this province formed their men into regular troops and companies, and gave the command to the lord Mountgarret; they took Ballyowen, marched to Kilmallock, and intended to take Limerick (6). In the mean time the lord preſident was not idle; for having ſummoned the beſt forces he could together, which did not amount to more than 1500 men, moſt of them raw and unexperienced, he thought fit to oppoſe the Iriſh, who were above double his number; to this intent, he poſted himſelf at the mountain of Ballyhowra, in this county; having under him, the earl of Barrymore, ſon-in-law to the earl of Cork, with three of his lordſhips ſons, the lords Dungarvan, Broghill, and Kinalmeaky, alſo ſir Hardreſs Waller, ſir Edward Denny, ſir John Browne, major Searle, and captain Kingsmill. The ſtate, ſoon after, admitted him to raiſe a regiment of foot, conſiſting of 1000 men, and two troops of horſe, ſixty in each troop, which were taken into the king's pay (7). Caſhel, Clonmel, Dungarvan, and Feathard, revolted, at this time, to the rebels; ſo that the preſident, to prevent further miſchief, was reſolved to fight them; and to that purpoſe, waited at Red-ſhard, a paſs from the county

(5) Borlace Hiſt. Reb. p. 49. (6) Morice ut ſupra.
(7) Borlace.

Charles I. A. D. 1641. county of Limerick into this county, at the eaſtern end of Ballyhowra mountain (8), where, having ſoon

(8) Copy of an original letter from lord Broghill to his father the earl of Cork, not in the printed collection.

" With your lordſhip's permiſſion, I will give you an account of what was done in our army; the number whereof is nigh 300 horſe, and 900 foot: on monday laſt was ſennight, we took the field, and went with our horſe to a paſſage, called the Redſhard; the foot ſtayed two miles behind us: this paſſage the rebels intended to take, and we continued there till Thurſday, and that day the lord preſident thought of fortifying the place, but did not think of it before; and hearing that I had ſome little inſight in it, did me the honour to call me to direct it; as we began to trace it, our ſcouts brought us word, that the enemy were gone to Kilmallock, where they entered without any diſpute: then we removed our camp to Rathoran, expecting they would come over there. Mountgarret is generaliſſimo, the lord of Ikerin, and the two Bourks, are with him; their number is 10000 horſe and foot, but half of them are not armed. Loughmoy is but a ſimple colonel; they have with them many gentlemen of quality, Patrick Purcel and Oliver Stephenſon are newly come to them. On Monday we went on the other ſide of the hill in a bravado, and they diſlodged from Kilmallock to Knockorden, which caſtle they took with pickaxes; and they are now quartered at Ballyhea. Old Mr. Mead is in the Raſe-caſtle, and has ſo fortified it, that he ſent me word he will live and die in it. On Tueſday laſt, the enemy advanced to our out guards with 150 horſe, but fifteen of ours made them retreat; for an old trooper waved his hat towards the place where the enemy thought we lay, which made them all, without a blow, return faſter than they came. The ſame day, they deſired to have a ſafe conduct, and they would treat with us, which we granted; and yeſterday there came in Patrick Walſh, a lawyer, requiring three things; the firſt, freedom of conſcience; the ſecond, the king's prerogative to be maintained; the third, that the natives of the country might have the ſame privileges that the Engliſh enjoy. To which the lord preſident anſwered like a cunning fox (not having force to do it with the ſword) that for freedom of religion they have always had it; and as that is a thing which he condemns in them for not allowing the Engliſh, therefore he was not likely to practice it himſelf. That he will ſtand up for the king's prerogative as much as any man; for his office, and all that he has is immediately from the king: and for the laſt, he will be as earneſt for the privileges of the natives as any man, being one himſelf. This is all that was done while I was there. What the event will be, I know not; but I conceive they

ſoon notice of the enemy being in full march towards him (9), he drew up in order of battle; but here an odd accident happened, related by Morrice, in the life of lord Orrery, the truth of which ſeems to be confirmed by original letters from the earl of Cork's ſons to their father, ſtill preſerved at Liſmore; abſtracts of which, the reader will find in the annexed notes. Charles I. A. D. 1641.

they do this to delay time till the weſtern forces come up (who have done much miſchief, and have taken Caſtlemaine) or elſe the Scotch have given them, in the north, ſome great overthrow, and are marching hither. My lord preſident confeſſes things that I dare not truſt to this letter. Letters from my lord Northumberland certify, that there are five royal ſhips coming for the defence of the Iriſh; yea, and thirty more making ready, beſides money, and all ammunition. My lord George Digby is fled into France. My troop is quartered at Ballyhowra, charge free. Heneſey has not dealt like a gentleman with me, and my lord preſident aſſures me, he was training ſome of the rebels companies; ſo that I have made Hodge Power my lieutenant, who behaves himſelf as well as any in the army.————I humbly beg your lordſhip's bleſſing for my wife, who am your lordſhip's moſt humble, obedient, and moſt dutiful ſon and ſervant,

Liſmore, 12 o'clock, this 10th of Feb. Broghill."

Extract of a letter from lord Dungarvan to his father.

———— "The lord preſident endeavoured to ſupply the weakneſs of his force, by a brave reſolution of meeting the enemy, and waited four days at Redſhard, in the open field, where they intended to paſs; but they entered Kilmallock, where they continued, notwithſtanding the preſident ſent a party of horſe in ſight of the town to provoke them to fight; at length, they encamped at Ballyhea. This morning early, though a moſt bitter day, we marched out again, and waited at the mountain foot till the evening, without any rencounter, except an alarm, occaſioned by the advancing of 200 of the enemy's horſe upon our out guards, who retired not, but going to meet them, occaſioned their retreat: upon ſome propoſitions brought from my lord Mountgarret, by Mr. Burget, the lord preſident granted a ſafe conduct for him whom the lord Mountgarret ſhould ſend, who has this night ſent one Walſh, a lawyer, with whom the lord preſident is in private conference, the particulars whereof I ſhall to morrow know, and by my next ſend your lordſhip, &c.

(9) Morrice.

Charles I. A. D. 1641.

A trumpeter (ſays Morrice) from the Iriſh army demanded a parley, accompanied by one Walſh, a lawyer; the preſident, then in company with the earl of Cork's ſons, ſent to know the reaſon of their coming; who ſaid, they came to ſpeak with the preſident, about a matter of the greateſt conſequence; being deſired to approach, Walſh told the preſident he muſt ſpeak with him in private, ſome few paces off his men. The other noblemen knowing Walſh, began to expreſs their ſurpriſe, at ſeeing a perſon of his parts and education join with rebels; but Walſh replied, they were no rebels, as he would convince them, if he had liberty to ſpeak with the lord preſident in private. Whereupon, a party being placed on either ſide of them, while they were upon their private parley, Walſh told the preſident, they had the king's commiſſion to aſſiſt him, and for raiſing forces; and that if he might have a ſafe conduct, he would bring it to him, under the great ſeal, and ſhew it to him next morning at his own houſe. The preſident was greatly ſurpriſed at this meſſage, and aſſuring Walſh he ſhould have a ſafe conduct if he brought the commiſſion to him the next day, he diſmiſſed him. Upon informing the lords of this diſcourſe, lord Broghill ſaid, it was but a ſtratagem of Muſkery to amuſe them. But, to their great ſurpriſe, Walſh and the ſame trumpeter returned again, and produced a large parchment, in which was a very formal commiſſion drawn up, for the lord Muſkery to raiſe 4000 men, with the broad ſeal affixed to it. St. Leger having peruſed it, diſmiſſed Walſh, and returned to the lords, declaring, that Muſkery had really a commiſſion for what he did, and that he would diſmiſs his men and act no farther; ſaying, he would die rather than be a rebel. Whereupon, the lords all withdrew to their ſeveral homes, only lord Broghill declared, he could not but think it a cheat, as he afterwards found

it

it to be. Notwithſtanding what Morrice adds, that the lord preſident died ſoon after, by his taking this matter ſo much to heart; yet we find him ſtill active againſt the rebels, as far as his very ſmall force would permit him. But whether this ſtory of Mr. Morrice be true or not, in all its circumſtances, I find the following articles agreed on between the preſident and lord Mountgarret, in the hand-writing of lord Broghill (10). Charles I. A. D. 1641.

Articles agreed on, between the lord preſident St. Leger, and the lord Mountgarret, the 10th of February, 1641.

I. That the preſident ſhall retire to ſome convenient place, and diſperſe his forces, until further directions from his majeſty.

II. In the mean time, he, nor any by his direction, ſhall not take part, nor join with any forces, in oppoſition to us or our general cauſe; and ſhall wrong no catholic in his lands or goods, by killing, burning, waſting, or otherways, during the ſaid time, and for the ſpace of one month, after ſuch direction received, and notice thereof given to us.

III. That the lord preſident, and his tenants, during his ſaid retirement, ſhall be ſecured from killing, burning, or other detriment by us, or any of our adherents, for the ſpace of one month after ſuch direction, or notice aforeſaid (11).

After theſe articles were ſigned, the preſident diſbanded his forces; and not thinking it prudent to ſtay in his own houſe at Doneraile, thought proper to retreat to Cork.

The Iriſh marched to Buttevant, an old neſt, ſays Borlace, of abbots, prieſts and friars; there the general Mountgarret exerciſed his authority,

(10) MSS. at Liſmore.
(11) Cox, Vol. II. p. 95.

Charles I. A. D. 1641. but at ſecond hand; for none but major Purcel had any real command among them, notwithſtanding their forces continually increaſed. From Buttevant, they marched to Mallow (12), and took the Short-caſtle there (as is already related, Vol. I. Book II. Chap. VII.) upon articles, which they did not perform: At Mallow, there aroſe a contention among them about the ſupreme command of the army. The lord Roche, and others of Munſter, thought they ought to have a general of their own province; but to avoid diſputes among the lords, they pitched upon Garret Barry, and appointed the lord Muſkery, and other great men, to be of the council of war. This Barry had long ſerved under the king of Spain, and was reputed to be a good old ſoldier (13).

General

(12) Temple ſays, while the Iriſh remained about Mallow, they conſumed no leſs than 50,000, others ſays 100,000 ſheep, beſides a great quantity of other cattle, all belonging to the Engliſh; and ſuch as they could not eat, they left in great multitudes ſtinking, to the great annoyance of the country: This was teſtified by the examination of Henry Champart, taken before ſir Robert Meredith, p. 104.

Mr. William Jephſon raiſed 200 foot and 20 horſe, and alſo furniſhed 60 of the foot with horſe, which the lord preſident, in a letter to the earl of Ormond, calls dragroons *.

(13) Borlace.——On the 15th of February, 1641-2, a party of lord Roche's men, joined by ſeveral of Mac-Donough's, aſſailed Mr. Clayton's caſtle, near Mallow, and employed ten maſons in making a breach in the wall, they having no battering cannon. The ward conſiſted only of twenty-four men, who made ſo brave a defence, that they killed 200 of the enemy, and four maſons. The Iriſh ſerjeant major ſet fire to a great barn, near the caſtle, in order to ſmother the ward; but it turned out much to their advantage, for it being in the night, the flame blazed ſo bright, that the beſieged did not miſplace a ſingle ſhot; ſo that, beſides killing the above number, they wounded 140 more; a breach being, at length, made, the enemy entered it, over-powering the weak garriſon, and put them all to the ſword. The ſame night, a cannon ball was fired from this caſtle into Mr. Betteſworth's houſe in Mallow, where lord Roche and Mac-Donough were quartered; the ball paſſed

§ Vid. Carte's letters.

General Barry, for ſome time, hovered about Cork, but did nothing worth notice, whilſt others of them preyed about Liſmore, and ſummoned the caſtle (14) (then defended by the lord Broghill) to ſurrender. Charles I. A. D. 1641.

The

paſſed clear through the houſe, almoſt over their heads, and killed one of their men, which obliged them to ſhift their quarters. From an original letter of lord Barrymore to lord Cork, February 17th, 1641-2.

In the ſame letter, lord Barrymore adds, the Iriſh offered him to be general; but, ſays he, I will firſt take an offer from my brother Dungarvan to be hangman general at Youghal. Upon this, the Iriſh threatened to deſtroy his houſe at Caſtle-Lyons, which he ſent them word he would defend while one ſtone of it ſtood upon another, and deſired them to trouble him no more with their offers; for he was reſolved to live and die a faithful ſubject to the Engliſh crown. MS. at Liſmore.

(14) This attempt is thus related, by the young lord Broghill, in a letter to his father.

My moſt noble lord,

"Yeſterday morning I had intelligence, that two colours of the enemy were on this ſide Ballyduff, killing and rifling all the Engliſh, which made me draw out thirty foot and thirty horſe, with captain Brodrick who would needs accompany me. When I came to Ballygarron, I eſpied two troops of horſe, and advanced towards them, which when they ſaw, they ſent two light horſe down a glin towards the river to call up their foot, and their horſe retired into a lane; thereupon I made a ſtand, and would have had our muſketeers to have poured in upon them, and made them come into good ground to have charged them with my horſe; but before we could effect this, there came up to their horſe a body of 800 foot, well armed with pike and gun, and alſo a troop of ſixty horſe out of a wood; we ſtaid till the foot came within muſket ſhot at random, and then I retreated ſome 100 paces to a good plot of ground, to have drawn their horſe from their foot; but they advanced towards us all together, which made captain Brodrick, Hodge Power and I think it beſt to retreat; but firſt we made a ſtand of half a quarter of an hour, and gave them a flouriſh with our trumpet, which done, we came as ſoft as foot could fall to Liſmore, which they ſent me word they would lie in this night; but I will never believe them till I ſee it, nor care for them when they are here, Liſmore, Feb. 17th, 1641-2.

In a letter to his brother, the lord Dungarvan, he ſays, "that Mr. Richard Butler, with four colours, had paſſed the Black-water; that he had ſent out ſome ſcouts to know who they

Charles I. A. D. 1641. The government of Bandon was committed to the lord Kinalmeaky, who took poſſeſſion of it, on

they were, who were drawn in ſo far, that Mr. Robert Downing, Mr. Jones, and ſome others, with twelve muſketeers, went to bring off the ſcouts. An Iriſh captain Fennel advanced to challenge any cavalier; upon which Jones went up to him, and they let fly at each other. Jones charged him with his ſword, but the other retreated to the foot, and one of the troopers let fly and killed his horſe. Mr. Downing ſeconded Jones, who eſpying three ſhot in ambuſh, called him back; as he wheeled about, he was ſhot mortally and fell; which when the foot ſaw, they all ran away, except Mr. Jones, who, notwithſtanding the approach of all the enemy's forces, took Downing in his arms, being not yet dead, and ſtrove to put him on horſeback; the enemy firing faſt prevented his being carried off. Lord Broghill ſent out a trumpet for the corpſe, but they anſwered, he was not yet dead; next morning they ſent in the body. Lord Broghill ſays, that when he was ſhot, he was 200 yards from the enemy, and although he had armour on, the ball paſſed through his body, and adds, that it was his father's old fowler, Travers, that ſhot him. Feb 20. MS. at Liſmore.

His lordſhip's next letter informs his father, that he had drawn the horſe troop, and foot company, quartered at Liſmore, into the caſtle, and turned out all the papiſts. Yeſternight the enemy took Ballyanchor, and moſt inhumanly butchered Croker, and four or five with him, whom they hanged at the gate of the houſe. That Mr. Butler had ſent him a meſſage, to inform him, that ſince the lord preſident had retreated, finding their power to be too ſtrong, he wiſhed him to follow his example to avoid bloodſhed, and that he ſhould have liberty to retire where he pleaſed, with fair and honourable quarter. Lord Broghill anſwered, no man ſhould be an example to him to do an action that he neither thought honeſt or noble; and that for quarter, he never knew what the word meant, and vowed to God to live or bury himſelf in the ruins of that place. The meſſenger then told him, the aſſault would be given in a quarter of an hour; but his lordſhip directly hung out his flag of defiance. The ſame night, they gave many falſe alarms but no aſſault, every thing within being ready to receive them. He concludes with telling his father, that he expects to be attacked every hour, but that they ſhall find, by dear bought experience, how difficult a place that was to be taken, and that he would never yield it while he had one drop of blood. This letter is dated Feb. 24 *.

* MS.

on the 12th of January, 1641-2, the rebels having driven away all the cattle within two miles of the town. On the 15th, he muſtered all the townſmen and found the place in great want of powder and other neceſſaries; he had ſcarce come to his government, when he had intelligence, that the Iriſh were aſſembling in Carbery, and that the lord Muſkery, Mac-Carty Reagh, O-Donovan, and O-Sullevan, had ſeveral meetings on the occaſion (15). Before his arrival, the Iriſh had ſpoiled Iniſkeene, Caſtletown, and Nuceſtown, and ſo diſtreſſed the Engliſh at Cloghnakilty, that they were forced to fly to Bandon for protection, it being then the only walled town in thoſe parts. The Engliſh, all round the country, were robbed and ſpoiled, and their cattle carried away into O-Crowley's country, and Muſkery; ſome of which, the lord Clancarty obliged the Iriſh to ſend back; and although they were paid for bringing them, they were again carried off in a night or two. Theſe hardſhips made all the Engliſh flock into Bandon, having very little left; but to curb theſe inſolencies, lord Kinalmeaky mounted ſome troops of dragoons, with whom he harraſſed the enemy, and brought in ſeveral rebels whom he cauſed to be executed. Notwithſtanding, they ſtill aſſembled, in great numbers, in woods, rocks, and inacceſſible places. Lord Muſkery, on his ſide alſo, executed ſeveral of the common Iriſh for thieving, and ſent ſome of the Kinalmeaky thieves to Bandon, where they met with their deſerts. The townſmen aſſiſted to fortify the place, in the beſt manner they could; they planked all the towers of the town, mounted ſome cannon upon the walls, and put the portculliſes in good order. The place was filled with people, who flocked into it from all parts of the weſt of the county, among whom were above 1000 diſtreſſed women and children. The journeymen

Charles I. A D. 1641.

(15) MS. letter of lord Kinalmeaky, at Liſmore.

Charles I. A. D. 1641.

journeymen and ſervants, who were then the chief ſtrength of the town, being quite wearied out with continual watching and exerciſe, began to quit it, by little and little, and having no work, were in a ſtarving condition; ſo that they went to Cork and Kinſale, where they were received as ſoldiers, and had pay. And yet the town diſburſed 40 l. a week to ſupport four foot companies, raiſed a voluntary troop who ſubſiſted themſelves, and beſides, diſburſed 120l. for gun-powder (16). On the 18th of February, the rebels came, in a great body, to aſſault Bandon, headed by Mac-Carty Reagh, and made their approaches near the town wall. The lord Kinalmeaky ſallied out, with 200 foot, and ſixty horſe, and charged them; upon which, a ſevere conflict enſued; the Bandonian foot attacked them briſkly in front; the horſe did the ſame in the rear, and ſoon routed them. The Iriſh had 105 ſlain, whereof five were gentlemen of note and leaders; great numbers of them were wounded. He took fourteen priſoners, whom he directly executed by martial law, at the town-gate; commiſſions being ſent for this purpoſe, by the lords juſtices, to lord Cork (17), the earl of Barrymore,

(16) MS. at Liſmore.

(17) In a letter from the lords juſtices to lord Cork, with commiſſions of martial law for the execution of the rebels. They return him thanks for his care of Youghal, which poſt they depend will be kept by him for the landing of the ſupplies, which they expect out of England, for Munſter: they alſo thank the earl of Barrymore, for his faithful, noble, and courageous carriage, and for his putting 100 Engliſh into his caſtle of Shandon, near Cork: they alſo thank lord Cork, for ſupplying the preſident with 500l. and for paying the ſoldiers, weekly, quartered at Youghal; and are glad that Cork was in ſo good a condition of ſtrength and defence as his lordſhip writes it to be in. Signed,

W. Parſons, J. Borlace, Ormond and Oſſory, C. Lambert, J. Temple, Robert Meredith, &c. MS. at Liſmore.

In a ſecond letter from the ſame, they thank lord Cork, for his hiring a ſhip at Youghal, for the relief of Duncannon fort, which

more, and others, January 21ſt. All their arms were brought into the town, and two waynes, drawn by oxen, with proviſions, which he beſtowed among the ſoldiers; what was very remarkable, not one Engliſhman was killed in this ſally. This account is taken from a copy of a letter of lord Cork, to the earl of Warwick, who adds, "And now the boy has blooded himſelf upon them: I hope that God will ſo bleſs him and his majeſty's forces, that as I now write but of the killing of an hundred, I ſhall ſhortly write of the killing of thouſands. For their unexampled cruelty hath bred ſuch deſires of revenge in us, that every man hath laid aſide all compaſſion, and is as bloody in his deſires againſt them, as they have been in their execution againſt us." Charles I. A. D. 1641.

Youghal was maintained by the earl himſelf with forces, to whom he gave conſtant pay. In a letter to the lord Goring, among other particulars, his lordſhip ſays, "to prevent the yielding up this town to the rebels, as weak and infirm as I am, I am commanded hither; and I have brought with me, for my guard, 1000 foot, and 60 horſe, which I have here with me in defence of this poor weak town, where the Iriſh are three to one of the Engliſh; and if it ſhould be loſt, all the hope and retreat of the Engliſh in the province is gone. And God willing, I will be ſo good a conſtable to the king my maſter, as I will die in the defence thereof; although I have no great hope to defend it, yet we will beſtir ourſelves like Engliſhmen." He dated this letter on twelfth-day, about midnight, after an heavy and ſorrowful chriſtmas. A few days after, his lordſhip wrote again to the lord Goring, ſoliciting ſupplies, declaring the very great danger the place was in, and if the ſtate of England

which the governor was, for want of proviſions, going to abandon. Lork Cork was anſwerable for 90l. a month to the men, as alſo for victualling the veſſel, &c.

Charles I. A. D. 1641. England did not ſpeedily help them, he ſays, they ſhall all be buried alive (18). In February, ſir Charles Vavaſor (19), with his regiment, landed at Youghal, which conſiſted of 1000 foot, whoſe arrival gave the Engliſh new life and courage; altho' they brought neither money nor arms, yet were a great ſcourge to the rebels, who now gave out, that they would never have gone into action, but they were fully aſſured, neither his majeſty, nor the parliament, would ſupply Ireland, with men or ammunition; but having now ſeen the contrary, they began to grow deſperate, doing all the ſpoil and damage they poſſibly could with fire and ſword. The very day ſir Charles landed they executed eight Engliſh tenants of the earl of Cork; and bound an Engliſh woman's hands behind her, and buried her alive, as lord Cork (in a letter to the earl of Warwick, dated the 25th of February) writes; who adds, that the cruelties they exerciſe upon the Engliſh proteſtants, are ſo many,

(18) The ſuperſcription of this letter was, For his majeſty's ſpecial ſervice. To the right hon. George lord Goring, vice-chamberlain to the king's majeſty, and one of his highneſs's moſt honourable privy council, at court. In all haſte, haſte, poſt-haſte, haſte.

(19) The proclamation againſt the rebels, did not arrive in Ireland, till ſir Charles Vavaſor landed in Youghal, who brought it over. MS. at Liſmore.

The arrival of this regiment, greatly heartened the Engliſh at Youghal; for, among their other wants, that of fuel was none of the leaſt, as they had no coals from Wales of a long time, and the river was ſo commanded by the rebels, that no wood could come down.

The Iriſh planted three pieces of cannon on Pill-town land to block up the harbour, which guns they had from Waterford ſince the revolt of that place; ſo that ſir Charles Vavaſor landed with no ſmall difficulty. About this time, lord Inchiquin and Mr. William Jephſon, arrived at Cork, with horſes and arms for two troops. Printed letter, by order of parliament, dated at Youghal, Feb. 28th, 1641-2.

many, and ſo unchriſtian like, that they are inexpreſſible (20). Charles I. A. D. 1641.

To ſtop this torrent, the lord preſident again raiſed a regiment of foot, and two troops of horſe, and did all he could to prepare for his defence; and indeed he had no leſs than reaſon; for the rebels being very numerous, intended to beſiege Cork, Kinſale, and Bandon, at one and the ſame time. In order to this, Mr. Long, who was high ſheriff of the county, formed a camp at Bellgooly, where he was joined by Mac-Fineen's brother, well known by the name of captain Sugane, who marched from Kerry, through Muſkery and Carbery, to the camp. About this time, Dermot ni Giack, from Littergorman, marched to Kilgobban-caſtle, on the river Bandon, and took it by ſurpriſe.

The Iriſh camp continued at Bellgooly all the winter, being ſupplied with neceſſaries by the romaniſts of Kinſale. At length, on the 25th of April, forty-five men of the lord Baltinglaſs's company, landed at Kinſale, and brought with them eight 1642.

(20) MS. at Liſmore.———In the ſame letter, lord Cork ſays, "Before this rebellion, my revenue, beſides my houſes, demeſnes, parks, and other royalties, did yield me 50l. a day rent. I do vow unto your lordſhip, that I have not now 50d. a week coming into me; ſo as, I fear, I muſt come a begging to you to allow me to be one of your beadſmen.—But God's will be done, to whom I am thanking for granting me patience to undergo theſe great afflictions and loſſes.—My lord, when my ſon Dungarvan obtained a troop of horſe, it was more for ornament than benefit; but now our lands being waſted, it muſt be for his ſubſiſtance. My younger ſons, Kinalmeaky and Broghill, are in a worſe condition; for although each of them have 100 horſe, which I have hitherto paid, I am forced now to make it my humble ſuit to your lordſhip, to move the lord lieutenant, that they may be taken into his majeſty's pay; for the horſes and men are very good, well ſeaſoned, and acquainted with the ſervice. I am confident, that the counteſs of Denbigh will join with you for her ſon Kinalmeaky, aod that the earl of Suffolk and lord Howard, with their friends, will co-operate alſo." From an original copy, in his own hand, at Liſmore.

Charles I. A. D. 1642. eight barrels of gun-powder, ſix of which were ſent to Bandon, guarded by a troop of Bandonians, who fell into an ambuſcade of the Iriſh; but the Kinſale troop, who had only juſt left them, returned very ſeaſonably to their aſſiſtance, between them they killed eighty of the rebels, and then each troop returned to its quarters. The next day, the camp of Bellgooly was diſſolved, and moſt of the ſoldiers went to reinforce the blockade of Cork (21), which was inveſted, on the ſouth ſide, by general Barry and lord Muſkery, who expected lord Roche, and others, to do the like on the north ſide; but to prevent it, the lord preſident, who was then ſhut up in the city, ſent the earl of Inchiquin, and colonel Jephſon, with the two Engliſh troops lately landed, into Orrery and Roche's country, where they had the good fortune to relieve the caſtle of Rathgogan, to take Ballyhea, and kill 200 of the rebels on the 27th of February.

Sir Charles Vavaſor was ordered to Cork to reinforce the lord preſident, who was, at this time, in a very ill ſtate of health (22). On the 13th of April, the lord Muſkery, who had kept his camp at Rochfort's town, within three miles of Cork, cauſed a party of his army to chaſe the Engliſh ſcouts into the very ſuburbs; after which, in a bravado, they made a ſtand; whereupon the lord Inchiquin, colonel Vavaſor, and other officers, obtained the preſident's leave to ſally with 300 foot, and two troops of horſe, and purſued the enemy to the camp, which conſiſted of thirty-ſix colours, who now began to pack up their baggage; the Engliſh chaſed them three miles, routed the whole army, and took all their equipages and carriages, of which lord Muſkery's armour, tent and trunks, were part. Captain Sugane, and 200 of the rebels,

(21) Cox, Vol. II. p. 96.

(22) Letter to the lord lieutenant from the lord preſident, MS. ſir R. Cox.

bels, were ſlain; the Engliſh retired without the loſs of a man. About this time, the lord preſident was conſtrained to ſeize 4000l. belonging to ſir Robert Tynte, which he was tranſporting to England, to preſerve the army from diſbanding. Except Cork, Youghal, Kinſale and Bandon, every other town in the province was now poſſeſſed by the rebels. The only perſons of the Romiſh party, which continued loyal to the crown in this county, were the lord viſcount Kilmallock, ſir Andrew Barret, and Edmund Fitz-Gerald, of Ballymartyr, commonly called the ſeneſchal of Imokilly, by whoſe care and countenance, joined with the earl of Barrymore's, Imokilly was kept in ſubjection, and the paſſage between Cork and Youghal (23) preſerved. After the rebels had quitted Cork, they marched into the county of Limerick, and made themſelves maſters of that town, where they found much artillery and ammunition (24), and did not return into this county untill the Auguſt following. During which time, the Engliſh began to take breath, and, in ſome ſort, recover their loſſes. Charles I. A. D. 1631.

In April, the garriſon of Bandon took the caſtle of Downdaniel, and killed 100 rebels at the caſtle of Poulnalong, which yielded to captain Adderley, a conſiderable booty being taken in both caſtles. Patrick Roche Fitz-Richard, of Poulnalong, was a member of parliament, and had been a long time in rebellion. On the 4th of May, they took the ſtrong caſtle of Cariganaſs, and that of Kilgoban was found deſerted by the warders (25).

March 2d, all Condon's country was burned by the lord preſident's forces, which were but 1500 foot, and 300 horſe, and the caſtle of Curbeagh was taken. From thence he marched into the county of Waterford, and burned the country from

(23) Letter of the lord preſident to the lord lieutenant.
(24) Carte's Hiſt. Vol. I. p. 341.
(25) Cox, Vol. II. part 3.

Charles I. A. D. 1629. from Liſmore to Dungarvan. In this expedition, he was attended by lord Dungarvan, ſir Charles Vavaſor, ſir Hardreſs Waller, ſir Edward Denny, ſir John Brown, ſir William Courtney, and ſeveral others, who, with their ſervants, attendants, and a great part of the army, were lodged and entertained at Liſmore-caſtle (26), with 300 horſe.

On the 10th of May, the lords Barrymore and Dungarvan, with their troops, went in purſuit of the Condon's, a party of whom ſheltered themſelves in the caſtle of Ballymac Patrick (now Careyſville,) upon which they ſent for two pieces of ordnance to Caſtle-Lyons, which took up ſix hours. A party of the enemy from the north of the Blackwater, forded over, cloſe under the caſtle, in order to relieve it; but they were drove back by ſome Engliſh muſketeers, and retreated to a hill on the other ſide of the river. The Engliſh plied the ſpike holes of the caſtle ſo cloſe with their pieces, that the cannon was drawn down within muſket ſhot of the caſtle, from whence the battery was continued till ſix in the evening, the breach being wide enough for a carriage to drive through it. Upon which, the enemy, on the other ſide, ſent a party to fire Fermoy and Carrickabrick, while forty Engliſh horſe were in purſuit of ſixty of theirs, who made no ſtand, hoping to draw off the beſiegers; who, ſoon after, took the caſtle, in which was the lord Barrymore's great aunt, with 100 women and children, and about ſixty rebels, fifty-one of whom were executed on the ſpot, the reſt being killed in the attack. This, ſays lord Barrymore (27), was the firſt ſucceſsful attempt of the Engliſh in thoſe parts.

On the 19th of May, colonel Brocket landed at Kinſale; upon which, the caſtle of Mount Long was deſerted by the Iriſh. On the 25th, the caſtle of Ballincolly was taken by the lord preſident's forces;

(26) MSS. at Liſmore. (27) Letter to earl of Cork.

forces; and on the 29th, the caſtles of Kilbritton and Colemain were taken by the Bandonians, who placed garriſons therein. Charles I. A. D. 1639.

The northern part of the county was greatly protected by ſir Philip Perceval, who had in it ſeveral ſtrong caſtles, in which he placed garriſons, viz. Liſcaroll, Annagh, Walſheſtown, Temple-Conilla, and Ballincurry, which laſt being without the line, and having been taken by the Iriſh and recovered again, he cauſed it to be demoliſhed. His caſtle of Ballinageeragh was attacked in April this year, by a ſtrong party of Iriſh; but it was relieved by captain Jephſon and lieutenant Downing. Liſcaroll was defended by captain Raymond, and Annagh by one Fiſher, both ſtewards to ſir Philip. He alſo placed garriſons in his caſtle of Loghort, in this county; at Caſtlewarden, in the county of Kildare; and in another caſtle defended by Mr. Richard Srokes, in the county of Tipperary (28).

In July, lord Broghill beat the rebels at Cappoquin, which was the firſt pitched battle fought in Munſter, ſince the rebellion began. Soon after, the lord Barrymore took Cloghlea caſtle, on the Funcheon, near Killworth, which was the inheritance of ſir Richard Fleetwood, who admitted ſir Arthur Hyde to keep it; but Condon, whoſe anceſtors it had belonged to, took it from him by ſurpriſe, and Mitchels-town was alſo reduced (29).

The caſtle of Rathbarry, in the weſt of this county, now Caſtle-Freke, was bravely defended, from the 14th of February to the 18th of October following, by its owner, Arthur Freke, eſq; being the greateſt part of that time, either blocked up, or beſieged by the Iriſh of Carbery. At length, ſir Charles Vavaſor and captain Jephſon marched to its relief, and conducted Mr. Freke, and his ſmall garriſon, ſafe to Bandon, having firſt ſet fire to

(28) Hiſt. of the houſe of Yvery. (29) Borlace.

Charles I. A. D. 1641.

to the caſtle and its offices. On the 14th of February, the rebels took the caſtles of Dundeedy and Dunowen, not far from Rathbarry (30).

On the 2d of July, the lord preſident St. Leger died at his houſe in Doneraile. The diſtractions between the king and parliament every day increaſing, very little aſſiſtance was to be expected from England, which ſo troubled his ſpirits, and fixed ſo deep an impreſſion on his mind, that it threw him into the diſorder of which he died; as long as he had health, he was as active as the meaneſt officer of the army, doing, ſays Borlace, the duty of a private ſoldier, as well as that of a careful general. A little before his death, he wrote a moſt pathetic letter to the earl of Leiceſter, lord lieutenant, concerning the affairs of this province, and his utter deteſtation of the rebels remonſtrance (ſent him after a motion made for a ceſſation) which he would have backed with puniſhing their inſolencies, had he been enabled ſo to do (31).

The lords juſtices, upon his death, made choice of lord Inchiquin to ſucceed him, who had married his daughter, and who, during his life-time, had

(30) Borlace.

(31) On the 3d of July, the earl of Cork acquainted the lords juſtices, by letters, of the lord preſident's death; whereupon they appointed the lords Barrymore and Inchiquin, commiſſioners for the government of the province; the latter to command the army, as was (ſay they) formerly thought fit by the late lord preſident.

In their letter to the earl of Cork, they deſired him, as far as his indiſpoſition would give him leave, to aſſiſt them with his advice and council: they return thanks to lord Broghill for his ſucceſs againſt the rebels in the county of Waterford, and bringing off ſir Richard Oſborne: and they ſent a cuſtodiam of all Mac-Carty Reagh's lands to the lord Kinalmeaky. From the original letter.

In another letter, they deſire the earl of Cork, as cuſtos rotulorum of the counties of Cork and Waterford, to hold quarter ſeſſions to indict all the principal rebels in thoſe two counties of high treaſon; which was done accordingly, and all the original bills of indictment are preſerved in Liſmore-caſtle.

had been very active againſt the rebels. The troubles increaſing in England, the appointing of a new lord preſident was neglected there; ſo that he continued in the government, and managed affairs ſometimes for the king, and at other times for the parliament, as his own and the Engliſh intereſt here in thoſe diſtracted times required. The earl of Barrymore had likewiſe a ſhare in the government of this province in civil matters; but for martial affairs, lord Inchiquin was the ſole director (32). Charles I. A. D. 1642.

The earl of Cork, with the aſſiſtance of his ſons the lords Dungarvan, Broghill, Kinalmeaky, and Barrymore, held quarter-ſeſſions of the peace at Youghal, in which the principal rebels were indicted of high-treaſon (33). The regiments ſent over from England, under the command of ſir Charles Vavaſor, ſir John Pawlet, and ſir William Ogle, for the relief of this province, were ſo

(32) Ludlow ſays, that the king gave the preſidentſhip of Munſter, vacant by the death of ſir William St. Leger, to the lord Muſkery, an Iriſh rebel; which (ſays he) the lord Inchiquin, ſon-in-law to ſir William, ſoliciting for, and claiming a right to it, took ſo ill, that the lord Broghill eaſily brought him to declare for the parliament, who thereupon made him their preſident of this province: in this capacity, he performed many conſiderable ſervices againſt the Iriſh, taking great ſtore of plunder from them, and not ſparing his own relations, but if he found them faulty, hanging them up without diſtinction. Having aſſembled an army, he marched towards Caſhel, ſtormed the cathedral, and put 3000 prieſts and gentry, who had retired into it with their beſt effects, to the ſword, and took the prieſts from under the altar. Of ſuch force, ſays Ludlow, is ambition, when it ſeizes upon the minds of men.

Ludlow's memoirs, vol. I. p. 105.

(33) The principal perſons indicted were, the lords Roche, Mountgarret, Ikerin, Muſkery, Dunboyn and Caſtle-Connel, with the ſon and heir of the lord Cahir, Purcell baron of Loghmoe, Richard Butler, of Kilcaſh, eſq; except the lords Roche and Muſkery, the others all lived out of this county, but were found in actual rebellion in it; beſides, there were a great number of other gentlemen, to the amount of 1100 in all, indicted in the county.

Charles I. A. D. 1642. leſſened by ſickneſs and hardſhips, that, in the month of Auguſt, they were not able, out of the three regiments, to draw 1200 men, fit for ſervice, into the field.

When the rebellion broke out, there were in the whole province but 400 foot, viz. the preſident's, lord Baltinglaſs's, captain Philip Wenman's, and captain Charles Price's companies of 100 men each; and but ſeventy-two horſe, the lord preſident's ſixty carabiniers, and the provoſt marſhal captain William Peaſley's twelve. The preſident raiſed 1000 foot more, and the lords Broghill, Kinalmeaky, ſir Piercy Smith, and captain Brodrick, raiſed 100 men each. There were 200 horſe raiſed in England, the command of which, being two troops, were given to the earl of Inchiquin and captain William Jephſon. The earl of Barrymore, the lords Kinalmeaky and Broghill, raiſed each of them troops of ſixty horſe, and lord Dungarvan 100 horſe, which they maintained, for a long time, on their own charge (34).

On

(34) MSS. at Liſmore.——The earl of Cork, in a letter to the ſpeaker of the houſe of commons in England, dated Auguſt 25th, 1642, ſays, "That when the rebellion ſpread itſelf into this province, by the courſes the late earl of Strafford had taken, the greateſt part of the Engliſh proteſtants in it were deprived of their arms, and debarred from having any powder in their houſes; and the king's magazines were ſo weakly furniſhed, that in a manner they were empty. That the earl of Barrymore was the oldeſt colonel in this province; and though his lands and revenues were deſtroyed, yet he raiſed and paid a troop of horſe for the king's ſervice, and maintained 200 foot at his own charge, having nothing but what he fought for, and had lately hanged forty-three notable rebels for a breakfaſt. He wiſhed that he had a regiment beſtowed upon him; that the 5000 foot, and 500 horſe, with money and ammunition which the parliament long ſince ordered to be tranſported hither, might be haſtened; for had they come ſooner, the loſs of Limerick would have been prevented, the cannon of which place had ſerved them to reduce all the caſtles in that county, except that of Loughgir, defended for the earl of Bath, and his

On Tueſday 20th of Auguſt, the Iriſh army under general Barry, returned into this county, compoſing a body of 7000 foot, and 5000 horſe, with a good train of artillery, which they took at Limerick; and among the reſt, one battering piece of ſo large a bore, that it was drawn by twenty-five yoke of oxen (35). With this force, they attacked the caſtle of Liſcaroll, defended by ſir Philip Perceval's ſervants; the importance of the line, which was preſerved by ſir Philip's caſtles, was now plainly diſcovered. It extended ſeveral miles through a moraſs, which nothing but the ſeaſon of the year, and a very dry ſummer, could have rendered practicable, to men or horſes; and which was ſtill impaſſable to any wheel carriage. This obliged the Iriſh to diſmount all their cannon, and to lay them in hollow timbers, in which they dragged them through the mire, with wonderful difficulty, and ſuch a loſs of time, as proved fatal to them in the iſſue. From the important ſituation of this place, upon the firſt entrance of the enemy into this country, in the beginning of the year, they were obliged to make a turn out of the direct road, and to march over the mountains in Roche's country, a paſſage extremely difficult, by reaſon of the woods and bogs with which they were then covered, and ſo leave thoſe caſtles behind them, on their advance to the ſiege of Cork; by

Charles I. A. D. 1642.

his own caſtle of Aſkeaton (wherein he maintained 100 men ſince the breaking out of the rebellion) which was then beſieged by 4000 Iriſh, and in great danger of being loſt. He adds, that the forces maintained by him, and commanded by his ſons, have deſtroyed above 3000 of the rebels ſince the inſurrection: That he was forced to ſell his plate to pay the ſoldiers. I have, ſays he, "with a free heart and a liberal hand, ſpent all that I have, and am able to do no more. I grieve not at my own loſſes or wants, but to ſee thoſe ſeaſoned and well diſciplined companies to be without clothes or pay, afflicts me to the ſoul."

(35) Carte's life of Ormond, p. 343.

Charles I. A. D. 1642. by which error, they ſuffered much, the country, being awed by theſe garriſons, and their convoys continually intercepted. To correct their former miſtake, they beſieged Liſcaroll; the place was ſtrong, both by nature and art, which I have already deſcribed, Vol. I. Book II. Chap. VI; and to add further to its ſtrength, ſir Philip Perceval (36) ſurrounded the whole by a ſtrong covered way, well flanked and palliſadoed, according to the modern ſtile of fortification. Before the great gate of the caſtle, he erected a ravelin; and on the oppoſite ſide, caſt up a very ſtrong intrenchment, in the nature of a crown work, which took up a large extent of ground, and preſerved the caſtle and proviſions of the garriſon; by all which, it was rendered ſo defenſible, that the earl of Inchiquin, in a letter to ſir Philip, then in England, affirmed it to be the ſtrongeſt place in the province; and this was verified by the defence it made, which was ſo vigorous, that after the utmoſt efforts of the enemy's army, it at laſt ſurrendered upon honourable conditions, on Friday, September the 2d, having ſuſtained a ſiege of thirteen days, with the utmoſt bravery and reſolution.

The obſtinate reſiſtance of this caſtle, and that of Annagh, belonging to ſir Philip Perceval, gave time to lord Inchiquin to aſſemble his forces, diſperſed into different quarters, proviſions being very ſcarce; by which means, he took the field, and on the third of September came up with the Iriſh, at Liſcaroll. His army, at moſt, did not amount to 2000 foot, and 400 horſe; but with theſe, he engaged the Iriſh, conſiſting of near 7000 foot, and 500 horſe; this battle was fought in a plain field, to the weſt of the caſtle. In the Iriſh army, were the lords Roche, Muſkery, Ikerin, Dunboyn, Caſtleconnel, and Brittas; with general Barry, and captain Oliver Stephenſon, grandſon

(36) Penes Comit. de Egmont.

grandſon to him who did ſignal ſervice in queen Elizabeth's time, againſt the earl of Deſmond. In the Engliſh army, were the lords Barrymore, Dungarvan, Kinalmeaky, and Broghill; with Mr. Francis Boyle, afterwards lord Shannon, all ſons to the earl of Cork. The Iriſh foot were in three equal bodies; the right wing, was poſted near a furtification they had made on a hill, well manned with ſhot; their left, was near the caſtle, within half muſket-ſhot of another work, wherein their artillery was planted, as a guard to that wing; between theſe, and a little behind, ſtood their main body, conſiſting moſtly of pikes; their horſe ſtood together near their right, on the brow of the hill. To draw them from ſuch advantagous ground, lord Inchiquin advanced with a party of horſe, againſt which, they detached ſome ſhot to line the hedges; and upon this occaſion, according to Carte, lord Kinalmeaky was killed. Lord Inchiquin, finding the Iriſh were not willing to quit their poſt, advanced towards them with all his army, and began the attack with his horſe, which had like to prove fatal; for the firſt ranks wheeling to the rear, after firing their carbines, thoſe behind imagining they were beat, began to fall off, and a great confuſion followed; by this accident, he was left engaged with the enemy, of whom he killed captain Oliver Stephenſon, and had followed his fate (being hurt in the hand and head) if he had not been timely relieved by captain Jephſon. The enemy's right wing of foot ſeeing this advantage, advanced againſt the Engliſh foot, commanded by colonel Myn, who drove them back. The horſe being now rallied, made a ſecond attack on thoſe of the enemy, who ſtood firm for a good while, but, at laſt, fell back, and began to fly; upon which, all their right wing did the ſame. Sir Charles Vavaſor, with 600 foot, attacked the left wing of the Iriſh, and drove them from

Charles I. A. D. 1642.

Charles I. A D. 1642. from the fort to a neighbouring bog, where they were followed by their third diviſion. Lord Inchiquin having purſued the horſe till they were all diſperſed, was now on the fartheſt part of the bog, where the enemy lay, who were, by the foot marching towards it in good order, encompaſſed on all ſides; but his lordſhip returning, and not knowing their right wing was fled, miſtook his own men for enemies, and cauſed a retreat to be made for near a mile before the error was diſcovered; in which time, they had fled to ſir William Power's bog, near Kilbolane, where it was impoſſible to follow them, otherwiſe very few would have eſcaped. Lord Inchiquin had only twelve men killed in this action, and about twenty wounded, moſt of them horſe; but of the Iriſh about 700 were ſlain. There were taken three pieces of artillery, thirteen pair of colours, 300 muſkets, and three barrels of powder; but as no quarter was given, except to colonel Richard Butler, ſon to the lord Ikerin, (who was the laſt man of the Iriſh army that retired) and two or three other officers, very few priſoners were made. This defeat threw the Iriſh into a terrible conſternation; but lord Inchiquin, through the want of ſubſiſtence for his men, was forced to march back to Mallow, and diſperſe his army into garriſons. The greateſt loſs the Engliſh received was the death of lord Kinalmeaky (37). His

(37) Carte, Vol. I. p. 334.——The earl of Cork informed the marquis of Ormond of the death of his ſon Kinalmeaky, killed in this battle, for whom he had juſt received commiſſions from his lordſhip, for the command of a troop of horſe and a company of foot, raiſed, paid and armed, by himſelf, ſince the beginning of the rebellion. He requeſts, the horſe may be given to his ſon Dungarvan, and the foot company to his other ſon Francis. He alſo recommends to his lordſhip's favour, the young lord Barrymore, his grandſon, whoſe father died on Michaelmas-day, leaving a diſtreſſed lady and four children, with an encumbered and disjointed eſtate, and all his country waſted; having no other entertainment from his majeſty than a troop of horſe, which he requeſted for the young

His brother, Mr. Francis Boyle, then a youth of nineteen, narrowly endangered his life, in recovering his body and horſe, both which he brought off from the rebels; and he was buried, with military honours, in his father's tomb at Youghal (38). Charles I. A. D. 1642.

On the death of lord Kinalmeaky, ſir Charles Vavaſor was made governor of Bandon; and ſoon after, colonel Rowland St. Leger; in whoſe time it happened, that the troops of Bandon, and Kinſale, had appointed to meet, at a day prefixed, to take a prey; of which the rebels, who were at Kilcrea, having notice, and thinking the troops were marched out, boldly came to Bandon, and took away the cattle that belonged to the town; but the men being only juſt mounted, when this accident happened, they immediately iſſued out and recovered the cattle at Briny-bridge, killing fifty of the Iriſh at Kilmore bog, without loſing a man (39).

The lord Forbes (40), with his regiment, landed at Kinſale, and marched to Bandon, where, being joined by three Bandon companies of foot, and ſome horſe, they marched weſtward. On the 18th of October, they came to Cloghnakilty, where they left

young earl, promiſing his lordſhip, that it ſhould be commanded by ſuch good officers, as ſhould keep it in ſtrength and good order. Dated at Youghal, October 7th, 1642.

(38) MS. in Liſmore.

(39) Cox, Vol. II. p. 113.

(40) Carte ſays, * That without giving the leaſt notice of his intention to lord Inchiquin, he marched into the country, and loſt captain Weldon, and almoſt all his company, at Cloughnakilty; a greater loſs than any of the Engliſh had before ſuſtained of that kind. He alſo refuſed to aſſiſt lord Inchiquin, in an expedition to deſtroy the rebels corn, in the county of Limerick, and to march to the relief of ſir Edward Denny's caſtle of Tralee, then beſieged; but choſe to make preys in the country, and, after beſieging the caſtle of ſir Roger Shagnaſty, and burning his town of Timoleague, he reimbarked, and ſet ſail for the Shannon.

* Vol. I. p. 342.

Charles I. A. D. 1642. left two Scotch companies, and one Bandon company, to ſecure that town, till their return from Rathbarry. But ſoon after they had quitted them, they were attacked by multitudes of Iriſh from all ſides; whereupon, captain Robert Grove, who commanded the Bandon company, adviſed to retreat about four miles to their main body, which the Scots refuſed, who were ſoon cut to pieces by the Iriſh; but Grove valiantly made good his retreat to an old Daniſh fort in the way to Roſs, which he maintained till the reſt of the forces came to his relief, then they all fell upon the Iriſh, and forced them into the iſland of Inchidony, where the tide being in, upwards of 600 of them were drowned; the Engliſh returned to Cloghnakilty time enough, to relieve a great number of men, women and children, who were impriſoned in the market-houſe, in order to be burned by the Iriſh, as a bonfire, for joy of the eaſy victory they promiſed themſelves over the reſt of lord Forbes's party (41).

Every day afforded freſh inſtances of the ill faith and treachery of the Iriſh; the caſtles of Cloghleigh and Coole, in this county, are examples of their perfidiouſneſs; for to both theſe garriſons Richard Condon promiſed quarter and ſafe convoy to Caſtle-Lyons; upon which they ſurrendered, and for their credulous faith, every one of them were murdered, wounded, or kept priſoners. The garriſon of Coole were all ſlain, except one man, notwithſtanding they had quarter promiſed them by Condon, upon the faith of a ſoldier and a chriſtian. The garriſon conſiſted of thirty-ſix of lord Barrymore's troopers; the perſon who eſcaped had thirty-ſix wounds, and was left for dead (42).

Towards the end of the year, lord Broghill, and captain Jephſon, were added to lord Inchiquin, as commiſſioners

(41) Cox, Vol. II. p. 113.

(42) About this time, dean Grey, and archdeacon Byſſe, who were commiſſioned to enquire into the Engliſh loſſes in Munſter, died; the former at Bandon, and Byſſe, who had all

commiſſioners for the government of this province, by the lords juſtices, and to have commands in the army. They were directed to ſpoil all the corn, hay, and other proviſions of the enemy they could meet with, (which they could not bring into their garriſons) ſo as to leave them no ſubſiſtance. Commiſſions alſo came down for lord Broghill, ſir Piercy Smith, and captain Brodrick, to be captains of foot companies. In the lords juſtices letters to the commiſſioners, they inform them, that their own wants were ſo great, it was not in their power to afford them the leaſt aſſiſtance; but that they hoped, a ſufficient ſupply would be ſent out of England, to put an end to the war (43). Charles I. A. D. 1642.

In November, lord Inchiquin being at Cork, in great diſtreſs for want of pay for the army, called a council of war, who came to a reſolution to ſeize on part of the tobacco belonging to the patentees, of which there were great quantities at Cork, Kinſale, and Youghal, and ſell it to ſubſiſt the army (44).

On the 20th of February, for want of ſupplies, he was obliged to take all the cattle left in the baronies of Imokilly and Barrymore, and drive them into the garriſons of Cork, Kinſale, and Youghal, which left the country in a deplorable condition, and, in a little time, cut off all markets in the ſeveral towns of this county, the country having nothing to ſupply them (45).

During

all the papers and examinations, was murdered by the rebels on the way to Youghal. And this, ſays Cox, is the true reaſon why there is no full account of the murders and loſſes in Munſter. However, the greater part of theſe papers are preſerved among the MSS. of the college library, remaining in the hand writing of the commiſſioners, from whence a large volume of ſuch matter might be collected; and ſome flagrant ones which happened in this county, may be met with in the above-mentioned author *, and in Borlace's appendix.

(43) Original letter.

(44) Lord Inchiquin's letter, to lord Cork.

(45) MS. Letter.

* Cox, ut ſupr. and p. 96. Borlace append. p. 112.

Charles I. A. D. 1643.

During the remaining part of the winter, and following ſpring, nothing was attempted for want of neceſſaries (46); but, in May, lord Inchiquin aſſembled the forces at Buttevant, conſiſting of 4000 foot and 400 horſe; from whence he detached lieutenant colonel Story, and captain Bridges, into Kerry, in order to forage on the enemy; and on the 28th, he ſat down before Kilmallock, and ranged about that country to amuſe the Iriſh, and hinder their interrupting his detachments, who came off unmoleſted, with a large quantity of cattle and priſoners. On the 28th, the general exchanged with Patrick Purcell, governor of Kilmallock, one Burget, a Cork priſoner, for the lady Hume and her ſon, then detained there (47). In the mean time, ſir Charles Vavaſor, with another detachment, marched towards Condon's country, and took the caſtle of Cloghleigh on the third of June, after an obſtinate defence of Condon the governor. In this caſtle were about twenty men, eleven women, and ſeven children, ſome of which the ſoldiers ſtripped, in order to kill them; but were prevented by major Howell, who went to colonel Vavaſor, then at Ballyhindon, Mr. Roche's houſe, where he had dined that day, and committed them to the care of captain Wind, who leaving them to a guard of horſe, they ſtripped them again,

(46) On the 25th of May, lord Inchiquin writes thus to lord Cork.

"Our preſent condition falls out now to be more miſerably deſperate than ever; in regard we have no manner of help or relief amongſt ourſelves, and the proviſions we depended upon out of England doth fail us; which will put us to a deſperate extremity, here being nothing to deliver forth (in this ſtore) on the next pay day.——I requeſt your lordſhip to lend or borrow 300l. for victualling thoſe in Youghal—— To-morrow with an heavy heart I ſhall march forth, to linger out a few days in the field, where I am not like to continue ſo long as to enterpriſe any thing of advantage, for want of proviſions for the men, and money for the officers." From the original letter.

(47) Borlace.

again, and fell on them with carbines, piſtols, and ſwords; a cruelty ſo reſented by ſir Charles, that he vowed to hang thoſe that commanded the guard, and had certainly done it, had not the next day's action prevented him, which proved to be the moſt conſiderable loſs the Engliſh had yet received (48). Charles I. A. D. 1643.

For on the 4th of June, being Sunday, about day-break, Mr. Hill, with a ſquadron of horſe, was ſent to ſcout near Cloghine and Caſtle-Grace, in the county of Tipperary; before it was light, he found himſelf ſurrounded by the enemy's horſe, ſo that he and his men eſcaped with difficulty; and alarming the Engliſh at Cloghleigh, they immediately ranged in battalia, in two diviſions, in a field near a mountain, on the ſide of which the enemy ſoon appeared, about a mile and a half from the army. Sir Charles Vavaſor, who the night before lay at Caſtle-Lyons, was ſent for in great haſte; but before he arrived, 200 muſketeers, commanded by captain Philip Hutton, and a troop, led on by captain Freke, advanced towards the Iriſh about half a mile, and there halted for two hours; in the mean time, parties of horſe, on both ſides, approached each other, with trumpets ſounding a charge. Chriſtopher Brien, brother to the earl of Inchiquin, demanded a parley with quarter-maſter Page, and after ſome compliment and diſcourſe they parted; as did afterwards captain Richard Fitz-Maurice, brother to lord Kerry, with Mr. Brien. Soon after, notice was given that the enemy was advancing; upon which, ſir Charles Vavaſor, who was now arrived, ordered the captains Hutton and Freke to retreat to the main body. About this time, ſir Charles received notice, by captain Butler, that his company, and ſir John Brown's, were advancing from Mallow, and were now but a mile and a half from him, and at his diſpoſal. Sir Charles, having conſulted with his officers,

(48) Borlace.

Charles I. A. D. 1643. officers, concluded, that ſuch a body of horſe as appeared, could not be without a great body of foot, although they did not, as yet, come over the hill; ſo that a retreat was reſolved upon, and the carriages were ordered to haſten to Fermoy with the cannon, to help to defend that paſs, in caſe he ſhould be hard preſſed; whereupon the army halted to let them proceed, and then drew off towards Caſtle-Lyons; the vanguard was led by lieutenant King, the main body by major Howell, the rear by ſir Charles himſelf; and behind them was a forlorn hope, commanded by captain Pierce Lacy, captain Hutton, and lieutenant Stadbury, with all the horſe in their rear, who no ſooner had paſſed the Funcheon, and recovered the top of the hill, but the enemy's horſe were at their heels. From this hill to Fermoy there was a narrow defile, well known to both parties; as ſoon as the enemy perceived the Engliſh to march through this lane, (except the forlorn hope and the horſe) they charged them in the rear, and ſo preſſed on the horſe, being only 120, that they were forced to fall into the lane among the foot, and put them to the rout. The ordnance was not yet paſſed the Blackwater, nor the two companies arrived there to defend the paſſage, ſo that the Engliſh loſt all their colours, except one pair ſaved by the gallant behaviour of Dermot O-Grady, enſign to captain Rowland St. Leger, as alſo two pieces of cannon. Sir Charles Vavaſor, the captains Wind and Fitz-Maurice, lieutenant King, enſign Chaplain, and ſeveral others, were made priſoners. Captain Pierce Lacy, and captain George Butler, the lieutenants Walter St. Leger, Stadbury, Bleſſington and Kent, enſign Simmons, with ſeveral other brave officers, fell in this engagement, and 300 ſoldiers. The earl of Caſtlehaven, who commanded the Iriſh, gave out, that he

he had ſlain 690 Engliſh. Upon this ſucceſs, they beſieged Cappoquin (49), but were repulſed with much loſs (50); as they were alſo at Liſmore, on the 2d. of July following; which ſiege was raiſed by lord Inchiquin, at the head of 2500 men; but this army diſbanded ſoon after, on the news of the ceſſation. Charles I. A. D. 1643.

On the 1ſt of July, colonel Myn beat the Iriſh, on the north ſide of Timoleague river, and took the caſtles of Timoleague, Aghimilly, Roſcarberry and Rathbarry; but after the ceſſation, he went with his regiment, into England, and was killed, near Harpury-fields, in Glouceſterſhire, by general Maſſey's forces, where moſt of his Iriſh regiment was cut to pieces (51).

There

(49) The rebels, in July, attacked Cappoquin, then defended by captain Croker; this important paſs, if they had gained it, would have given them an eaſy entrance into the fertile baronies of Imokilly and Barrymore, and continue in their hands during the ceſſation, which was then in treaty. This the lord Inchiquin repreſented very ſtrongly, in a letter to the earl of Cork, and requeſted him to ſend him, if poſſible, 1000l. with which aſſiſtance, he did not doubt to raiſe that ſiege, and drive off the enemy; but would not attempt it without a ſupply, as the officers were not able to ſupport themſelves in the field. Dated at Caſtle-Lyons, July 20th.

On the 27th of March, Murrough, lord Inchiquin, and Andrew, lord Baron of Caſtle-Stewart, were ſworn freemen of the city of Cork, and admitted into the council thereof *.

(50) Borlace.

(51) In the beginning of the year, the lords Dungarvan, and Broghill went into England from Youghal, having narrowly eſcaped drowning in the paſſage: their buſineſs was to ſolicit for the preſidency of Munſter, there being, at this time, no good harmony between the earl of Cork and lord Inchiquin. In one letter, the earl writes to lord Dungarvan to leave no friend unſolicited, nor fair means unattempted, that may effect the buſineſs he went upon; for, ſays he, if you return without it, you will meet with thorns entering your ſides, and be ſubject to ſuch affronts as your ſpirit will not digeſt. In another letter, he ſays, in purſuit of your main deſign, you will need no further perſuaſions than you have already received; for it is more than high time for you to look about you,

* Council book of Cork.

Charles I. A. D. 1643.

There were few ſupplies ſent this year into Munſter from England. A company of captain Badenay's arrived at Cork, with ſome of captain Peaſley's, in all 140 men; immediately after they landed, lord Inchiquin ordered them to march for Youghal, being promiſed a party of horſe to eſcort them, having neither arms or ammunition ſent with them; when they halted at the hill near Cork, and waited two hours for the convoy, a footboy was ſent to order them to march, or elſe they ſhould be hanged, and ſo, with ſtaves in their hands, they arrived at Youghal; but if ten horſemen had charged them by the way, they would have been all cut to pieces, ſo little care was taken of them on their arrival (52).

Youghal, though it had no ſupply but what the earl of Cork provided, fed fifteen companies, who were moſtly dieted on ſalt beef, barrel'd butter, and biſcuit, with water to drink; which (ſays that nobleman) made a rich church-yard, and a weak garriſon. Inſomuch (ſays he) it grieves my heart to ſee this great mortality of ſuch, as (if they were cheriſhed) might do the king and country good ſervice (53).

On the 15th of September a ceſſation of arms was agreed on, between the marquis of Ormond, on the king's ſide, and the lord Muſkery, and others, on the part of the Iriſh, to continue for one

you, and prevent malignant humours, which are ſtirred up to your prejudice.———Sir Piercy Smith came late yeſternight from Cork; ſir Charles Vavaſor, ſir John Brown, and captain Butler, will be here this night. Sir Charles has left his government of Bandon-bridge to captain St. Leger. The lord Inchiquin is much ſcandalized at you, and your brother Broghill, alledging, that you have done him very great wrong, in that, before you departed from this, you wrote letters, which were read openly in parliament, wherein you ſlighted his merit at the battle of Liſcaroll, and attributed the chief honour of that day's ſervice to ſir Charles Vavaſor.

(52) Earl of Cork's notes. (53) Letter to lord Dungarvan.

one year (54). This truce was concluded at Sigins town; about which time, died the noble earl of Cork, at Youghal, as if he ſeemed unwilling to ſurvive what he ſuſpected might not be auſpicious to the Engliſh intereſt, or conducible to the end for which it was deſigned; wherein, ſays Borlace (55), he propheſied not ill; who adds, that he was a perſon for his abilities and knowledge in the affairs of the world, eminently obſervable, in as much as (though he was no peer of England, yet) he was admitted to ſit in the lords houſe, upon the wool-ſacks ut Conſiliarius. And for all the eſtate he arrived at, (which was the greateſt in the memory of the laſt age) none ever taxed him with exorbitances, but ſuch as thought princes had too little, and religious men not enough; which alludes to the diſputes between this nobleman, lord Strafford, and archbiſhop Laud.

Charles I. A. D. 1643.

The

(54) By the eighth article of this treaty, the quarters of this county were to be as follow.

From Youghal to Mogeely, thence to Fermoy, thence to Mitchels-town, thence to Liſcaroll, and ſo in a line to Mallow; thence to Cork, thence to Carigrohan, thence to Rochfords-town, thence to Bandon-bridge, Timoleague, and ſo on the coaſt to Youghal; together with all the ſaid garriſons, and all others included, to remain to the king's proteſtant ſubjects; the reſt of the county to be in the hands of the Iriſh.

The lord Inchiquin having complied with the articles of the ceſſation, carried over a great part of the Munſter forces to England, to ſerve the king, who as an acknowledgment of his ſervices, conferred on him a noble wardſhip, and would have created him an earl, but his aim being to be confirmed in the preſidency of Munſter, which was prediſpoſed of to the earl of Portland, he returned again into Ireland, and wrote from Cork the 17th of July 1644, together with ſeveral other officers, remonſtrating ſtrongly againſt the ceſſation. Theſe letters were ſigned by the lords Inchiquin and Broghill, ſir Piercy Smith, lieutenant colonel Brocket, lieutenant colonel Searl, and ſerjeant major Muſchamp. Vid. Borlace, p. 146. Cox, Vol. II. Appendix, N°. 17.

The very night before the ceſſation took place, the Iriſh in the baronies of Barrymore and Imokilly took up arms, killed all the Engliſh they could meet with, and plundered the country. MSS. ſir Richard Cox.

(55) Reduct. of Ireland, p. 209.

Charles I. A. D. 1644.

The confederates, as they ſtiled themſelves, broke through moſt of the articles of the treaty, as may be ſeen by the lord Inchiquin's complaints of the breach of this ceſſation; and the Engliſh were daily alarmed by freſh plots and contrivances againſt them; in particular, by a conſpiracy of one friar Mathews, and ſome others, to betray the city of Cork into the hands of the Iriſh, for which ſome were executed, who confeſſed the fact; whereupon the Engliſh importuned lord Inchiquin to diſclaim the ceſſation, being a ſnare to them, and expoſing them to the inſolencies of the rebels, whilſt, on their part, they were tied up by it from thinking of revenge; and therefore, after lord Ormond's acceſſion to the government, Inchiquin broke the peace in Munſter, as the Scots had done in the north, inſtigated thereto by the Engliſh parliament (56). The new mayor of Cork combined

(56) Lord Broghill was ſtrongly againſt this ceſſation, and, at this time, appeared at the head of a petition of the proteſtants of Munſter, to the marquis of Ormond, and the council of Ireland; ſetting forth, with great weight, their grievances, and beſeeching them to call to mind, that his majeſty gave his aſſent to an act of parliament, obliging himſelf not to grant any pardon or term of peace to the rebels, without the conſent of his parliament of England: and being afterwards daily alarmed with the above-mentioned plots of the Iriſh, he, with the lord Inchiquin, ſir William Fenton, and others, wrote to his majeſty, on the 18th of July, 1644, that no peace could be concluded with the rebels, which would not bring to his majeſty, and the Engliſh in general, a far greater prejudice, than the ſhew of a peace there would bring them advantage, &c. And thereupon beſought him, that he would not ſo much regard ſo inconſiderable an handful of people as they were, as to purchaſe but a ſeeming ſecurity, by leaving thereby the proteſtant religion, in all likelihood to be extirpated, and his majeſty obnoxious to the loſs of that kingdom: beſeeching his majeſty, that he would be pleaſed to proclaim again the Iriſh to be rebels, and not to pardon them who had committed ſo many barbarous crimes, that they were as far above deſcription, as they were ſhort of honeſty. The Iriſh profeſſing they had his majeſty's commiſſion for what they did, the true ſenſe of

bined with the Iriſh to betray the town; for which purpoſe, they drew down an army towards the Engliſh garriſons, about the middle of March; but before the plot could be executed, Coppinger, the mayor, being confident of ſucceſs, deſpiſed lord Inchiquin's authority, by oppoſing the levies granted for ſupporting the Engliſh ſoldiers; whereupon his lordſhip, very opportunely, committed him, which occaſioned the rebels to withdraw their forces (57); and, at the ſame time, the Iriſh, by an ingenious ſtratagem, were turned out of the city. Charles I. A. D. 1644.

This revolt occaſioned ſome ſevere expoſtulations between the marquis of Ormond and lord Inchiquin, but without effect; for the latter was reſolved, not to hazard himſelf or his friends, by readmitting the ſecluded citizens into Cork. About the ſame time, the Iriſh were turned out of Kinſale and Youghal, which the Engliſh parliament hearing of, and being deſirous to reward his ſteadineſs, conſtituted lord Inchiquin their preſident of Munſter; but not being able to ſend him any ſupplies, little was done in this province the reſt of the year, and lord Inchiquin was obliged to agree with the Iriſh for a temporary ceſſation; and thus it continued till the next ſpring, when the war was again renewed by the earl of Caſtlehaven.

Sir Philip Perceval was one, who ſuffered by the eighth article of the treaty, which left 2000l. per annum of his eſtate in poſſeſſion of the Iriſh, ſome of whom ſecreted themſelves in buſhes and bogs the day the ceſſation took effect, imagining this to be a poſſeſſion of thoſe lands, and proceeded to take the profits of them, as warranted by that plea. About the ſame time, they ſurpriſed

of which deviliſh aſperſion caſt upon his majeſty, made them reſolve to die a thouſand deaths, rather than condeſcend to any peace, referring themſelves, in other things, to their declaration.

(57) Lord Inchiquin's letter to the parliament.

Charles I. A. D. 1644. the caſtles of Ballinguile, Ballinegragh, Templeconila, Ballymacow, Liſgriffin and Bragoge, all belonging to ſir Philip, and entered upon that large fertile tract of country adjacent to them. They endeavoured alſo to gain the caſtle of Liſcaroll, which had been reſtored to ſir Philip, when the Iriſh were defeated there, bringing before the gates ſeveral of the garriſon, whom they had, by ſtratagem, made priſoners, threatening to put them to death, in the ſight of their fellows, unleſs the caſtle ſhould be ſurrendered to them; which barbarity, while they were preparing to execute with great ſolemnity, the conſtable Raymond ſallied out with all his little force, and made ſo vigorous an attack upon them, that he defeated the whole body, relieved many of his men, and took ſeveral priſoners, whom he afterwards exchanged for thoſe of his own party, who remained in the hands of the enemy.

Upon this occaſion, ſir Philip Perceval made vigorous repreſentations to the ſupreme council at Kilkenny, and to the lord Muſkery, who treated him with great reſpect, and iſſued orders to the proper perſons, to reſtore theſe places, and make him ample ſatisfaction for theſe ravages (58). The marquis of Ormond alſo complained, in the higheſt terms, of the violation of the treaty; but ſuch was the licentiouſneſs of the times, that the commons paid little obedience to their ſuperiors, nor could any redreſs be had, till the lord Muſkery (who had a private eſteem for ſir Philip Perceval) prevailed upon the ſupreme council to ſend lieutenant general Purcell, with their own troops, to reeſtabliſh ſir Philip in thoſe lands and caſtles, which they, at length, effected about the end of March (59).

The

(58) Penes Comit. de Egmont.

(59) The marquis of Ormond, in a letter to the lord Digby dated May 25th, 1643, ſays, that ſir Philip Perceval was a man exceeding knowing in all the affairs of the kingdom, that hath

The latter end of the year paſſed over in treaties, little being done in this province till the beginning of 1645; when the earl of Caſtlehaven, at the head of 5000 foot, and 1000 horſe, took moſt of the ſtrong holds in this country, as Cappoquin, Mitchelſtown, Ballyhooly, &c. lord Inchiquin being obliged to ſtand upon the defenſive; which ſucceſs had ſuch an effect, that Liſcaroll ſurrendered, without firing a ſhot, though then in the beſt poſture of defence; but the caſtle of Annagh gave them more trouble; for being on a kind of iſland, ſurrounded by a moraſs, it was bravely defended by one Fiſher, who, although the caſtle was almoſt beaten to ruins, ſtill held out, and, in ſeveral aſſaults, killed 300 of the Iriſh; but being leſs prudent than brave, he conſented to a conference, attended with two or three of his officers, and was treacherouſly ſlain in the ſight of his own men, who being thus deprived of their commander, imprudently ſurrendered upon promiſe of quarter, but were all put to the ſword. The caſtles of Walſheſtown and Templeconila, places of leſs importance, belonging to ſir Philip Perceval, fell into their hands with more eaſe (60). After this, the lord Caſtlehaven took Mallow, Doneraile and Milltown, which laſt caſtle, with that of Connagh, were ſtormed (61). The civil authority ceaſed in Cork, ſince the Iriſh were expelled, on the 26th of July, laſt year; and was not renewed till the year 1655, when ſir William Fenton, Maurice Roche, Chriſtopher Oliver, John Morley, and

Charles I. A. D. 1645.

hath happened both before and ſince the commencement of the war, alſo in the treaty and ceſſation; that he was extremely induſtrious to advance the king's ſervice, particularly in providing, with great dexterity, labour, and frequently upon his own credit, proviſions for the men, which, at ſeveral times, were arrayed, who elſe could not have ſet out ſo ſeaſonably, and well furniſhed *.

(60) Penes Com. de Egmont. (61) Carte, p. 528.

* Carte's ſtate papers, p. 255.

Charles I. A. D. 1645. John Hodder, who were ancient freemen, elected the ſaid Hodder to be mayor (62).

Lord Inchiquin having received no ſupplies from the parliament, was obliged to take the field with 1000 horſe, and 1500 foot; with the latter, he laid ſiege to Ballymartyr, and put Barrymore and Imokilly under contribution (63). Lord Broghill, with the cavalry, poſted himſelf at Caſtle-Lyons, and covered the camp from lord Caſtlehaven's forces. Lieutenant general Purcell, with the Iriſh horſe, advanced beyond Fermoy towards Caſtle-Lyons, when lord Broghill, who went the night before to ſuppreſs a mutiny at Youghal, happened luckily to return, and found the lieutenant colonels Ridgway and Baniſter, with whom he left the charge of the forces, ſo drunk, that he was amazed at it; but it happened by the artifice of an Iriſh ſutler, who brought to the camp a caſk of

(62) City council books.——Cork city was about this time, commanded by ſir Hardreſs Waller, couſin-german to ſir William Waller, always devoted to the parliament.

Cork fort was commanded by captain Muſchamp, alſo a parliamentarian.

Kinſale fort was commanded by captain William Brocket, by the appointment of the parliament, in the place of captain Kettleby, who was diſplaced for his loyalty to the king. Brocket being ordered by the marquis of Ormond to ſurpriſe ſixteen ſhips of war in the parliament ſervice, inſtead of doing ſo, feaſted the captains, and warning them of the danger, they all eſcaped.

Baltimore caſtle (well mounted with ordnance) was in the hands, and under the command, of Thomas Bennet, a parliamentarian.

Caſtlehaven-caſtle (well planted with ordnance) was in the hands of Robert Salmon, alſo in the parliament party.

Carte's ſtate papers, p. 294.

About this time, arrived here Daniel Mac-Carty, ſon and heir of Florence Mac-Carty, who was priſoner forty years in the tower. This man was ſuſpected, by the ſupreme council at Kilkenny, to be in the parliament intereſt, and was informed of by them to the king; but I have not found that he ever ſtirred on the ſide of the parliament. Ib. p. 294.

(63) MSS. ſir Richard Cox.

of ale made of ryley, a grain which produces that intoxicating quality. However, lord Broghill encouraged his men, and informed them of a ſtratagem he had concerted, by a pretended flight, that they might not be diſmayed (64); by which he gained a noble victory, that had the name of the battle of Caſtle-Lyons, and was fought on the 10th of May. Ballymartyr and Roſtillian caſtles ſoon ſurrendered; but lord Caſtlehaven retook the latter, Charles I. A. D. 1645.

(64) Lord Broghill, in a letter to the parliament, gives this account of the battle. He ſays, I ordered major Peaſly to keep the road with eighty horſe, in four ranks, at the ſide of the hill, which, at ſome diſtance from the enemy, looked like four battalions, with orders, when he had diſcharged his carbines, to fly and rally in my rear; and having told my men that I would fight, and, by God's bleſſing, beat the enemy, I drew them to another piece of ground a quarter of a mile further from the enemy, who boldly came up, and having routed Peaſly, purſued, in diſorder, till they perceived the reſt of the horſe, in eleven battalions, which encountered them fiercely; but 800 Iriſh muſketeers comi g up by the ſide of a ditch had like to ruin all, if captain Rogers, with my own troop, had not leapt over the ditch and defeated them, with a ſlaughter of 100 on the place: however, the Iriſh fought ſo well, that one troop ran away to Caſtlemartyr, with the news that all was loſt; but the reſt ſtood to it ſo well, that we gained a noble victory; and if we had but 500 foot, we might have defeated their whole army, and had done it as it was, but for an Iriſh ſerjeant, with forty muſketeers, who being poſted in the wood, fired ſo often, as that I thought their whole foot were there. We did not loſe one officer, and had only a few wounded; my horſe was ſhot in the neck. The men had been twelve hours either marching, drawing up, or fighting. Ridgway, though drunk, killed nine that day with his own hand; his drunkenneſs was owing to two tumblers of ryley ale, which he had from an Iriſh ſutler.

Condon, of Ballydorgan, although under protection, fell upon thirty-ſix of lord Barrymore's troop at Coole; they fled to the church, but their ammunition being ſpent, they ſurrendered on quarter; but he murdered them all, except corporal Lacy, who had thirty-ſix wounds, and was left for dead.

The camp at Ballymartyr drew off their artillery on the firſt account of our being beat; and I not having ſeen any of the Iriſh forces, fearing they might have marched that way, haſtened in the night to Ballymartyr, and brought the firſt notice of the victory. MS. at Liſmore.

Charles I. A. D. 1045. ter, together with colonel Henry O-Brien, brother to the lord Inchiquin, and colonel Courtney, who were ſent to demoliſh it. But a party of his going into the great iſland to plunder, major Power, with thirty horſe and two foot companies, ſlew 500 of them. However, he afterwards took Conough-caſtle, Caſtle-Lyons, and Liſmore; which laſt place was bravely defended by the ſame major Power, with 100 Engliſh tenants of the earl of Cork, who ſlaughtered 500 of the Iriſh; but their powder being all ſpent, they ſurrendered upon honourable terms.

After this, Caſtlehaven beſieged Youghal, then in a very weak condition, and lay before it ſeveral weeks, where having received various repulſes, he was forced to raiſe the ſiege (65), the place being ſuccoured by lord Broghill.

On the 22d of October, a ſtrange, new, and unwelcome gueſt arrived in Ireland, viz. John Baptiſt Rinucini, archbiſhop and prince of Fermo, in quality of nuncio to pope Urban VIII. He landed in the river of Kinmair, in this county, in a frigate of twenty-one guns, which narrowly eſcaped being taken by a parliament ſhip of war, being prevented by an accidental fire breaking out in the cook-room; he had twenty-ſix Italians in his retinue, and ſeveral regular and ſecular prieſts; he brought with him 2000 ſwords, 500 caſe of petronels, 20,000 weight of powder, and five or ſix ſmall trunks of Spaniſh gold. His coming did but little prejudice to the Engliſh intereſt; for he revived the diſtinction between the Iriſh natives, and the old Engliſh catholics, which ſplit their party into different factions. From the place of his landing, he went to Kilkenny, where he was received by the ſupreme council of the Iriſh (66), with

(65) Cox, V. II. p. 258.
(66) Borlace.

with extreme demonſtrations of joy and reſpect (67). Charles I. A. D. 1645.

Towards the end of the year, lord Inchiquin detached a party to ſeize upon the caſtle of Bunratty, which they performed, and there found horſes enough to remount the cavalry.

A peace was ſigned with the Iriſh, and proclaimed in Dublin and Kilkenny, by the king at arms, with the conſent of the nuncio and all the Iriſh party, ſays Borlace, who adds, that the king wrote a letter to the contrary; but ſir Richard Cox (68) ſays, the king ſent orders for that purpoſe, by the lord Digby, afterwards earl of Briſtol, to the marquis of Ormond; be this as it may, the Iriſh clergy aſſembled at Waterford, and began to inveigh againſt the peace, which they had ſo little a while before conſented to. Kilkenny and Limerick followed the example of Waterford, refuſing to acknowledge it, being ſpirited up by the nuncio, and the titular biſhop of Ferns; nor was lord Inchiquin more willing to conſent to it; ſo that the nuncio prepared for war, and borrowed large ſums from the Spaniſh agent for that purpoſe. Owen O-Neil alſo endeavoured to ſurpriſe the marquis of Ormond in his way to Dublin; the aſſembly at Waterford declared the peace void, and the nuncio publiſhed an excommunication againſt all ſuch as adhered to it (69). 1646.

In the beginning of the year, lord Broghill took the caſtle of Blarney, and little more was done

(67) When the nuncio came to Kilkenny, he quarrelled with the ſupreme council, erected a new one of his own creatures, and cauſed the members of the former to be impriſoned. Having money, he aſſembled an army of 16000 foot, and 1600 horſe, with which he marched to Dublin, with an intention of making himſelf maſter of that city; but the marquis of Ormond found means to divert the ſtorm, by a new accommodation with the Iriſh; alſo ſeveral of the parliament forces landing in the city, greatly contributed to preſerve that capital. Cox, Vol. II. p. 165.

(68) Vol. II. p. 165. (69) Borlace.

Charles I. A. D. 1646. done in this county. The parliament having appointed lord Liſle to be their preſident, he landed, in February, at Cork, and brought over 30,000l. ſeven pieces of large cannon, 1000 muſkets, and 100 barrels of powder. Upon his arrival, he found things in great diſorder, the army filled with officers diſaffected to him, and the contributions ill managed; in March, he viſited Tallagh, Fermoy, Liſmore, and Youghal; and had Knockmone, in the county of Waterford, delivered to him: on his return to Cork, he began to grow jealous of lord Inchiquin, and ſpent his time in fruitleſs endeavours to diſplace him, giving the command of the province to the lord Broghill.

1647. His commiſſion being expired, he returned to England, attended by lord Broghill and colonel Algernoon Sidney, and gave the parliament an account of his ſhort expedition, having done little more than to furniſh the marquis of Ormond with powder. At the ſame time, lord Broghill and ſir Arthur Loftus preferred articles againſt lord Inchiquin; but the impeachment came to nothing, for the parliament being taken up with other affairs, had not leiſure to mind them (70).

On the 3d of May, lord Inchiquin took ſeveral places in the county of Waterford; and being reinforced in Auguſt, he took Caſhel by ſtorm, and put the whole country under contribution. Having, on the 28th of September received a large recruit from England, he was enabled to take the field with 4000 foot, and 1200 horſe; and on the 13th of November, he met the Iriſh army, under the command of the lord Taaf (71).

at

(70) Cox, Vol. II. p. 190.

(71) The parliament (ſays Ludlow) refuſing to renew the lord Liſle's commiſſion, lord Inchiquin diſplaced all the officers put in by lord Liſle, and preferred his own creatures to their employments; and though he ſtill kept in with the ſtate,

yet

at a place called Knockninoſs, to the weſt of Mallow, in this county. The Iriſh army conſiſted of 7464 foot, and 1076 horſe, beſides officers. Taaf had under him, ſir Alexander Mac-Donell, alias Mac-Alliſdrum, for his lieutenant general. Lord Taaf poſted himſelf on the left wing, on the ſide of the hill, which gives name to the battle, with 4000 Munſter foot, and two regiments of horſe, making 600 men. The reſt of the foot were placed in the right wing, under lieutenant general Mac-Donell, ſupported by colonel Purcell, with two regiments of horſe (72). The front was defended by a moraſs, and a little rivulet, which almoſt ſurrounded the foot of the hill; but notwithſtanding this diſadvantage, both in numbers and ſituation, the Engliſh foot bravely charged the enemy up hill, who ſtood their ground, and in the beginning of the onſet, forced them down before them. A party of Mac-Donell's highlanders having thrown down their pieces, drove ſome of the Engliſh two miles with their ſwords, and made themſelves maſters of their artillery and carriages (73); but lord Inchiquin having found means to detach a party of horſe round, ſo as to gain the ſummit of the hill, the right wing, commanded by Taaf, and a great part of the main body, fled, many of them being ſlain in the moraſs. The left, commanded

Charles I. A. D. 1647.

yet he expreſſed himſelf diſſatisfied with the proceedings of the army party towards him. The Iriſh made overtures to him for an accommodation; but being ſtreightened by them, he was, by colonel Temple and other officers, preſſed to hazard a battle. At the beginning (ſays Ludlow) the ſucceſs ſeemed very doubtful; but, in the end, he obtained a complete victory, killing and taking ſeveral thouſand of the enemy, and all their baggage; not long after this, he declared againſt the parliament, and joined the Iriſh, which (ſays Ludlow) was not without the king's conſent; and this produced a diviſion among the Iriſh; for beſides thoſe, there was another party, who called themſelves old Iriſh, headed by O-Neal.

Ludlow's Memoirs, vol. I. p. 251.

(72) Carte, Vol. II. p. 9. (73) Ib.

Charles I. A. D. 1647. commanded by Mac-Alliſdrum, conſiſting of brave northern Iriſh, ſtood their ground, but were, at laſt, forced to yield to the conquerors; their commander giving up his ſword to colonel Purdon; but lord Inchiquin having, before the battle, ordered that no quarter ſhould be given to the enemy, the brave Mac-Alliſdrum, and moſt of his men, were put to the ſword, in cold blood (74); an action which, in a great meaſure, tarniſhed the glory of ſo complete a victory (75). There were 4000 Iriſh killed on the ſpot, 6000 arms, thirty-eight pair of colours, and ſome ſtandards and ammunition taken; alſo the general's tent and cabinet, with ſeveral important things, with all their baggage. On the Engliſh ſide, fell ſir William Bridges, colonel of horſe, colonel Grey, major Brown, ſir Robert Travers, the judge advocate, and ſome other officers, upon the firſt rout of the left wing.

On this news, the parliament voted 10,000 l. for Munſter, and 1000 l. as a preſent to lord Inchiquin, who offered to join the Scots with 600 men (76); but ſoon after this victory, he began to think of changing ſides, having publiſhed a ſpecious declaration, to amuſe the parliament of the neceſſity he was under to lay down arms, if further ſupplies were not ſent him; and he made a truce 1648. with the Iriſh, from May 1648, to the November following, being reſolved to declare for the king on the next opportunity. He wrote to the marquis of Ormond, who had withdrawn into France, preſſing him to come over; and that he, the army, and all the important towns in this province, were ready to ſubmit to his command, for the

(74) MSS. Annals, Cox and Borlace.

(75) Thurloe's papers, vol. I. p. 93.

(76) There is a very odd kind of Iriſh muſick, well known in Munſter, by the name of Mac-Alliſdrum's march, being a wild rhapſody made in honour of this commander, to this day much eſteemed by the Iriſh, and played at all their feaſts, &c.

the king's ſervice. He ſent the Engliſh catholics 500 horſe, under major Doyley, to aſſiſt them in an expedition they were then entered upon againſt the nuncio, and Owen Roe O-Neil; lord Clanrickard and Taaf, having declared for his majeſty and the peace, and the nuncio for the pope and a war (77). But he was, in the end, compelled to quit the kingdom, in an obſcure manner, on the 23d of February, 1648-9 (78). Charles I. A. D 1648.

Upon lord Inchiquin's declaring for the king, the parliament of England, on the 14th of April, voted him a rebel and a traitor (79).

Townſhend

(77) Cox and Borlace.

(78) At his coming to Rome, he had an ill reception from the pope, Temerariè te geſſiſti, ſaid he, with which, and the loſs of Fermo in his abſence, he ſoon after died; nor had any of thoſe apoſtolic nuncios in Ireland much better fate. Nicholas Saunders, whom pope Gregory XIII. ſent hither, anno 1579, wandered in the mountains of Kerry, and was there ſtarved under a tree. Owen Mac-Egan, alias Eugenius O-Hegan, of Iriſh birth, vicarius apoſtolicus under Clement VIII. was ſlain leading a troop in this county againſt the loyaliſts, anno 1602-3. Whoever has curioſity to know more of the indiſcreet behaviour of this man, and the great prejudice he did the cauſe he was ſent to protect, may find it at large in Borlace, p. 191, as ſet forth by an honeſt and zealous roman catholic, who was intruſted to complain of him to the pope.

(79) Cox, vol. II. p. 197.——This year was publiſhed, a moſt treaſonable and ſcandalous book, intitled, Diſputatio Apologetica de Jure Regni Hiberniæ, adverſus Hæreticos Anglos, written by Conogher O-Mahony, a native of Muſkery, in this county, and a jeſuit, diſguiſed under the name Cornelius de Sancto Patricio. The main deſign of it was to prove, that the kings of England had never any right to Ireland. He adviſes the Iriſh to kill all that adhered to the crown of England, though papiſts, and to chuſe a native king. Eligite, ſays he, regem vernaculum; and avers, that if king Charles I. had originally a right, yet being an heretic, he ought to be deprived. This book was burned by order of the ſupreme council for form ſake; yet it was privately diſperſed, and was never condemned by the popiſh clergy of Ireland, although it was propoſed by Peter Walſh, in the famous congregation at Dublin, anno 1666, that it ſhould be ſo condemned.

Charles I. A. D. 1648.

Townſhend and Doyley, two colonels under lord Inchiquin, ſent ſome propoſitions to the committee, at Derby houſe, for ſurrendering the towns of Munſter, upon condition of indemnity, and receiving their arrears; and this was pretended to be done by lord Inchiquin's conſent; whereupon the committee ſent over ſir Edmond Temple, to treat with them. Before his arrival, the prince ſent his ſecretary, ſir Richard Fanſhaw, hither with advice, that he deſigned to ſend the duke of York into Ireland, with ſuch of the revolted ſhips as were in Holland; and to acquaint lord Inchiquin, that he hoped, by his aſſiſtance, and the army under him, that both he and his father might be reſtored. Upon which, that lord impriſoned Townſhend and Doyley, which put an end to their negotiation with the parliament. At the ſame time, he fortified the harbours on this coaſt, againſt the parliament's ſhips, diſplaced ſeveral of their officers, and opened a correſpondence between theſe ports and Jerſey, where it was given out prince Charles intended to keep his court; ſo that the parliament loſt all their intereſt in Munſter. He even proceeded ſo far as to impriſon ſome of their officers, as ſir William Fenton, captain Fenton, and colonel Phaire, who were afterwards exchanged for lord Inchiquin's ſon, then a priſoner in the tower of London.

Owen O-Neil, about this time, was defeated by lord Inchiquin, who had joined colonel Preſton, in beſieging Port Falkland; O-Neil having attempted to raiſe that ſiege.

On the 29th of September, the marquis of Ormond landed at Cork, where he was reſpectfully received by lord Inchiquin and his officers. On the 4th of October, he wrote to the ſupreme council, that his majeſty had commiſſioned him to treat of a peace, and deſired that commiſſioners might be ſent accordingly to meet him at Carrick.

The

The marquis had been in France to ſolicit ſupplies for the king; he landed without any retinue, beſides his own ſervants, and a few old officers; he publiſhed a declaration at Cork, on the 6th of October, ſetting forth his intention to maintain the true proteſtant intereſt, the king's honour, juſt rights of parliament, and liberty of the ſubject. A copy of his letter to the ſupreme council, fell into the hands of colonel Jones, who ſent it to the committee at Derby houſe; being read in parliament, it was voted to be ſent down to the iſle of Wight, to the commiſſioners then treating with the king, to know if he would avow it, and in caſe he diſowned it, that he would declare againſt the marquis; whereupon, his majeſty replied, that in caſe matters were compoſed by the treaty, the concerns of Ireland ſhould be left wholly to the management of the parliament; and he wrote to Ormond to ſtop all further proceedings, till he knew how the negotiation with his parliament would go. Notwithſtanding, the treaty went forward, and a peace was concluded between the commiſſioners, and the lord lieutenant at Carrick, and fully perfected at Kilkenny, January 17th. 1648-9 (80). Charles I. A. D. 1648.

Owen O-Neil, and the earl of Antrim, refuſed to ſubmit to this peace, ſo that the lord lieutenant prepared to march againſt them; but, on the murder of the king, he proclaimed king Charles II. firſt at Youghal, and afterwards at Carrick, on February 16th, 1648-9; and ſoon after, in all the other towns in this province.

He wrote from Thurles, on the 27th of March, to treat with colonel Jones; as did alſo lord Inchiquin, 1649.

(80) By this peace, the roman catholicks were to have the free exerciſe of their religion; all penal laws againſt them were to be repealed; and all, whoſe eſtates were forfeited in Cork, Youghal, and Dungarvan, were reſtored, beſides many other articles of high advantage to that party. Borlace, p. 205.

Charles I. A. D. 1649.

chiquin, who commanded a camp at Finglaſs; but Jones paid very little regard to either of them.

Ireland now began to be ſeriouſly thought of by the parliament, who voted Oliver Cromwell general for this kingdom, Skippen having refuſed that employ under the title of marſhal general.

On the 10th of February, prince Rupert came into Kinſale harbour, with ſixteen ſhips, moſt of them light frigates (81), where he was waited on by the marquis of Ormond; his highneſs, by the miſtake of his pilot, put into Crook-Haven, ſo that his brother prince Maurice had been in Kinſale a fortnight before him. The prince's deſign was to prepare the way for king Charles II. and he thought it an happy omen, that the firſt news he met with, was that of the peace; wherefore, upon conſulting with the marquis of Ormond at Cork, it was thought proper to ſend and haſten him to Ireland; which was done accordingly, and the news of the king's execution arriving ſoon after, prince Rupert proclaimed king Charles II. at Kinſale, with all the ſolemnity that place was capable of; he, and all his officers, went into mourning, and diſplayed black jacks, enſigns, and pendants to all the fleet. Whilſt he ſtayed at Kinſale, ſeveral prizes were brought in, particularly ſome corn ſhips, which were much wanted. His highneſs ſent ſome forces to the relief of Scilly, and a bill of 5000 piſtoles to the new king.

The admirals Blake and Deane were ſent, by the parliament, to block up the prince, which ſervice they effectually performed; they alſo took the Guinea frigate, then out on a cruize.

The prince, in perſon, ſolicited Cork, Waterford, and other ports for aſſiſtance, and entreated them to fit out ſome fire ſhips; but being refuſed, he

(81) Geſta. Hibern. &c.

he was reſolved to let the winter ſtorms drive off the enemy, rather than attack them at ſo great a diſadvantage, beſides, his men daily deſerted him in great numbers. At length, for want of ſtores and men, he was obliged to contract his ſquadron to four frigates, beſides the flag ſhips; but even in this condition want ſtared him in the face; and had it not been for the well-timed generous aſſiſtance of Robert Southwell, eſq; who furniſhed his fleet with a large quantity of proviſions, his highneſs could not have been able to proceed to ſea with thoſe few ſhips for which he had men (82). But being thus ſupplied, he ſet ſail, and happily arrived at Liſbon (83). King Charles II. by his letter from the Hague, confirmed the peace, and appointed the lord Inchiquin preſident of this province (84). Charles I. A. D. 1649.

In the mean time, Ormond drew all the forces he could muſter together, as well Iriſh as Engliſh, having made lord Inchiquin lieutenant general of the army, the earl of Caſtlehaven lieutenant general of the horſe, and lord Taaf, maſter of the ordnance. His forces conſiſted of about 8000 foot and 2000 horſe, which aſſembled at Carlow; ſome ſay, he had 3700 horſe and 14500 foot, being a mixt number of proteſtants and Iriſh, who, by the prudence of their officers, agreed well together; with which army, and four pieces of cannon, he marched towards Dublin. He detached a party of horſe, under lord Inchiquin, in purſuit of ſome of Jones's troops, then marching towards Drogheda, whom he routed, and made himſelf maſter of that town; he alſo beat lieutenant general

(82) Although, at this time, the whole province was meditating a revolt to the parliament, which it ſoon after effected. Mr. Southwell ſurvived the danger, and lived to be rewarded by the act of ſettlement for this important ſervice, being then conſtituted one of the council of Munſter, under the earl of Orrery, and vice admiral of the province.

(83) Cox, Vol. II. part II. p. 2. (84) Idem. ibid.

Charles I. A. D. 1649. general O-Farrel, one of O-Neil's officers, who had juſt before joined the parliament forces; he took Dundalk and Trim, before he rejoined the army, then encamped at Rathmines, near Dublin.

On the 25th of July, the colonels Reynolds, Hunks, and Venables, with 600 horſe and 1500 foot, money, and all other neceſſaries, landed at Dublin. The marquis of Ormond, being informed that Cromwell intended to land in Munſter, ſent lord Inchiquin, with a ſtrong detachment of horſe, to protect it.

On the 2d of Auguſt, general Jones, with all his forces, ſallied out of the city, and, in a ſhort time, routed the marquis of Ormond, killing 4000, taking 2517 priſoners, and all his cannon, tents, and baggage. The marquis, ſoon after, wrote to Jones for a liſt of his priſoners, who anſwered thus,

"My lord, ſince I routed your army, I cannot have the happineſs to know where you are, that I may wait upon you."

Michael Jones.

Auguſt the 14th, Oliver Cromwell landed at Dublin, with an army of 9000 foot, and 4000 horſe. His firſt action was the taking of Drogheda by ſtorm, where near 3000 men were put to the ſword. After this, he marched ſouth, and made himſelf maſter of Wexford, Roſs, Duncannon-fort, and Carrick. The chief places in this county, as Youghal, Cork, Bandon, Kinſale, and Mallow, all by lord Broghill's intereſt, revolted to the parliament. Ludlow (85) ſays, that Cromwell ſent a party, under lord Broghill, to the aſſiſtance of the revolters, in caſe any thing ſhould be attempted by lord Inchiquin, or any other perſon to their diſturbance; but that lord was forced to

(85) Vol. I. p. 306.

to fly for ſafety into the county of Clare, among his kindred. Charles II. A. D. 1649.

By the revolt of theſe places, Cromwell gained excellent winter quarters in this county. Biſhop Bramhall narrowly eſcaped being taken, at this time, in Cork; which Oliver was much vexed at, and declared, he would have given a good ſum of money for that Iriſh Canterbury, as he called him.

Youghal was made the place of his own reſidence; from whence he marched out early next ſpring, and reduced Gowlin-Bridge, Feathard, Caſhel, Clohine, and ſeveral other places in the county of Tipperary (86), as alſo Kilkenny. He

(86) Early in the ſpring, Cromwell aſſembled the forces, and marched towards the county of Tipperary; at Clonmel, he met with a moſt vigorous reſiſtance, from the ſiege of which place he wrote to lord Broghill, then in the weſt of this county, informing him, that he, and his forces, were in a very ſad condition; that they had been twice beaten; that his men were very ſickly in the diſeaſe of the country; that he muſt of neceſſity raiſe the ſiege, and go off with diſgrace and loſs of men, if not immediately relieved; and therefore he conjures lord Broghill, by all the ties of duty and friendſhip, to deſiſt from all other deſigns whatever, and come, without any delay, to his aſſiſtance. Lord Broghill, when he received this meſſage, having defeated the enemy, was putting the country under contribution, and ſettling matters ſo as to prevent miſchief for the future; but receiving ſuch an earneſt command to come away, he immediately diſpatched a meſſenger, to ſignify to Cromwell, that he had defeated the enemy, and would be with him in three days. Cromwell was tranſported with joy at this news, and as ſoon as lord Broghill arrived in the camp, the whole army cried out, a Broghill! a Broghill! and Cromwell came and embraced him in his arms, and highly applauded his late exploit. When his lordſhip joined Cromwell, he found him in a moſt pitiful and almoſt deſperate condition, his army being ſick, and in want of all things; but he and his men revived at lord Broghill's arrival, and having refreſhed his ſoldiers, they cloſely beſieged Clonmel and took it, and afterwards Waterford. Morrice's memoirs of lord Orrery, p. 23.

It was at Waterford lord Broghill firſt met Cromwell after his coming into Ireland, where ſome of his party adviſed him

to

Charles II. A. D. 1650. had attempted Waterford, the laſt winter, but the ill ſeaſon of the year prevented his taking it. From Waterford, he drew off to Dungarvan, where colonel Jones died, not without ſuſpicion of poiſon (87).

The titular biſhop of Roſs, having aſſembled 4000 foot and 300 horſe, in the weſt of this county, to raiſe the ſiege of Clonmel, or, if poſſible, to relieve it (88), Cromwell ordered lord Broghill to attack and ſcatter them, on their firſt riſing (89), who taking with him 2000 horſe and 1600 foot, marched, with incredible celerity, to Kilcrea, and from thence to Carigadrohid, which he found garriſoned by ſome of the biſhop's forces (90); leaving his foot there, he marched, with the horſe, to Macroomp; upon his approach, the Iriſh fired the caſtle, and retired to the reſt of their army, which lay in the park; but lord Broghill briſkly attacked them, put them to the rout, and made their leader, the biſhop, priſoner; to whom he offered a pardon, if he would make the caſtle of Carigadrohid ſurrender, which he promiſed to do; but when he came there, he adviſed them to hold out

to take heed how he truſted Cromwell too far, and cautioned him againſt being much with his men, leſt they ſhould kill him, adviſing him to keep up a diſtinct party of his own throughout the war, and they would ſtick to him, and revenge any injury or affront done him. But lord Broghill did not think proper to follow that advice; on the contrary, he reſolved to cloſe heartily with Cromwell in ſubduing the Iriſh rebellion; and therefore, when he met with Cromwell, he drew up his party, and made an halt, till Cromwell had done ſo too; while his party cried up, a Broghill! a Broghill! Cromwell's party cried up, a Cromwell! a Cromwell! his lordſhip rode up to Cromwell, who was, with Ireton, then at the head of the army; and after having ſaluted each other, lord Broghill returned to his party, and made them cry up, a Cromwell! and with much ado Cromwell made his party cry up, a Broghill! and ſo they joined. Morrice's memoirs, p. 22, 23.

(87) Vide Hiſt. of Waterford, p. 66.

(88) Borlace. (89) Morrice's Memoirs, p. 21.

(90) Cox, Vol. II.

out to the laſt; whereupon he was immediately hanged, and, ſoon after, the caſtle was taken by a very ſlight ſtratagem. For the Engliſh got two or three team of oxen, and made them draw ſome pieces of great timber towards it; which the Iriſh miſtaking for cannon, preſently began to parley, and ſurrendered upon articles. This battle, called the fight of Macroomp, happened on the 10th of May. Charles II. A. D. 1650.

From Clonmel, Cromwell returned to Youghal, and, on the 29th of May, embarked for England, leaving his ſon-in-law, Ireton, to command the army, who was alſo appointed lord preſident of Munſter. When Cromwell was in this country, and ſaw the great improvements made in it by the firſt earl of Cork, as the erecting of towns, churches, alms-houſes, ſchools, bridges, &c. he ſaid, that if there had been ſuch a nobleman in each province of the kingdom, the Iriſh could never have rebelled.

In Auguſt, the governor of Cork, colonel Phaire, marched, with ſome forces, into Kerry, to prevent lord Inchiquin's raiſing men. He took the caſtle of Kilmurry, and was alſo very troubleſome to the lords Roche and Muſkery (91).

In December, the marquis of Ormond, and lord Inchiquin, quitted the kingdom, and went into France. The marquis refuſed a paſs from Ireton, who offered it to him; from France, Inchiquin retired into Holland (92).

This year, and the following ſeaſon, the plague raged violently in this kingdom. Ireton not daring, for fear of it, to go to Dublin, kept in Kilkenny, from whence he detached parties of the army to different places. Thoſe that came into this county, drove lord Muſkery into Kerry, where he was obliged to ſhelter himſelf in the faſtneſſes

(91) Cox, Vol. II. (92) Borlace.

Charles II. A. D. of that country; and theſe forces burned the caſtle and town of Macroomp.

1651. High courts of juſtice were held in this county, for the trial of ſuch as were concerned in the Iriſh maſſacre; but ſo many of them were deſtroyed by the ſword and peſtilence, that not above 200 ſuffered by the hands of the executioner (93).

1652. Limerick being beſieged by Ireton, lord Muſkery raiſed a conſiderable body of men to come to its relief; and lord Broghill by Ireton's orders, aſſembled all the forces he could collect in this country. Having received intelligence, that a body of lord Muſkery's horſe had marched from the caſtle of Dromagh, near the Black-water, towards Caſtle-Iſhin, in their way to Limerick, he haſtened towards them; and, on the 26th of July, coming up with them, about midnight, in the midſt of a dreadful ſtorm of hail and wind, fell upon their horſe guards, and beat them to their camp. The enemy, in the mean time, got over the Black-water (94), being hotly purſued by lord Broghill, who

(93) Cox, Vol. II.

(94) Lord Broghill, in his own hand writing, has left the following notes of this engagement.

" Engagement at Knockbrack, alias Knockniclaſhy, 26th of July, 1652.

Ireton lying before Limerick, formed a camp volant to hinder any relief coming to the place, out of Cromwell's, Broghill's, Harry Cromwell's, and Ingoldſby's regiments of horſe, and twenty ſix companies of foot, commanded by Broghill. I deſired only a detachment of horſe and dragoons, but he inſiſted on my having foot, becauſe of the woods and faſtneſſes.

The ſecond night of our being abſent from the camp, I diſcovered the enemy's fires, beat up their quarters, and forced them to retire ſome miles through faſtneſſes where we could not follow.

I then ſent for 1200 horſe, inſtead of 2600 foot, which were to join me. Twenty of our horſe bringing me a packet, we thought were they, and ſo did an Iriſh ſpy, who ſo informed the enemy; they were twice as many horſe, and thrice as many foot.

We

who drew up his people, and led on the right wing. Major Whalley had the command of the left, and major Charles II. A. D. 1652.

We encamped ſo near the enemy, that they lay three miles on the ſouth ſide of the Black-water, whilſt I lay two miles on the north ſide; ſo that we could ſee each other's fires reciprocally.

In the morning early, I paſſed the river near Clonmine, where I met with ninety Iriſh, who were under protection; I aſked them, what they were aſſembled for? they anſwered, they came out of curioſity to ſee the battle. Having aſked them how they knew there was to be a battle? they anſwered, they had a prophecy that there was one to be fought on that ground, one time or other, and they knew none more likely than the preſent. Upon which, I again aſked them, on what ſide the victory was to fall? They ſhook their heads, and ſaid, the Engliſh are to get the day.

Having begun to march to their camp, the Iriſh drew out on my rear; but I marched on, with eleven ſquadrons of horſe, and fifteen of foot, in order to draw them out of the wood they had taken ſhelter in, and to bring them into the plain. The Budge-barrel was fired on either ſide, but the enemy did not anſwer our ſhout; upon which, a ſoldier cried out, they are beaten already; yes, ſays I, and ſhall be worſe beaten preſently. The left wing, under Wallis, and eighty muſketeers, with piſtol bullets in their pieces, fired all at once, in two ranks, and I did the like on the right wing.

I had given orders, that each wing of horſe ſhould conſiſt of five ſquadrons, three to charge, and two to ſecond. That the middle troop being in a body ſhould purſue, while the other two did execution; the foot alſo I ordered to conſiſt of five battalions, three to charge, and two for reſerve.

As the enemy out-flanked us both ways, I drew to the right with the right wing; upon which, the enemy advanced that way, with 1000 muſketeers, and with their horſe fought, horſe head to horſe head, hacking with their ſwords; but, at length, I routed their left wing. The enemy appearing with 140 horſe in my rear, I faced about, and charged through them, and charging a ſecond time, bid my men cry out, they run, they run; whereat their firſt rank looked back to ſee if their rear did run, and they ſeeing the faces of their front, whom they really thought began to fly from our people, began to run in earneſt, and ſo they all fled. The left wing having not charged, the two reſerves of the right wing were deſigned to help them; but they were interrupted by a ſtand of 1000 pikes, who, for a conſiderable time, ſtood firmly and fought ſtoutly; but I ordering the angles to be attacked, they were put into diſorder and broke, (their ſtrength conſiſting in preſerving

Charles II. A. D. 1652. major Cuppage of the foot; they made ſo reſolute an attack upon the Iriſh, who fought, for ſome time, with great bravery, that they were, at length, totally routed; bogs and woods, their uſual retreats, were not now near them, ſo that a great ſlaughter followed (95). Lieutenant colonel Mac-Gillicuddy, who headed lord Muſkery's regiment, a man more popular than that lord, was taken priſoner, as alſo major Mac-Gillariagh, an old Spaniſh ſoldier. Major Mac-Fineene was alſo taken, and ſeveral horſe officers of note; upon this defeat, Limerick ſurrendered to Ireton, on the 26th of October, after a very tedious and obſtinate ſiege. In this battle, Mac-Donough, lord of Duhallow was ſlain, as he charged at the head of a ſquadron of horſe. The battle was, at one time, ſo favourable to the Iriſh, that captain Baniſter, on the left wing of the Engliſh, rode off to Cork, with the news of a victory gained by them.

On

ſerving their order and diſpoſition) upon which moſt of them were cut to pieces.

Then the right wing of the Iriſh attacked our left, and were beaten; ſo the foot fled, and were purſued till night.

Not a horſe officer of the Iriſh (except one) but he or his horſe was killed or wounded. All the firſt rank in my ſquadron, being thirty-three, were either killed or wounded; we reſolved not to give or take quarter; however, ſeveral had quarter after the battle. Among the baggage, was found a peck-full of charms, relicks, &c. beſides an infinite quantity taken from the dead, with a peculiar one on paper, ſaid to be the exact meaſure of our lady's foot, and written in it, "Whoever wears this and repeats certain prayers, ſhall be free from gun-ſhot, ſword and pike, reſpectively as each deſired."

Like the battle of Naeſby, from a fair day it rained hard during the fight, with thunder and lightning, and afterwards cleared up again.

My boldeſt horſe being twice wounded, became ſo fearful that he was turned to the coach.

On my return to Limerick, Ireton fired three volleys for joy of this victory." MS. at Liſmore.

(95) Borlace.

On the 12th of May, the garriſon of Roſcarbery ſurrendered to the parliament's forces; after which, every thing remained quiet in the country for ſome time. Charles II. A. D. 1652.

The commiſſioners for the parliament iſſued an order, that lord Muſkery's lady ſhould enjoy all her huſband's eſtate, except 1000l. a year granted to lord Broghill, in purſuance of articles made by Ludlow, at Roſs Caſtle, in Kerry, with lord Muſkery (96). O Sullivan Bear, about this time, ſolicited the French king, for money to carry on his deſigns in Ireland (97). 1653.

Lord Inchiquin being in France, endeavoured to procure ſuch a commiſſion as Preſton had to govern the army; but the Iriſh clergy obtained letters from the pope's nuncio, to cardinal Mazarine, againſt him, as a murderer of prieſts and friars; ſo that all lord Inchiquin could procure, was a grant of two Iriſh regiments from the king (98).

Colonel Phaire, governor of Cork, together with colonel Saunders, governor of Kinſale, declared for the parliament againſt the army (99). 1654.

This

(96) MS. ſir R. Cox.

(97) Thurloe's Letters, vol. I. p 479. (98) Ibid. p. 590.

(99) Ludlow.———After the ſubduing of Ireland, there was no ſmall conſultation how to divide every one's portion, until at a general council of war, lord Broghill propoſed, that the kingdom might be ſurveyed, and the number of acres taken, with the quality of them; and then all the ſoldiers to bring in their demands of arrears, and ſo to give every man, by lot, as many acres of ground as might anſwer the value of their arrears. The kingdom being ſurveyed, and the value of acres being given, the higheſt was eſtimated at 4 s. the acre, and ſome only at a penny. Accordingly, the ſoldiers drew lots for their ſeveral portions, and, in this manner, the whole forfeited lands were divided among the conquerors and adventurers of money. At the ſame time, it was agreed, that the Iriſh ſhould be tranſplanted into Conaught; which ſo ſhattered them, that they never made any head afterwards.

Charles II. A. D. 1655. This year, lord Muſkery endeavoured to procure a commiſſion to be maitre de camp in France, and cardinal Mazarine to be his colonel (100).

Several of the Iriſh were tranſplanted into Conaught; among others, the lord Kinſale was ordered to retire into that province; but he obtained ſeveral certificates of his good and peaceable behaviour during the troubles, from many creditable perſons; which allegations in his favour, he preſented, with a petition, to Cromwell, who immediately wrote over to Fleetwood in his behalf; whereupon there was an order of council, dated the 19th of May following, to prevent his tranſplantation into Clare or Conaught, and to allow him to keep peaceable poſſeſſion of his ancient inheritance in this county (101). The ſame year, lord Muſkery obtained licence from Oliver Cromwell, to raiſe and tranſport 5000 men, for the ſervice of the king of Poland (102).

1656. All the popiſh inhabitants were turned out of the city of Cork, and proteſtant magiſtrates choſen for its government (103). About this time, the quakers began firſt to grow into ſome repute in this county, of which H. Cromwell informed Thurloe; their meetings were attended by colonel Phaire, major Wallis, and moſt of the chief officers; ſome ſoldiers, and the cornet of his own troop, having turned quakers, which laſt had wrote to him in that ſtile; and major Hodder, then governor of Kinſale, kept one of them to preach to the ſoldiers (104). On the 20th of May, all the Iriſh were driven out of Kinſale, by an order from Cromwell and Fleetwood, William Howell being then ſovereign.

CHAP.

(100) Thurloe, vol. II. p. 176.
(101) Penes Baron de Kinſale.
(102) Thurloe, Vol. IV. p. 501.
(103) City council books. (104) Thurloe, ibid.

CHAP. VI.

From the reſtoration of king Charles II. *to the death of that prince.*

THE government of England now began to run into wild meaſures; whereupon lord Broghill took the opportunity to treat with the chief gentlemen of this province, and, in particular, with the leading men in this county, about the king's reſtoration, and, in a little time, brought them all over to his deſign, together with Wilſon, governor of Limerick. Soon after, his lordſhip diſpatched his brother the lord Shannon, with eight lines, in a ſmall ſcrip of paper, nicely quilted in the collar of his doublet, to aſſure the king, he had 5000 of his proteſtant ſubjects, all tryed men, at or near Cork, ready to attend his majeſty. Lord Shannon found the king at Bruſſels, who agreed to go into Ireland, and had provided diſguiſes for that purpoſe; but the king receiving certain advice, that general Monk deſigned his reſtoration in England, he acknowledged lord Broghill's ſingular loyalty, gave him all aſſurances of his favour, and the firſt time he ſpoke in council after his reſtoration, mentioned his obligations to him, and the proteſtants of Ireland. At the ſame time, ſir Charles Coote ſecured a ſtrong party for the king in Ulſter. While preparations were making at Cork for his majeſty's reception, lord Broghill received a letter from ſir Charles (1) to let him know, that their deſign, in declaring for the king and a free parliament, began to take air; and therefore he was obliged to declare, before the time agreed on, leſt he ſhould be circumvented and hindered

Charles II. A. D. 1657.

(1) Morrice's Memoirs.

Charles II. A. D. 1659. hindered by the government; and ſir Charles deſired his lordſhip to do the ſame, that the whole force of the adverſe party might not be employed againſt him; entreating lord Broghill, to remember, that he had firſt put him upon the deſign, and therefore hoped he would not deſert him in what he had at firſt propoſed. Lord Broghill was a little troubled at this, fearing ſuch haſte would ſpoil their whole intent; but, however, his lordſhip reſolved to declare at the ſame time, which he did accordingly; and thereby put the perſons in power in ſuch perplexity, that they knew not which way to turn, but were ſoon obliged to quit their government, and the whole kingdom was ſecured for his majeſty, being the firſt of the three that declared for his reſtoration; after which, England followed, and the king was happily reſtored (2) on
1660. the 29th of May, 1660. His majeſty was proclaimed, on the 18th, at Cork; and the ſame day, colonel Phaire was ſent priſoner to Dublin. On the 10th, colonel Courthorp was made governor of Cork for the king, and lieutenant colonel Barrington ſent from Cork to Wexford, to take upon him the government of that place. On the 18th, Dr. Hunks was apprehended in this city, and ſent to Dublin on the 29th, with a guard of horſe. Soon after, lord Broghill went to England, and, with the reſt of the nobility and gentry, congratulated his majeſty's happy return. This he did, not only with his preſence but his pen, in a poem, wherein he expreſſed his own joyful ſentiments, and that of the three kingdoms on the occaſion.

His lordſhip was now created earl of Orrery, ſworn a privy councellor of England and Ireland, admitted into his majeſty's cabinet council, and, at the ſame time, made lord preſident of Munſter, by commiſſion, dated April 24th, 1660; in which office, he had full power, both civil and military, and

(2) Morrice, p. 65.

and was very active in diverting any deſigns prejudicial to the intereſt of his country. Before lord Orrery left England, the Iriſh petitioned the king, wherein they ſet forth their oppreſſion and loyalty during the war, begging to be reſtored to their eſtates and liberties, unjuſtly taken from them. Of this the Engliſh had notice, and ſolicited that a fair hearing might be allowed at the council-board, on both ſides, which being granted, the commiſſioners for the Engliſh were, the earls of Orrery, Mountrath, and ſix more. Sir Nicholas Plunket, and others, appeared for the Iriſh, who offered lord Orrery 8,000l. in ready money, and to ſettle on him and his heirs 7,000l. per annum, provided he would not appear in this cauſe: But his lordſhip, with a generous diſdain, rejected the offer, and told them, he had the honour to be employed by his country, but not the baſeneſs to betray it. This attempt proving fruitleſs, they all prepared for the day of hearing, which being come, his majeſty was pleaſed to afford his preſence, attended by the duke of Ormond, the lord chancellor, and ſeveral other perſons of great quality. Charles II. A D. 1660.

The Iriſh being the petitioners, were ordered to ſpeak for themſelves; when ſir Nicholas Plunket, in the name of the reſt, declared how much they had ſuffered for their loyalty to his majeſty, under the late uſurper; how unjuſtly their lands were taken away from them; what hard meaſure they had met with under their tranſplantation; and therefore humbly prayed, that they might be reſtored to their eſtates, liberties, &c. whereupon lord Orrery anſwered, in behalf of the Engliſh; and, after having congratulated his majeſty on his happy return, proceeded to repreſent, how forward his proteſtant ſubjects of Ireland had been to reſtore him to his undoubted rights, being the firſt, as he humbly conceived, of all his majeſty's

ſubjects,

Charles II. A. D. 1659. hindered by the government; and ſir Charles deſired his lordſhip to do the ſame, that the whole force of the adverſe party might not be employed againſt him; entreating lord Broghill, to remember, that he had firſt put him upon the deſign, and therefore hoped he would not deſert him in what he had at firſt propoſed. Lord Broghill was a little troubled at this, fearing ſuch haſte would ſpoil their whole intent; but, however, his lordſhip reſolved to declare at the ſame time, which he did accordingly; and thereby put the perſons in power in ſuch perplexity, that they knew not which way to turn, but were ſoon obliged to quit their government, and the whole kingdom was ſecured for his majeſty, being the firſt of the three that declared for his reſtoration; after which, England followed, and the king was happily reſtored (2) on 1660. the 29th of May, 1660. His majeſty was proclaimed, on the 18th, at Cork; and the ſame day, colonel Phaire was ſent priſoner to Dublin. On the 10th, colonel Courthorp was made governor of Cork for the king, and lieutenant colonel Barrington ſent from Cork to Wexford, to take upon him the government of that place. On the 18th, Dr. Hunks was apprehended in this city, and ſent to Dublin on the 29th, with a guard of horſe. Soon after, lord Broghill went to England, and, with the reſt of the nobility and gentry, congratulated his majeſty's happy return. This he did, not only with his preſence but his pen, in a poem, wherein he expreſſed his own joyful ſentiments, and that of the three kingdoms on the occaſion.

His lordſhip was now created earl of Orrery, ſworn a privy councellor of England and Ireland, admitted into his majeſty's cabinet council, and, at the ſame time, made lord preſident of Munſter, by commiſſion, dated April 24th, 1660; in which office, he had full power, both civil and military, and

(2) Morrice, p. 65.

and was very active in diverting any deſigns prejudicial to the intereſt of his country. Before lord Orrery left England, the Iriſh petitioned the king, wherein they ſet forth their oppreſſion and loyalty during the war, begging to be reſtored to their eſtates and liberties, unjuſtly taken from them. Of this the Engliſh had notice, and ſolicited that a fair hearing might be allowed at the council-board, on both ſides, which being granted, the commiſſioners for the Engliſh were, the earls of Orrery, Mountrath, and ſix more. Sir Nicholas Plunket, and others, appeared for the Iriſh, who offered lord Orrery 8,000l. in ready money, and to ſettle on him and his heirs 7,000l. per annum, provided he would not appear in this cauſe: But his lordſhip, with a generous diſdain, rejected the offer, and told them, he had the honour to be employed by his country, but not the baſeneſs to betray it. This attempt proving fruitleſs, they all prepared for the day of hearing, which being come, his majeſty was pleaſed to afford his preſence, attended by the duke of Ormond, the lord chancellor, and ſeveral other perſons of great quality. Charles II. A D. 1660.

The Iriſh being the petitioners, were ordered to ſpeak for themſelves; when ſir Nicholas Plunket, in the name of the reſt, declared how much they had ſuffered for their loyalty to his majeſty, under the late uſurper; how unjuſtly their lands were taken away from them; what hard meaſure they had met with under their tranſplantation; and therefore humbly prayed, that they might be reſtored to their eſtates, liberties, &c. whereupon lord Orrery anſwered, in behalf of the Engliſh; and, after having congratulated his majeſty on his happy return, proceeded to repreſent, how forward his proteſtant ſubjects of Ireland had been to reſtore him to his undoubted rights, being the firſt, as he humbly conceived, of all his majeſty's

ſubjects,

Charles II. A. D. 1660. ſubjects, who made any effectual party for that purpoſe, and the firſt who invited and recalled him; therefore, he humbly left it to the conſideration of the board, whether, on that account, they did not deſerve ſome favour, at leaſt, as much, if not more than people, who, by the late king, were declared enemies to their country. His lordſhip produced a paper, that Plunket could not deny to be his own hand-writing; which being read, appeared to be an order, or declaration, made at the Iriſh ſupreme council, wherein they declared unanimouſly to proſecute the lord Ormond, then lord lieutenant, and his party, with fire and ſword. He alſo produced a ſecond paper, that they could not deny to be in their hands, which being read, appeared to be inſtructions to ſir Nicholas Plunket, and one more, to go to the pope, and in their names (calling themſelves the ſupreme council of Ireland) to offer the kingdom to him; if he refuſed it, then to the king of Spain; in caſe of his refuſal, to the king of France; if he refuſed it, to the duke of Lorrain, and if he refuſed it, then to any other catholic prince; whereupon lord Orrery obſerved, that theſe men were very likely to be good ſubjects, who offered to give away the kingdom from his majeſty. The king declared, he was fully ſatisfied that all the ſufferings which befel the Iriſh were only what they deſerved, and that the Engliſh ſhould enjoy their eſtates, the Iriſh having clearly forfeited them; he ſharply reproved the commiſſioners for daring to appear before him with ſo much guilt upon them; whereupon they withdrew, with ſhame and diſgrace. The king then deſired lord Orrery to give him theſe original papers that related to this buſineſs, of which, as ſoon as his lordſhip had taken copies, he accordingly did.

Soon after, lord Orrery, with the earl of Mountrath, and ſir Maurice Euſtace, lord chancellor, were

were declared lords juſtices of Ireland, and ſent over with a commiſſion to hold a parliament (3), in which the act of ſettlement was paſſed, being drawn up chiefly by the earl of Orrery, wherein ſeveral Iriſh were inſerted who had their eſtates reſtored (4). Sir John Perceval, who ſerved in parliament as knight of the ſhire for this county, and whoſe ſuperior knowledge in the intereſt of Ireland was well known, had alſo an hand in drawing up and perfecting this famous act (5), by which the greater part of the eſtates of this kingdom are now held. Before the parliament met, the earl of Orrery aſſembled the nobility and gentry of this county, to make proviſion for the army, by a new levy of poll-money, which they effected with readineſs and chearfulneſs, in obedience to his majeſty's commands for that purpoſe (6). It was remarkable, that in this parliament, there was but one roman catholic, and one anabaptiſt, returned among all the elections, and thoſe were for the borough of Tuam, notwithſtanding ſeveral, of both religions, ſtood candidates for many places (7). Charles II. A. D. 1661.

In May, a bill paſſed both houſes, to indemnify lord Clancarty, and for ſecuring all his honours and eſtate, to him and his poſterity, by the intereſt of the duke of Ormond; however, ſome parts of his eſtate, viz. Caſtlemore, &c. were continued in the poſſeſſion of the adventurers.

The court of wards was aboliſhed this year, which occaſioned a great loſs to the Perceval family; for it appears by the papers of it, that the regiſter 1662.

(3) This commiſſion happening to be without a date, lord Orrery ſent for the other two lord juſtices, and told them what had happened; upon which, they reſolved to ſend to the king and council of England to have it renewed, propoſing to give the meſſenger that ſhould undertake the buſineſs 100l. if he went and brought the commiſſion in ſix days time, which he actually performed. Morrice's Memoirs.

(4) Morrice's Memoirs. (5) Journals of Parl.

(6) Orrery's Letters, Vol. I. (7) Id. p. 35.

Charles II. A. D. 1662. regiſter of this court ſeldom received leſs than 3,400l. per annum. This place being the moſt beneficial of any in the court, though not the firſt in rank of that commiſſion. In the year 1640, the profits of that place produced to the above family, no leſs than 7000l. but they only received in recompence of this profitable employ, 5000l. and that with difficulty.

1663. The earl of Orrery (8), this year, diſcovered to the lord lieutenant, a deſign of the fanatics, to ſeize the caſtle of Dublin, whereby their plot was timely prevented.

On the 25th of May, the earl of Orrery ſent orders to all the governors and chief magiſtrates in this province, to ſeize and apprehend ſeveral fanatic officers, for being concerned in this conſpiracy, in which they declared for liberty of conſcience, for the proteſtant religion in its purity, according to the ſolemn league and covenant, and for attempting to ſeize the caſtle of Dublin, &c. June 19th, his lordſhip ſent orders to the governors and magiſtrates of all the corporations within the province, to ſearch and ſeize all the fire-arms they could find, and not to admit any perſon within the walls of Cork, Limerick and Waterford, with offenſive arms, unleſs ſuch as had particular paſſes for it, or peers, members of parliament, officers of the army, and perſons in public commiſſion under the great ſeal, with their ſeveral ſervants reſpectively (9). Morrice ſays (10), that the lord Orrery, in order effectually to keep all things quiet in the province, had ſeveral ſpies placed up and down, to whom he allowed annual penſions, who gave him conſtant intelligence of all things that ſtirred, and, by this means, he diſcovered the above-

(8) Cox, V. II.
(9) Orrery's Letters. (10) p. 83.

above-mentioned plot (11). In May, he ſent orders to the magiſtrates of Limerick and Waterford, to purge thoſe places of fanatics and needleſs papiſts; whereupon great numbers of the former flocked to Cork, of which the biſhop gave him an intimation. His lordſhip immediately ordered the mayor to turn thoſe new comers out of the city, and to hinder others from entering it, till he went there himſelf to make a final purge, which he intended ſpeedily to do. Charles II. A. D. 1663.

Several rich ſhips were, this year, taken from the Dutch, and brought into Kinſale. On account of this war, lord Orrery wrote to the duke of Ormond, that the fort of Bearhaven, alias Dunboy, in this county, and that of Nedeen, in Kerry, ought to be re-edified, as an expreſs from France had come into that country but the week before. His lordſhip was now careful and diligent in eſtabliſhing the militia of the province, which was a great ſecurity to it during the Dutch war; for they, by turns, did duty, and ſecured Kinſale and other places, where the king's ſhips, and other trading veſſels lay; and the Iriſh were thereby ſo much awed, that they durſt not ſtir. This year, his lordſhip went into England, and left the earl of Inchiquin vice-preſident. 1665.

In

(11) On the occaſion of the diſcovery of this conſpiracy, king Charles II. wrote the following letter to the earl of Orrery, all in his own hand.

My lord of Orrery, Whitehall, June 13th, 1663.

" Though I had before I received yours of May 23d, a relation of the conſpiracy againſt the caſtle of Dublin, from my lord of Ormond, as alſo of the part you had in the diſcovery of it; yet I was glad to read in yours many more particulars, eſpecially for the application you uſed to prevent the further growth of this villainy, which was ſo much according to my judgment, that I cannot but recommend to you the ſame manner of proceeding, if we ſhall be ſo unhappy as to meet with any more ſuch occaſions. In the mean time, I deſire you to be aſſured, that I have all the value I ought for your affection to my ſervice, and that I ſhall, on all occaſions, requite it, as

Your very affectionate friend,

CHARLES R."

Charles II. A. D. 1666.

In April, this year, a French man of war entered the river of Kinmair, and, after ſounding all that bay, ſhe joined three other large ſhips that rode at the mouth of the river. Lord Orrery gives this account to the duke of Ormond, and tells him, it was his opinion, that the French intended to ſend ſome forces to fortify in that part of the country, and under their countenance to get the Iriſh, or other ill diſpoſed people to join them, till they could form a body ſufficient to make other attempts, and from thence ſupply them with arms and ammunition; whereupon he propoſes to his grace the raiſing of a militia, and, in a ſubſequent letter, ſays, he believes, he ſhould be able to raiſe 2000 horſe, and 3000 foot; adding, that he had an account from lord Arlington, that both the French and Dutch were buſy in endeavouring to raiſe diſturbances here (12).

This year a new plot of the fanatics was diſcovered by the earl of Orrery, to the lord lieutenant. It was firſt made known by captain Robert Oliver, who being in Dublin, received a letter from his wife, importing, that a certain perſon had told her of a plot, which had been two years carrying on againſt the king and government, and the nobility of the three kingdoms, with the ſurpriſing of all the ſtrong holds, which they had contrived by corrupting the ſoldiers, who were then but ill paid; that the gaining of the caſtle of Dublin had coſt them conſiderable ſums; that the deſign was to have been executed on new-years-day; but their plot being not ſufficiently ripe, they had put it off for a time. The perſon who diſcloſed this affair, obliged Mrs. Oliver to take an oath of ſecrecy, and told her his reaſon for diſcovering it was, out of regard to her and her family, that ſhe might ſecure her effects, but charged her

(12) Orrery's Letters.

her to keep it ſecret from her huſband. This, and another letter to the ſame purpoſe, captain Oliver ſhewed to the duke of Ormond, who immediately ſent him with a letter to lord Orrery, to receive his aſſiſtance in making a further diſcovery. Captain Oliver ſoon found, that one Tamler (13), an enſign, had made this diſcovery to his wife; who being charged with the affair, he, at firſt, denied it; but the captain repreſenting the wickedneſs of ſuch a deſign to him, when the nation was engaged in a war with France and Holland, he owned there was ſomething in the matter, but aſked ſome days to defer his diſcovery, which captain Oliver refuſed; and bringing him to his own houſe, took his examination on oath, and then carried him to lord Orrery, before whom he confeſſed all. The purport of his diſcovery was, that there came one Browne to his houſe three weeks before, who having lain there, began to lament the growth of popery, and ſpoke ſeveral vile things againſt the king, the biſhops and clergy, and the debauchery of moſt in power, and told him, he ſhould ſoon ſee thoſe Engliſh, who were now rejected, again in requeſt. Then Browne having bound Tambler by an oath, informed him, that there was a general deſign carrying on in the three kingdoms, that would be executed in an hour in all places; that thoſe who were engaged in it were called, the old blades, and that every one had ſworn not to diſcover who was of it; that they deſigned to reſtore the long parliament, above 40 of whoſe members were in the plot; that Ludlow was to be general, and the Dutch were to aſſiſt them with arms and forces; that they intended to kill all who oppoſed them, to pull down the king and the lords, and, inſtead of biſhops, to ſet up a ſober miniſtry; that they had raiſed conſiderable ſums, corrupted many men

Charles II. A. D. 1666.

(13) Orrery's Letters, vol. I. p. 225. ib. p. 227, 237, 239, &c.

Charles II. A. D. 1666.

in ſeveral garriſons, and were ſure of Dublin caſtle, when they were ready to declare; that their chief aim in this province, was to ſecure Limerick, the gaining of which was committed to captain Walcott, who had laid out 300l. and had gained lord Orrery's youngeſt ſerjeant in the king's caſtle; that the buſineſs of this county was committed to colonel Phaire, and that they had a gunſmith in each garriſon, who bought up old arms, and fixed them privately for them.

Theſe informations lord Orrery tranſmitted to the duke of Ormond; and having, on ſeveral pretences, ſearched for arms, found great quantities in the ſuſpected gun-ſmiths houſes: but, by the vigilance of the government, and that of his lordſhip, this plot came to nothing. Walcott, and others, made ſubmiſſions to the lord preſident; and what alſo contributed to fruſtrate their deſigns, was their being diſappointed of the promiſed ſuccours from Holland, and the other foreign enemies then at war with England (14).

In Auguſt, the duke of Ormond viſited Cork and Kinſale. On his progreſs from Kilkenny, he lay the firſt night in Caſhel, at the archbiſhop's; from thence went to the earl of Orrery's houſe, at Charleville, where he was nobly entertained; he proceeded to Cork, and lay at the biſhop's palace; next day, he went to Kinſale, and dined at Mr. Southwell's, where having viſited the fort, he returned the ſame afternoon to Cork. He went back to Charleville, and from thence to Limerick, where he was entertained by ſir William King. In this county, he was attended by the earl of Orrery, the nobility and chief gentry of it, and by the horſe militia of each barony through which he paſſed; having, in this progreſs, obſerved the great intereſt and influence lord Orrery poſſeſſed in this county,

(14) Orrery's Letters, Vol. II. p. 18.

ty, he could not help liſtening to malicious inſinu- Charles II.
ations, lord Orrery being then talked of to ſuc- A. D.
ceed as lord lieutenant; nor was the duke eaſy till 1666.
the preſidency court was ſuppreſſed, and till lord Orrery was diveſted of all means to vie with the lord lieutenant, either in grandeur or power.

The earl of Orrery, having intelligence that the 1667.
duke of Beaufort, admiral of France, was preparing to make a deſcent at Kinſale, with great application and diſpatch, encamped all the militia and ſtanding army of Munſter, brought ſome of the largeſt guns out of his majeſty's ſhips of war, planted batteries along the ſhore, laid a boom acroſs the channel, to ſecure the ſhips in the harbour, and was, in a few days, ſo well provided in every particular, (being all the time nobly entertained and aſſiſted by Mr. Southwell, and attended by all the gentry of Munſter) that the French admiral gave over his deſign. Nevertheleſs, being ſenſible that on a war with France, the kingdom lay very much expoſed to an invaſion, and that as Kinſale was an excellent harbour, and the moſt convenient for ſhips to reſort, yet it was without any fortification to protect them; he prevailed with the king to permit him to erect the preſent royal fortification, called Charles-fort (15), which he laid the firſt ſtone of in 1670.

A conſiderable ſquadron of ſhips being ſeen on this coaſt, the inhabitants were very much frightened; but it proved to be an Engliſh fleet, under the command of ſir Jeremy Smith (16), who came into Kinſale, July 13th, with eight men of war, two bomb-ketches, two fire-ſhips, and a Dutch Eaſt-Indiaman, of 800 tons, with a rich cargo, beſides thirteen cheſts of ſilver, each containing 1800l. and two other Dutch prizes, all taken by captain O-Brien, ſon to the earl of Inchiquin, in the Advice. At this time, admiral Kempithorn

(15) Orrery's Letters. (16) Ibid.

Charles II. A. D 1667. lay off the coaſt of Kerry, with twelve ſail, and was ordered to join the fleet, Van Gent being directed, by the States, to fight ſir Jeremy's ſquadron. About this time, two Engliſh Eaſt-Indiamen, valued at 300,000l. called the St. George and Conſtantinople, and the Weſt-India fleet, conſiſting of 130 ſail, were preſerved in this harbour.

In June, the earl of Orrery aſſembled the biſhop, mayor, aldermen, and citizens of Cork, with the officers of the army and militia, and gave them a true relation of the burning the fleet at Chatham, by the Dutch. He iſſued out requiſite orders for the preſervation of the city for his majeſty, and had a chearful aſſurance from all preſent, of doing it as long as they lived; and that the militia, then conſiſting of 600 foot, and ſixty horſe were ready to do duty when commanded: he ordered them to ſuppreſs all maſſes and conventicles in the city and ſuburbs; to ſeize on all thoſe who held them, and preſent them according to law. At the ſame time, he committed quarter-maſter Lowe, lately come from England, who had got a number of fanatics together, whom he diſperſed. In caſe of any ſea alarm, he ordered ſome forces to march into the great iſland, and a party of the militia to garriſon the caſtle of Bellvelly; and on this occaſion, garriſons were placed in Caſtlemore, Mallow, and Doneraile (17).

In Auguſt, a fire broke out in Scilly, near Kinſale, which conſumed a great part of the place. Sir Thomas Allen diſpatched a Ketch from Plymouth, which arrived at Kinſale on the 6th, adviſing, that De Ruiter, with ſixty-four ſail, were gone to attack it; who, on hearing of the ſtrength of the place, gave over the enterpriſe.

In the beginning of September, a general peace was proclaimed in the city of Cork, between England,

(17) Orrery's Letters.

land, France, Denmark, and Holland, with great solemnity, by drums and sound of trumpet; the mayor, and aldermen, in their scarlet gowns, the rest of the council, and all the companies attending; the town-clerk, raised on a scaffold, read the proclamation; and the night concluded with fire-works, illuminations, &c. (18). Charles II. A. D. 1667.

The earl of Orrery received an order from the king to lay down the presidency court; and with it, a kind letter from his majesty, written with his own hand, thanking him for his great services to him, particularly for settling things in so good a posture in this province. From the time the presidency court was abolished, the militia of this country dwindled to nothing; after which, his lordship having notice, that his credit at court began to decline, occasioned by his absence from it, was advised to come into England, and appear at court, that his enemies might be silenced and ashamed. Accordingly he went to London, where he fell ill of the gout (19); and during the fit, articles were laid before the house of commons, of which he was a member, to impeach him of high treason. 1668. 1669

The first news of this impeachment was brought him by the serjeant at arms, who came to summon him to give his answer to the articles, which summons he received without any concern; but told the messenger he would appear, if the gout would permit; and there being several of the commons at that time with him, they all told the officer, they would engage for his lordship's appearance (20), which he did some time after. As his lordship was going up the stairs leading from Westminster-Hall, to the court of requests, one of his friends observed to him, that he ascended the steps with great difficulty and pain. "Yes, sir, said he, my "feet are weak; but if my heels will serve to "carry

(18) City Council Book. (19) Morrice's Memoirs.
(20) Ib. p. 83.

Charles II. A. D. 1669. "carry me up, I promiſe you my head ſhall bring "me down again."

When his lordſhip came into the houſe of commons, his defence was ſuch, that he acquitted himſelf with great honour, and was cleared, receiving the next day, compliments from the king and the nobility on this occaſion. The earl of Inchiquin, between whom and the lord Orrery, there had been formerly an unhappy coolneſs, was particularly zealous and ſerviceable to him in this affair.

1670. As a recompence for the loſs of the preſidency court, his majeſty preſented the earl of Orrery with 7000l. and afterwards reconciled him to the duke of Ormond. His lordſhip henceforward concerned himſelf very little with public affairs, but ſpent the remainder of his life in a chriſtian preparation for eternity. He died in the month of October, 1679, in the 59th year of his age. His lordſhip left iſſue two ſons, and five daughters (21.)

A proclamation

(21) His eldeſt ſon was Roger, the ſecond earl of Orrery, who married the lady Mary Sackville, daughter to Richard earl of Dorſet, and by her had five children, beſides one ſon born dead, Roger, Lionel, Charles, lady Elizabeth, and lady Mary. Roger died in his infancy, Lionel ſucceeded his father in the title and eſtate; but dying without iſſue, on the 23d of Auguſt, 1703, his brother Charles ſucceeded to the earldom, and, on the 10th of September, 1711, was created a peer of England, by the title of baron Boyle of Marſton. His ſiſter, the lady Elizabeth, died young; but the lady Mary was married to Clotworthy Upton, eſq. From this nobleman, the celebrated ſphere or aſtronomical inſtrument, called the Orrery, firſt contrived by the ingenious Mr. Graham, watch-maker in London, has its name. This earl died Auguſt the 28th, 1731, in the fifty-ſeventh year of his age, and left iſſue by the lady Elizabeth Cecil, daughter to John earl of Exeter, an only ſon, viz. the right honourable John, earl of Orrery, &c.

The firſt earl of Orrery's ſecond ſon was Henry, an accompliſhed gentleman. He married the lady Mary O-Brien, youngeſt daughter of Murrough, earl of Inchiquin, who bore him ſeveral children; Roger, Henry, Charles, William, Elizabeth, and Margaret: He died in 1691, in king William's wars in Flanders,

A proclamation being iſſued, this year, for all the corporations to renew their charters, the city of Cork appointed Henry Bathurſt, eſq; to be their agent for the renewing of theirs (22). Charles II. A. D. 1671.

On the 21ſt of May, the government made new rules for the election of the magiſtrates of all the corporations in Ireland. 1672.

A proclamation iſſued, forbidding roman catholics to come into the cities of Dublin, Cork, Waterford, and Limerick, or any walled town or fortification; and they were, by another proclamation, ordered to remove out of all the walled towns of Ireland, except artificers and others; but they were ſoon after re-admitted (23). 1673.

The St. David, with twenty Eaſt-Indiamen, and forty other rich merchant ſhips, arrived July 29th, at Kinſale, where they waited for a convoy from England (24).

April

Flanders, being lieutenant colonel to duke Schomberg's regiment, leaving iſſue four ſons, firſt, Roger, who died anno 1703, unmarried. Second, Henry, firſt married to Mrs. Catherine Coote, daughter to Chidley Coote, of Killeſter, eſq; who died May 5th, 1725. Second, to the lady Henrietta, daughter to Charles, earl of Burlington and Cork. He was ſpeaker to the honourable houſe of commons, ſeveral times one of the lords juſtices of Ireland, chancellor of the exchequer, and afterwards created earl of Shannon.

His third ſon Charles, was captain of a man of war; and the fourth, William, was a captain in duke Schomberg's regiment of horſe.

The firſt earl of Orrery's daughters were,

I. Lady Elizabeth, married to Folliott, lord viſcount Powerſcourt, and died childleſs.

II. Lady Anne, who died young.

III. Lady Margaret, married to William earl of Inchiquin; ſhe accompanied the princeſs Mary to Holland, on her marriage with king William.

IV. Lady Catherine, married to———Brett, eſq; and died at Richmond, in Surrey.

V. Lady Barbara, counteſs of Donnegal; ſhe died ſoon after her marriage; as did her lord, ſome years after her death, at Barcelona, in defending fort Montjuich.

(22) Council Books. (23) Cox, Vol. II.

(24) London Gazette, N. 806.

Charles II. A. D. 1675. April 20th, Peter Fox, and five more, pretending to be paſſengers in a very rich ſhip belonging to Holland, called the St. Peter of Hamburgh, bound to France, murdered the maſter and three of his crew, and brought the ſhip into the weſt of this county; but, by the vigilance of Robert Southwell, eſq; vice admiral of Munſter, five of the malefactors were taken and executed, viz. Edward Fox, (brother to the above Peter, who ran away,) John Fitz-Gerald, John Hood, John Crouch, and John Morris. Their heads were ſet up along the ſeacoaſt, viz. at Waterford, Youghal, Cork, Kinſale, and Glandore; and a great part of the cargo was preſerved and ſecured for the owners (25).

1676. The following ſubſidies were, this year, raiſed in this county. The earl of Cork, 110l. He paid more than any nobleman in Ireland; for I find the duke of Ormond then paid but 100l. The earl of Barrymore, 30l. Earl of Carbery, 15l. Earl of Clancarty, 40l. Earl of Orrery, 20l. Lord Courcy, 2l. Lady Clancarty, 15l. The biſhopricks of Cork and Roſs, 32l. 16s. The biſhoprick of Cloyne, 41l. 4s. The county of Cork and city of Cork, 1364l. 18s. (26).

1677. The Iriſh of the city of Cork, were ordered, by a proclamation, to keep their markets without the walls of the city (27).

1678. On the 14th of Auguſt, ſeveral rich French prizes were brought into Kinſale, by the Prince William, a Dutch man of war; as were ſome Dutch prizes by the Invincible, a French ſhip of war (28).

This year, died doctor Edward Synge, biſhop of Cork, Cloyne and Roſs. By his will, he bequeathed the two plow-lands of Ballycroneen, in the

(25) London Gazette, N. 1024.
(26) MS. at Liſmore. (27) City Council Book.
(28) London Gazette, N. 1228.

the barony of Imokilly, which formerly belonged to the ſee of Cloyne, and purchaſed by him from ſir John Fitz-Gerald, knight, to the biſhops of Cloyne, and their ſucceſſors, for ever. He alſo left ſeveral charitable legacies to the poor of St. Finbar, Cork; and to the poor of Youghal, Cloyne, and Iniſhonan. Charles II. A. D. 1678.

In the beginning of this year, a party of troops were ſhipped from Kinſale to Tangier, who were eſcorted by the James galley, the Swan, and the Garland frigates (29). 1680.

In September, a galliot hoy, of eighty tuns burden, was brought into Kinſale, laden with corn, by a fiſhing-boat, whoſe people found her at ſea, without one perſon on board (30).

In the month of December, a blazing ſtar, whoſe tail extended 40° in length, was ſeen in the weſt (31).

On the 22d of Auguſt, the duke of Ormond, being lord lieutenant, came to Kinſale; and that evening viſited the new fort, where he and his retinue lodged. Next morning, his grace was rowed up and down to obſerve the harbour; and having dined at ſir Robert Southwell's, went in the afternoon to ſee ſome trials of the pilchard fiſhing, with which he was very much entertained. He dined the next day, at the old fort, with ſir Richard Booth; in the evening, he rode about the hills of Ringcurran, and lay every night at ſir Nicholas Armorer's. On the 25th, being at the new fort, he began an health to his majeſty, when there was a diſcharge of all the artillery; he changed its name from Ringcurran to Charles-Fort; and then departed for Cork, being well ſatisfied with the fortification (32). 1681.

At an aſſizes held for this county, March 22d, the grand-jury addreſſed king Charles II. thanking 1682.

(29) London Gazette, N. 1497. (30) Ib. 1552.
(31) Ib. 1577. (32) Ib. 1652.

Charles II. A. D. 1682. ing him for the bleſſing of peace, ſecurity, and a flouriſhing trade; and aſſuring his majeſty of their loyalty and firm attachment to his perſon and government. On the 6th of June, the county of the city of Cork, in imitation of Derry, Kilkenny, Limerick, and other cities in Ireland, addreſſed the king, declaring their abhorence and deteſtation of the plot, and the late aſſociation (33).

1683. This year, there was a moſt ſevere froſt, the river Lee was frozen many weeks, and carriages paſſed over from the ferry-ſlip to the eaſt marſh (34).

(33) London Gazette, N. 1727. (34) MS. Ann.

CHAP. VII.

From the death of king Charles II. *to the preſent time.*

James II. A. D. 1684. AFTER the death of the king, the Iriſh being favoured by the court, began to grow very inſolent to the Engliſh, of which ſir Richard Cox relates the following inſtance (1), that happened in this county. One major Lawleſs, an inveterate man, beſides a great number of other ill-natured acts done by him to the Engliſh, cauſed ſir Edward Moore, Edward Riggs, eſq; and thirty-three proteſtants more, to be indicted of high treaſon. Although he had nothing to charge the firſt with, but his being a proteſtant; nor any thing againſt Mr. Riggs, but for ſaying that he had a good eſtate in England, and that if he could not live quietly in Ireland, he would go thither. However, this lawleſs major was ſo furious and inhumane, that he impriſoned one Henry Rice, in a dungeon

(1) Vol. II. part ult. p. 17.

dungeon for ſix weeks, keeping him awake moſt of that time, in hopes this ſevere uſage, and his diſtraction, might induce him to accuſe the reſt of his acquaintance; and when he found they were all acquitted by a jury, of which colonel John Barret, a papiſt, was foreman, he was enraged and troubled to that degree, that he died in a week after. This year, the mayor of Cork, Edward Webber, pulled down the ſign of the duke of Monmouth's head, lately ſet up, and cauſed it to be burned with great form and ſolemnity (2). James II. A. D. 1684.

Henry, earl of Clarendon, lord lieutenant of Ireland, was preſented with his freedom of the city of Cork, in a gold box, by the corporation (3). On the 24th of December, quo warrantoes were iſſued againſt all the corporations of Ireland, by the lord Tyrconnel, who employed the chief baron Rice, and the attorney general Nagle, as the fitteſt inſtruments to carry on this work; which they proſecuted with ſuch earneſtneſs, that, in about two terms, judgment was entered againſt moſt of the charters of the kingdom. The chief baron gave judgment againſt above 100 charters, upon ſuch little exceptions, and pitiful cavils, that, ſays biſhop King, it muſt be the greateſt affront to the underſtanding of mankind, to think to put ſuch on them for juſtice; and the greateſt profanation of the name of law, to endeavour to paſs ſuch proceedings for legal (4). 1685.

The lord lieutenant Tyrconnel came to Cork, and was there ſumptuouſly entertained by the corporation; Chriſtopher Crofts being then mayor (5). In the weſt of this county, the Iriſh began to rob and plunder openly; whereupon, many then alive, who remembering the beginning of the rebellion in 1641, were ſo terrified, that they aſſembled themſelves, 1686.

(2) MS. Ann. (3) City Council Books.
(4) King's State, chap. III. ſect. 5.
(5) City Council Books.

James II. A. D. 1686. themſelves, and went into walled towns; the Iriſh grew ſo inſolent, as to come in numbers, with a piper playing before them, and carry off the ſtock and cattle of proteſtants, in the middle of the day (6).

1688. On the 28th of February, the Bandonians, hearing that the earl of Clancarty was marching, with ſix companies, to reinforce the troop of horſe, and two companies of foot there, commanded by captain Daniel O-Neil, diſarmed the garriſon, killed ſome ſoldiers, took poſſeſſion of all their horſes and arms, and would have done much more if they were aſſiſted; they ſhut their gates, and generouſly refuſed giving up any of their leaders; but, at laſt, purchaſed their pardon for 1000l. with the demolition of their walls, which were then razed to the ground, and never ſince rebuilt (7).

About this time, a large party of Iriſh horſe and foot entered Cork, who, at midnight, diſarmed all the proteſtants of the town, and next day, ſeized their horſes, as they likewiſe did in all the neighbouring villages; they alſo broke into the houſes of ſeveral principal citizens, from whence they took great ſums of money. Lieutenant general Mac-Carty having thus, with the ſpoil of the Engliſh, increaſed his horſe, and mounted ſeveral

(6) Theſe robberies, ſays biſhop King, from the confeſſion of chief juſtice Nugent, who boaſted of it as a piece of policy, appeared to be deſigned by the government. At the aſſizes of Cork, he publickly called ſuch robbers neceſſary evils, and from the beginning he took care not to diſcourage them. The proclamation of February 1ſt, 1686, acknowledges, that the robberies were occaſioned by the careleſneſs of the civil magiſtrate. King's State, chap. III. Sect. X. p. 4. Cox, V. II.

(7) In a letter of lord Tyrconnel to general Mac-Carty, of March 10th, 1688, he ſays, he was ſorry that a treaty was entered into with the people of Bandon, until the authors of the diſturbance were brought to juſtice; to which end (he adds) the army we ſhall new model when the king arrives; and till that be done, it is impoſſible to make them uſeful. MSS. Sir Richard Cox.

veral more foot, marched, with two field pieces, towards Caſtle-Martyr, the ſeat of colonel Henry Boyle, who had with him about 140 gentlemen and ſervants, to defend themſelves againſt the violences of the Iriſh; he was perſuaded, by his friends, not to make any reſiſtance, upon the promiſe of the lieutenant general, that neither their perſons or eſtates ſhould be moleſted; but without any regard thereunto, he cauſed the houſe to be plundered, and colonel Boyle, with many of the gentlemen, to be carried priſoners to Cork (8). James II. A. D. 1688.

On Wedneſday the 12th of March, king James landed at Kinſale, who, ſoon after, came to Cork, where, on the next Sunday, he heard maſs in a new chapel, lately erected near the Franciſcan friary; through the ſtreets, he was ſupported by two friars of that order, and attended by many others in their habits. He was received and entertained, by Donough earl of Clancarty, on his landing; at which time, the king made him one of the lords of his bed-chamber, and his regiment a royal regiment of guards (9). He was alſo made clerk of the

(8) London Gazette, Numb. 2435.

(9) The following ſhips arrived in the bay of Cork, March 12th, 1688-9.

Commanders.	Ships names.	Guns.	Men.
Lieutenant general le Marq^{s}. de Antreville, Chefs d'eſcadres.	L'———	62	420
Le Chevalier de Flaiour,	Le Glorieux,	50	380
Le Marq. de Relingueſs,	Le Serieux,	60	370
Le Marq. de Neſmond.	Le Conſtant,	54	370
Captains.			
Les Sieurs,			
D'Amblement,	Le Henry,	64	400
D'Hannault,	Le Furieux,	60	250
De Septeme,	L'Ardent,	62	370
De Machard,	Le Bourbon,	62	370
De Beliſle,	Le Marquis,	56	330
De Belfontaine,	Le Prince,	58	350
De Reald,	Le Courageux,	60	350
De Mobrane,	L'Excellent,	60	350
De la Hatteloire,	Le Fort,	58	350

De

James II. A. D. 1688. the crown and peace throughout this province, by letters patent. On the 14th, 5000 French landed at Kinſale (10), under count Lauzun, and the marquis de Lary; in their room, king James ſent back major general Mac-Carty, with as many Iriſh. Our fleet were then attending the queen of Spain, which made this undertaking very eaſy to the French (11).

1689. April 14th, admiral Herbert appearing with his fleet off the harbour of Kinſale, Mac-Elligot, the governor, apprehending they were the French fleet,

De Septeville,	L'Entreprenant,	60	350
De Bidaw,	L'Aquillon,	58	330
De Chaſeur,	Le Vermondois,	58	350
Du Palaiſe,	Le Bon,	54	300
De Galliſonviere,	Le Maure,	54	270
Colebert,	Le Sage,	50	300
D'Allis,	Le Francois,	46	250
De France,	Le Trident,	52	375
De Champigny,	Le Brave,	56	350
De Renault Huet,	Le Termeraire,	54	330
De Serguinge,	Le Diamant,	54	300
De Florin,	Le Neptune,	48	330
De St. Maure,	L'Arc en Ciel,	54	250
Chefs D'Eſcadre,	L'Arogant,	58	250
De Genlis,	L' Imperfait,	44	250
De Chateau Morant,	Le St. Michael,	60	230
Baron Des Ardeſs,	Le Faulcon,	36	200
De Pontis,	La Courtizane,	64	370
Des Augere,	Le Joli,	36	200
Des Hainault,	Le Moderne,	50	300
De la Rougere,	Le Sans Pareil,	58	250
De la Guiche,	Le Palmier,	36	200
Baron,	L'Alcion,	36	200
Europin,	L'Opiniatre,	36	200
		1958	11495
Beſides	4 Fireſhips, 6 Flotes, 3 other ſhips of St. Lous,	265	1710
	Total of men and guns,	2223	13205

(10) MSS. Annals. (11) MSS. Cox.

fleet, then expected, was preparing to withdraw all his forces from the town, that the French might take poſſeſſion of the place and forts; but upon his diſcovery of the miſtake, he put all things in a readineſs to oppoſe them. Theſe proceedings countenanced a report, that king James had agreed to put Ireland into the French king's hands, for aſſiſting him to recover his dominions (12). James II. A. D. 1689.

The 29th of April, admiral Herbert, being on the ſouth coaſt of Ireland, by his ſcouts, diſcovered the French fleet, and next day, had intelligence that they were gone into Baltimore, being forty-four ſail; but on purſuing them, the ſcouts had ſight of them to the weſt of cape Clear; and upon ſteering after them, found they were got into Bantry-Bay. The admiral lay off the bay all night, and next morning ſtood in, where he found the enemy at anchor; but ſoon got under ſail, bearing down upon him, in a line compoſed of twenty-eight men of war, and five fireſhips. When they came within muſket ſhot of the Defiance, who led the van, the French admiral put out the ſignal of battle; which was begun by firing their great and ſmall ſhot at the Defiance, and the reſt as they came into the line. The Engliſh made ſeveral boards to gain the wind, or, at leaſt, to engage them cloſer; finding that way of working very diſadvantageous, admiral Herbert ſtood off to ſea, as well to have got his ſhips into a line, as to have gained the wind of the enemy; but found them ſo cautious in bearing down, that he could not get an opportunity to do it; ſo continued battering upon a ſtretch, till five in the afternoon, when the French admiral ſtood into the bay. The admiral's ſhip, and ſome others, being diſabled in their rigging, they could not follow them; but continued, for ſome time after, before the bay, and the admiral gave them a gun at parting. In this action, captain

(12) London Gazette, Numb. 2447.

James II. A. D. 1689.

captain George Aylmer, of the Portland, with one lieutenant, and ninety-four ſeamen, were killed, and about 250 wounded. On the 7th of May, the admiral got into Plymouth with the fleet (13).

On the 11th of Auguſt, the lord Clare, governor of Cork, committed all the proteſtants of the city to St. Peter's, Chriſt-church, and the court-houſes. On the 10th of September, ſeveral were ſent to Blarney-caſtle; on the 11th, many to Macroomp; and October the 13th, all the churches were ſhut up (14). In ſeveral places, the governors went into houſes and ſhops, ſeized what they found, without the formality of a pretence, and took it away. Mr. Boileau (who was governor of Cork, with lord Clare) not failing in any punctilio of his country dragooning, was ſuppoſed to have ſent off for France, to the value of 30,000l. in money, leather, and other commodities, the ſpoils of the proteſtants of this rich city (15).

On the 13th of September, major-general Scravenmore marched, with 1100 horſe and dragoons, and two regiments of Daniſh foot from Tipperary, and ſent colonel Donep to burn the bridge of Mallow, and to view the caſtle; which having performed, he returned the 17th, with an account, that above 100 proteſtant families thereabouts were in great fear of the rapparees, who had orders from the governor of Cork to burn their houſes. The major general thereupon, ſent out next night, 100 horſe, and fifty dragoons, under major Tittinckhoft, to protect them, with orders to lay themſelves in an ambuſcade near the town, which they did; and having taken two of the rapparees, they killed one, and made the other conduct them to their main body. Upon the major's advancing, he found a great number of horſe and foot

(13) Campbell's Naval Hiſt. v. 3. p. 9.
(14) MSS. Annals. (15) King's State.

foot drawn up; and having ordered a party of his men to take them in flank, he placed another party in an ambuſcade to the left. The rapparees, imagining the Engliſh fled, advanced towards them, but ſeeing themſelves attacked on the right, they ran towards the town without firing a ſhot; the Engliſh fell on them, and made a great ſlaughter, purſuing them four miles. The Iriſh were between 3 and 4000, of whom 500 were ſlain, and among them were ſeveral chiefs; for there were found fifty ſilver mounted ſwords, and ſeveral fine horſes were taken. There were twenty-five Engliſh detached towards Kilmallock, otherways the ſlaughter would have been greater. The Engliſh had neither a man or horſe wounded (16). William and Mary. A. D. 1689.

Sir Thomas Southwell, with ſeveral other gentlemen of this county, when the proteſtants were diſarmed the foregoing year, being unwilling to give up their horſes and arms, many of them having been robbed and plundered of their ſtocks before, and juſtly ſuſpecting, that as ſoon as they were gone, neither their lives, nor the reſt of their ſubſtance, could be ſafe, aſſembled together, with their ſervants, to the number of near 200, and reſolved to march to join the lord Kingſton at Sligo, for their common defence. In their march, they were met, in the county of Galway, by Mr. Power, high-ſheriff of that county, attended by a poſſe, and a party of dragoons, to whom they ſurrendered themſelves (being fatigued with a long march) upon articles of ſafety and liberty (17), and indeed, contrary to the advice of ſome of the party, who were for fighting their way; notwithſtanding, they were robbed and made priſoners, and though ſeveral of them had plentiful eſtates, yet nothing

(16) London Gazette, Numb. 2597.

(17) Vid. the ſaid articles in the appendix to King's State, &c. N°. 7.

William and Mary. A. D. 1689.

was allowed them to preſerve their lives, except the charitable contributions of their fellow proteſtants, in different parts of the kingdom. At Galway, they were brought to a trial before judge Martin, who perſuaded them to plead guilty, aſſuring them of the king's mercy, who was then juſt landed; but the judge ſoon after paſſing ſentence of death on theſe gentlemen, they, with much ado, and a ſum of money, procured a reprieve, which they were forced to renew, from time to time; and thus they continued in cloſe impriſonment, being removed from jail to jail, till the general deliverance by his majeſty's victory at the Boyne; all which time, they were not only in a ſtarving condition, but had once a ſummons ſent them, either in jeſt or earneſt, to prepare for execution, by the earl of Clanrickard, who came to Galway about the beginning of November, 1689, and ſent them word, that they muſt prepare for death on the 6th of the ſame month, for it was his majeſty's pleaſure, that they ſhould be then executed; and accordingly the ſheriff appeared, with all neceſſary preparations for their execution, on the day appointed, but there was really no ſuch order; his lordſhip who was a new convert, thinking it allowable to put this jeſt upon them, as a teſtimony of his zeal againſt heretics; and conſidering the circumſtances and ſolemnity with which he carried on this farce, even the roman catholics thought it was very unreaſonable (18).

King

(18) King's ſtate and printed accounts.——One Mr. Deſmineers, who anſwered a bill of exchange for ſir Thomas Southwell, was, by judge Nugent, accuſed of holding a correſpondence with the rebels. The ſame judge committed Mr. Ginnery, of this county, for high treaſon, becauſe he was agent for the priſoners at Galway to procure them a reprieve, and other affairs, and for receiving letters from them, though Mr. Ginnery's father and brother were among them.

Sir

King James iſſued a proclamation for the receiving of braſs money in Ireland. June 18th, one Mr. William and Mary. A. D. 1689.

Sir Thomas Southwell being attainted by the act of attainder, the earl of Seaforth undertook to reconcile him to the king, and to get his pardon; the king, on the earl's application, ordered a warrant to be drawn up for it; and ſir Thomas employed a lawyer to draw it, who immediately apprehended this to be a good opportunity to get a copy of the act of attainder, which he had laboured for in vain before, and which was kept from the proteſtants: he told the earl and ſir Thomas (what was the real truth) that he could not draw up an effectual pardon, unleſs he ſaw the act that attainted him; hereupon the earl obtained an expreſs order from the king to have a copy delivered to him. When the lawyer had drawn up the warrant for ſir Thomas's pardon, with a full non obſtante to the act of attainder, the earl brought it to the attorney general, ſir Richard Nagle, to have a fiant drawn; the attorney read it, and with indignation threw it aſide; whereupon the earl began to expoſtulate with him for uſing the king's warrant at that rate: The attorney told him, the king had it not in his power to grant a pardon, and that his majeſty could not diſpenſe with the act; adding, that if the earl had ſeen the act, he would be ſatisfied that the king could not diſpenſe with it: the earl anſwered, that he was not a ſtranger to the act. Sir Richard would not believe him till he ſhewed him the copy of it, taken by ſir Thomas's lawyer; he began to inquire how his lordſhip came by it, intimating that the keepers of the rolls were treacherous in letting any one ſee it, much more in ſuffering a copy of it to go abroad. His lordſhip, with good reaſon, expreſſed his admiration, that an act of parliament ſhould be made a ſecret, and the law thus concealed. At laſt, Nagle told the earl, that he himſelf would draw up a warrant for ſir Thomas Southwell's pardon, that ſhould do the buſineſs, and get the king to ſign it; but the earl refuſed to accept his offer, unleſs his lawyer might firſt peruſe it; which being granted, the lawyer found it to be ſuch as would not hold in law, and intended only to delude him. The earl again made application to king James; and ſir Richard being ſent for, the king aſked him, why he did not prepare a fiant for ſir Thomas Southwell's pardon, according to the warrant ſent him: he anſwered, that his majeſty could not grant ſuch a pardon; that he was only a truſtee for forfeited eſtates, and could not diſpenſe with the act; that by an expreſs clauſe in it, all pardons that ſhould be granted were declared void. The king, in ſome paſſion, told him, that he hoped they did not intend

William and Mary. A. D. 1689. Mr. Richard Manſell, of Cork, narrowly eſcaped being hanged for refuſing to take the ſame (19).

December 11th, the grand-jury of this county preſented, that the ſum of 400l. be raiſed on the county, to gratify the ſeamen who brought over king James (20).

1690. His majeſty king William having defeated the Iriſh at the Boyne, marched ſouthward, and reduced Waterford, and the ſtrong fort of Duncannon. On the 2d of Auguſt, the town of Youghal ſurrendered, upon fifty dragoons appearing before it, of colonel Leviſon's regiment, who were conducting the garriſon that marched from Waterford. Mac-Carty More, who alſo gave up Carrickfergus to the duke of Schomberg, being governor, marched out with three companies of foot. There were fourteen pieces of cannon found mounted in the place, but no ammunition; alſo 350 barrels of oats, 315 ſtone of wool, and ſeveral other ſorts of proviſion (21).

The importance of taking Youghal appeared during the continuance of the ſiege of Limerick, being a curb, as well on the motions of the garriſon of Cork, as on the rapparees. On the 9th of Auguſt, the governor of Youghal marched, at the head of thirty-ſix dragroons and forty-two foot, towards Caſtlemartyr, upon advice that a party of the garriſon of Cork had joined with the rapparees,

intend to retrench his prerogative: ſir Richard replied, that his majeſty had read the act before he paſſed it: the king anſwered, he had betrayed him; that he depended on him for drawing the act, and that if he had drawn it ſo, that there was no room for diſpenſing or pardoning, he had been falſe to him, or words to that effect. Thus the matter ended, and ſir Thomas went into Scotland with the earl of Seaforth, without being able to obtain his pardon for eſtate or life.

King's State, &c. Chap. III. §. XII.

(19) MSS. Annals. (20) Id. ib.

(21) London Gazette, Numb. 2582.

rees, and were plundering the country. The dragoons, being about two miles before the foot, charged a body of 300 Iriſh, and purſued them to the caſtle, where being joined by the horſe, they obliged it to ſurrender, and the garriſon to march out without arms or horſes. The enemy loſt ſixty men in the action, and had ſixteen taken priſoners; but the Engliſh did not loſe a man (22). William and Mary. A. D. 1690.

About this time, an affair of more importance was thought of, which was the reducing Cork and Kinſale; for king William, after his leaving Ireland, ſent over the earl of Marlborough, with a fleet, to ſubdue theſe places; the news of his coming haſtened the French from Galway, where they had retreated after the victory of the Boyne, being afraid of an interception from the Engliſh fleet. Count Lauzun and Boileau ſailed with them, and they carried back their field train, which they had brought over in the ſpring, but left ſeveral of their ſoldiers in a miſerable condition behind them (23).

On the 22d of September, the fleet came into Cork harbour, having taken a ſmall retrenchment at the harbour's mouth, which, with eight guns mounted there, made ſome ſlight oppoſition; and having ſeized upon Halbowling iſland, being deſerted, or rather not garriſoned, next day the army landed, which, beſides the ſix companies of the earl of Pembroke's marines, did not conſiſt of more than eight regiments of foot, viz. Marlborough's, Trelawny's, Churchill's, Beaumont's, Hales's, Haſtings's, Collier's, and Fitz-Patrick's, with a detachment of 300 foot of the earl of Monmouth's regiment, under major Johnſton, but were, within two or three days, joined by the duke of

(22) MS. ſir Richard Cox.
(23) MS. Narration by ſir Richard Cox.

William and Mary. A. D. 1690.

of Wirtemberg and 4000 foot, and lieutenant general Scravenmore, with 1200 horſe.

The earl of Marlborough having cauſed the ſeamen and ſoldiers to draw the great guns towards the city, the duke of Grafton being their leader, colonel Hales, and lieutenant colonel Fletcher, with two detachments, opened the way for them, without any other oppoſition than the appearance of a party, who ſoon retired from the great ſhot (24).

But before I proceed further in this ſiege (ſays ſir Richard Cox, who has left us a narrative of it in his own hand, from whence this account is chiefly taken) I muſt take notice of two things that happened equally ſtrange, the one for perfidiouſneſs, and the other for cowardice. The firſt, was that of the governor Mac-Elligott, who had taken 500l. from the inhabitants, to ſpare the city and ſuburbs from burning, which he engaged and promiſed to do in the moſt ſolemn and credible manner that could be, and had the money paid him; nevertheleſs, the very next day, without any new provocation or neceſſity, he cauſed the ſuburbs to be ſet on fire at both ends; whereby one of the moſt thriving cities of its bigneſs in Europe, was, in a great part, laid in aſhes, and hundreds of proteſtants, who before lived plentifully, were, by this barbarous breach of faith, reduced to beggary.

The other was of two ſeamen, that had the courage to attempt and take one of the ſtrongeſt redoubts the enemy had; the place is called the Catt, and commands the town ſo abſolutely, that moſt part of the walls and ſtreets of the city were expoſed to the muſket ſhot from this fort; yet ſo important a poſt was deſerted without a ſtroke, for the two ſeamen found it abandoned and took poſſeſſion

(24) Cox's MS. Narration.

ſeſſion of it; which is a thing almoſt incredible, that either the enemy ſhould leave it ſo tamely, or that two men ſhould have the confidence to attempt it, and to boaſt (as they did before-hand) that they would take it: for though they perceived no ſhot from thence, yet at that juncture, they could not in reaſon imagine, but that it was well provided, both with men and ammunition. In the ſame manner, they quitted Shandon-caſtle, and the forts and redoubts they had made in the north ſuburbs, to general Tettau; and from theſe two eminences, viz. the Catt and Shandon-caſtle, and from a battery near the Red-abbey, the Engliſh fired into the ſouth fort and the city. William and Mary. A. D. 1690.

In the mean time, lieutenant general Scravenmore having paſſed the river, and being quartered at Gill-abbey, not far from which ſtood the ſteeple of the cathedral church, which looked into the fort, detached lieutenant Horatio Townſhend, who getting two files of men to the top of this ſteeple, killed the governor of the fort, and did other conſiderable execution. To remove this party, the Iriſh traverſed two guns againſt the ſteeple, and ſhook it exceedingly; whereupon the men offered to go down, but the brave Townſhend, with invincible courage, commanded thoſe below to take away the ladder, and continued in that poſt till the fort was ſurrendered the next day.

By this time, the cannon from Red-abbey had made a breach in the city-wall, and preparations were made for an aſſault; the Danes paſſed the river to the cuſtom-houſe marſh, and brigadier Churchill marched over to the great marſh for that purpoſe; the duke of Grafton and other volunteers, with captain Nicholas Green, who was their guide, went with the brigadier; and here it was that noble duke received his death's wound, on

William and Mary A. D. 1690.

on the point of his ſhoulder, having behaved himſelf very bravely in all this expedition; the aſſault was prevented by the capitulation of the garriſon, which had trifled with the general in two or three treaties before, when they might have had eaſier conditions; but, at laſt, ſubmitted to mercy, and were made priſoners of war (25).

Cork being thus happily reduced, was put under the government of colonel Hales. Brigadier Villiers was, the ſame day, detached with a party, to poſſeſs himſelf of Kinſale; which not being tenable, was deſerted by the enemy. On the 2d of October, the lord Marlborough came thither with the army; on the 3d, major general Tettau, and colonel Fitz-Patrick, with about 800 men, got over in boats, unperceived, near Ringroan-caſtle, marched down towards the old fort, (called Caſtle ni

(25) During the ſiege, great numbers of proteſtants were confined in the churches. A bomb fell through the roof of Chriſt-church, but, by God's providence, it did no damage.

The continuator of Rapin informs us, that there was a diſpute for command between Wirtemberg and Marlborough, being both lieutenant generals. Wirtemberg bluntly claiming it, becauſe he was a prince; and Marlborough, with more temper, alledging, that the general command properly belonged to him, both as the elder officer, and as he led the troops of his own nation; whereas the duke of Wirtemberg was only at the head of auxiliaries: but la Mellioniere interpoſing, the earl was contented to ſhare the command with the duke, leſt the inſiſting on his full right ſhould retard the king's ſervice. Accordingly, the earl commanded the firſt day, and gave the word Wirtemberg; and the duke commanded the next day, and gave the word Marlborough. Tindal's Continuat. vol. I.

There were ſeven regiments taken priſoners, viz. the governors, Clancarty's, Tyrone's, Mac-Carty's, Barret's, and O-Sullivan's; many of them afterwards eſcaped, and proved worſe tories than they had been before; and about 160 of them were blown up in the Breda man of war in the harbour of Cork, ſaid to be done by colonel Barret on purpoſe, he and his ſervant only eſcaping: about 1000 of them were ſent afterwards priſoners to England; and ſome were killed in making their eſcape over the river. Cox's Relation, MS.

ni Park) which they boldly aſſaulted, and took by ſtorm; whereupon the enemy retired into the caſtle, but, at the ſame time, three barrels of their powder took fire at the gate, and blew it up, with about forty ſoldiers. At length, the governor, colonel Driſcoll, and 200 of the garriſon, being killed, the reſt ſurrendered upon quarter (26). William and Mary. 1690.

Hereupon, the new fort (called Charles fort) was ſummoned; but ſir Edward Scot, the governor, anſwered, That it would be time enough a month hence to talk of ſurrendering; whereupon the trenches were opened the 5th of October; the batteries were managed by the Danes on the eaſt, and by the Engliſh on the north; on the 15th, a breach was made by the Danes, and the Engliſh being maſters of the counterſcarp, they ſprung a mine with good ſucceſs, and every thing was ready for an aſſault, when the governor capitulated, and ſurrendered upon honourable conditions; which would not have been granted, but that the weather

(26) Cox's Narration.——Story ſays, on the 29th, a party of 500 horſe were ſent, under brigadier Villiers, to inveſt Kinſale; he ſent a trumpet to ſummons the town, but the governor threatened to hang him up for bringing ſuch a meſſage, and ſetting fire to the town, retreated to the old fort; which the horſe obſerving, rode in and extinguiſhed the fire, killing ſeven or eight of the Iriſh, which they found in the town.

On the 30th, a party of foot marched to five-mile-bridge towards Kinſale: The magiſtrates of Cork reaſſuming their places, proclaimed king William and queen Mary, and put the city into ſome order.

October 1ſt, the earl of Marlborough marched to five-mile-bridge, and next day, came near the town, then poſſeſſed by the Engliſh. In the evening, he poſted his men towards Charles-fort, and major general Tettau, with 800 men, next morning, paſſed the river in boats, and ſtormed the old fort, which had in it 450 men, whereof about 200 were blown up or ſlain, the reſt ſurrendered priſoners of war; ſome endeavouring to eſcape to the new fort, by water, were killed from the ſhore; and the governor, with ſeveral officers, were killed on the ramparts. Story, p. 143.

William and Mary. A. D. 1690.

ther was exceeding bad, proviſions ſcarce, and the army very ſickly (27). Colonel O-Donovan delivered the keys of this fort into lord Marlborough's hands, who having thus fortunately accompliſhed the deſign of his voyage, left his brother, brigadier Churchill, governor of Charlesfort; and having diſpoſed his regiments into Cork, Kinſale, and Bandon, he returned, with the fleet, to Portſmouth.

By this ſucceſs, the enemy were reduced in Munſter, to a very bad condition; and not being able to do any thing of moment to retrieve their affairs, they ſupported the drooping ſpirits of their party by many pretended prophecies, and a thouſand ridiculous ſtories of the cruelties practiſed or deſigned by the Engliſh; but none of their inventions had more ſucceſs, than their fiction of ſelling the Iriſh to Pereria for bread, which was ſo univerſally and ſo undoubtedly believed, that ſome of them whom the Engliſh took priſoners, were amazed to find it a ſham (28).

The Iriſh, with 1000 horſe, and five regiments of foot, marched into this county, as far as Macroomp; but underſtanding that Cork and Kinſale were

(27) The garriſon in Charles-fort, when it ſurrendered, conſiſted of 1200 men, who had liberty to march out with their arms and baggage, and were conducted to Limerick. The beſiegers in the ſeveral attacks had about 200 killed and wounded; but many fell ſick and died, the weather being very bad. In this fort, a very conſiderable magazine was found, and proviſions ſufficient to ſupport 1000 men for a year; there were 1000 barrels of wheat, 1000 of beef, forty tons of claret, and great quantities of ſack, brandy, and ſtrong beer. Story, p. 144, &c.

About the beginning of November, a French ſhip, of thirty tons, laden with brandy and ſalt, ſailed into Kinſale, and anchored under the old fort, believing the place to be in the hands of the Iriſh; but ſhe was ſoon boarded, and made a prize. Ib p. 147.

(28) Cox's Narration.

were taken, they returned to their main body, which conſiſted of 8 or 10000 men, being but five miles behind them, who hearing that general Ginkle was marching towards them from Caſhel, retreated to Limerick. In their march, they burned Charleville-houſe (29), the duke of Berwick after he had dined in it, ordering it to be reduced to aſhes. He ruined moſt of the houſes and villages on the north ſide of the Black-water, as well in this county as in Limerick. They did the ſame at Ballyboy and Killagh, in the King's county, as they did afterwards at Portarlington, &c. 500 of them, under young colonel Driſcoll, attempted to burn Caſtle-town, the manſion houſe of colonel Townſhend, in weſt Carbery; but they miſſed of their aim, and were ſo well received by him and his garriſon, conſiſting of about thirty-five men, that twelve of them dropt at the firſt volley, and upon a ſecond attack, Driſcoll, captain Tieg-Donovan, captain Croneen, and about thirty others, were ſlain, and ſo many more wounded, that they were forced to retire with loſs and ſhame (30). Towards the end of the year, the army in the ſeveral garriſons of this county, were in a ſickly ſtarving condition, particularly thoſe of Cork, as is repreſented by colonel Hales, in a letter to the general.

William and Mary. A. D. 1690.

In

(29) Story, p. 146. London Gazette, N. 1682.

(30) Cox's MS. Narrative.——The day before this attack on Caſtletown, about ſixty horſe and foot of the Engliſh, met with 500 rapparees in weſt Carbery, who followed in the rear, and fired at a diſtance ſeveral times; but the Engliſh facing about, killed nine, and, in another attack, killed one Brown, an Iriſh enſign.

In the attack on Caſtletown, one captain Mac-Ronaine, with his drawn ſword, endeavoured to hinder his men's retreat, but he being killed, they got away; ſeveral of them had bundles of ſtraw on their breaſts to reſiſt the ſhot, but notwithſtanding thirty were ſlain on the ſpot. Story, p. 151.

William and Mary. A. D. 1690.

In December, one Mac-Fineen, a priſoner in Cork, eſcaped; and having got together a party of 400 men, marched to Iniſkeen; finding it guarded, they went again to Caſtletown, where there was a lieutenant and thirty dragoons, who bravely defended the place; but their ammunition being ſpent, and having five of their men killed, they were forced to ſurrender upon quarter; notwithſtanding which, the Iriſh ſlew the lieutenant. Afterwards, a party being ſent by major Culliford, from Iniſkeen, attacked the Iriſh, killed ten, and took five priſoners (31). On the 28th of the ſame month, major-general Tettau marched from Cork, with the forces, towards Kerry.

In January, the enemy having a garriſon of 600 men at Roſs, commanded by general Mac-Carty, it was reconnoitred by ſome Engliſh, who not thinking proper to attempt it, attacked an adjacent fort with 100 men, which they took, although it was defended by ſeventy ſeven men, fourteen of whom ſwam towards a rock, five were taken, the reſt killed, and the commander wounded; from hence the forces proceeded to Tralee (32).

About this time, the Iriſh were ordered to come within the line, viz. Caſtlehaven, Macroomp, Mallow, Ballyhooly, Fermoy-bridge, Cappoquin, Cahir, &c. who expected to be protected by the Engliſh, theſe being their quarters. A Dutch ſhip made a prize in the bay of Bantry, was retaken from the Iriſh, by colonel Beecher; thirty-ſix of the enemy were drowned, and as many more made priſoners.

On the 20th of February, the lords juſtices publiſhed a proclamation, wholly decrying king James's braſs money (33).

In

(31) Story, p. 154. (32) Ibid.

(33) This crying down of the braſs money, ſeemed a myſtery to ſome, but proved of advantage to the public; the ſecret

In January, the Iriſh by the arrival of Tyrconnel, Nagle, Rice, and others from France, having received freſh ſupplies of arms, ammunition, and other neceſſaries, were encouraged (being ſtreightened in their quarters) to try their fortune by the enlargement of their frontiers. Their main deſign was upon Fermoy and Ballymore; the firſt, becauſe of its ſtone bridge on the Black-water, was eſteemed a very conſiderable paſs. The fortifications were but ſlight, and the garriſon not numerous; their ſtrength conſiſted chiefly in two field pieces, which gave them more reputation than force; this place was attacked by brigadier Carroll, and 1500 of the enemy; but the Danes, who had the guard of it, defended it very well; and colonel Donep, with fifty of his horſe, and thirty militia, by the common ſtratagem of two trumpeters ſounding a march, as if freſh recruits were advancing, frightened the Iriſh into a flight, and they were ſo briſkly purſued to Cariganedy-ford, that they loſt near eighty men in the action. But they had better fortune at Ballymore, a village in the county of Weſtmeath, which they ſeized without oppoſition, and fortified William and Mary. A. D. 1690.

cret of it was this: It was a project of lord Melfort to coin this money at firſt, which ſerved the end propoſed for a year or two. Upon the reduction of Dublin, great quantities of it were found in the mint and the treaſury: it was therefore adviſed by the lord Coningſby, that this ſhould be made current, by proclamation, at a ſmall value, which was done accordingly, and the conſequence fell out to expectation; for when the Iriſh ſaw the ſame piece paſs for 5 s. in their quarters, and but for 1 d. in ours, they began to diſpute that coin, and if they had been more thoughtful, they had, by that diſproportion, eſtimated the value of both governments. However, they did abſtain from the markets; ſo that Tyrconnel was forced to decry the braſs money to a ſmall value too, which the lords juſtices perceiving, totally cried it down, and this made the Iriſh follow that example. Cox, Narrat. MS.

William and Mary. A. D. 1690.

fied ſo ſtrongly, that it became a very important poſt (34).

A party of the Bandon (35) militia advanced into the enemy's quarters, and killing ſome few ſtraglers, brought off a good prey, according to the cuſtom of the country; this party was commanded by lieutenant Arthur Bernard. Seven companies of O-Donovan's regiment aſſembled, and detached 120 of their party to fall upon them, but they were ſoon put to flight (36). This action happened on the 20th of January.

On the 10th of February, the Montague and Dover frigates brought into Kinſale, a privateer of St. Maloes, of twenty-four guns, and ſix ſwivels: a party being quartered at Ballyhooly, went into the enemy's country, and ſlew twenty-five rapparees; and major general Kirk, ſoon after, ſlew ſixteen more, and made two officers priſoners (37).

On the 21ſt of March, a detachment of 400 horſe and foot, marched under major Culliford, from Cork towards Ballyclogh, where the enemy were

(34) Cox's Narrative MS.

(35) Anno 1691, an act paſſed for raiſing 2500l. for the relief of the inhabitants of Bandon, to be levied in the counties of Cork, Limerick, Clare, Kerry, Tipperary, and Waterford, in the following manner:

	l.	s.	d.
On the county of Cork, and in the city of Cork,	889	7	0
County of Limerick, ———	282	5	6
The city and county of the city of ditto,	55	18	6
The county of Clare, ———	363	0	0
Kerry, ———	153	15	0
Tipperary, including Holy-Croſs,	615	0	0
Waterford, ———	184	15	6
The city and county of the city of ditto,	55	18	6

The ſaid money to be put into the hands of the right honourable the lord viſcount Dungarvan, lord high treaſurer of Ireland, Francis Barnard and Edward Riggs, eſqrs. or any two of them, which they are to diſpoſe of as they ſhould ſee fit for the relief of the ſaid inhabitants of Bandon.

(36) London Gazette of February, 26th, 1693. N. 2639.

(37) Contin. of Story, p. 54.

were entrenching themſelves; but on his approach, they deſerted their works, and left ſeven of their men, four of whom were officers, to be taken priſoners. Three hundred of ſir David Collier's men and militia, marched from Bandon towards Bantry, where they killed ſeventy Iriſh, and took fifteen priſoners (38). William and Mary A. D. 1690.

On the 24th, Mr. Beecher ſeizing an iſland on the coaſt, from thence harraſſed the Iriſh.

On the 11th of April, Cloghnakilty was attacked by 500 Iriſh; but they were eaſily beaten off by the garriſon, which only conſiſted of fifty dragoons and twenty-five foot, belonging to captain Fenwick (39). Next day, a great body of the Iriſh, computed to be, at leaſt, 1500 men, aſſaulted Iniſkeen, an open village, and burnt it all, except one houſe, into which the garriſon, being forty-four of ſir David Collier's men, commanded by the enſigns Lindſey and Daniel, had retired, and very bravely defended the houſe, till relief came from Bandon (40). Major Wade, with ten militia men, were the firſt that came and broke the Iriſh, by forcing their way through the town to the houſe, where the garriſon was, which was, at leaſt, 600 yards from the barrier where he entered, and could not have happened, but that the enemy were in confuſion, plundering and robbing, and apprehended major Ogilby, with colonel Coy's horſe, were approaching, as they really were, who purſued the flying enemy, of whom ſeventy-two were ſlain. This party was headed by brigadier Carroll. When Ogilby arrived, the Iriſh had fixed faggots to the houſe in order to burn out the garriſon (41). 1691.

On

(38) Contin. of Story, p. 63.
(39) Dublin Intelligencer, N. 30. (40) MS. Narrative.
(41) Dublin Intelligencer, N. 30.

William and Mary. A. D. 1691.

On the 13th, ſeveral recruits landed at Kinſale from England.

On the 18th of April, ſeveral veſſels arrived at Cork, Waterford, and Kinſale, with ſtores, &c. for the uſe of the Engliſh army; about which time, general Ginkle alſo landed in Dublin (42). In the beginning of May, a proclamation was publiſhed for all the inhabitants of this, and the other counties of Munſter, to repair to their places of habitation, or to the next garriſon, in order to their being employed in the militia, for the defence of the country, when the army ſhould take the field.

On the 20th, a conſiderable number of the Iriſh marched towards Macroomp, and much preſſed that garriſon; but on the approach of major Kirk, with 300 dragoons, they quitted the enterpriſe with loſs (43).

I ſhall conclude this month with one of the briſkeſt actions that happened ſince the war began. On the laſt of April, captain Thornicroft and lieutenant Hayes, with about 100 foot of Cork garriſon, being on their return from Ballymagooly, were attacked by ſir James Cotter, major Slingſby, and 300 of the Iriſh. The Engliſh had but juſt time to draw into an old decayed pound at ſix-mile water, where the ditch was ſcarce breaſt high, and, in many places, broken; however, their reſolution ſupplied all other defects, ſo that they endured ſeveral attacks for the ſpace of three hours, and, at laſt, forced the enemy to retire with the loſs of ſixty killed on the ſpot, and as many wounded. Captain Coppinger, and two other captains, were of the number ſlain; and major Slingſby was carried priſoner to Cork, where he died of his wounds. The Engliſh loſt only eight ſoldiers,

(42) MS. Sir Richard Cox. (43) Story, Cont. p. 66.

ſoldiers, two carmen, and had five wounded. This engagement had the name of the fight of Bottle-hill (44). William and Mary. A. D. 1691.

On the 1ſt of May, Charles Boyle, eſq; obtained letters patent from king William and queen Mary, to be governor of the city and county of Cork; and on the 9th of October, 1694, he obtained letters patent to be cuſtos rotulorum of the county of Waterford (45).

The atchievement of colonel Donep, was enough of itſelf to ſignalize the month of May, notwithſtanding many others performed in different parts of Ireland; this victory happened thus; a ſelect party of about 150 of the enemy, took a prey from Caſtle-Lyons, and were purſued by a Daniſh lieutenant, eight Danes, and ſix of the militia, who kept them in play at the ford of Ballyderawn, till colonel Donep, with eight Danes, and eighteen of the militia, came to their aſſiſtance; then they charged home upon the enemy, and ſoon put them to the run, with the ſlaughter of captain Butler, lieutenant Condon, two other commiſſion officers, and fifty private men. They alſo recovered the prey, got forty horſes, and a great many cloaks, hats, boots, ſilver hilted ſwords, and other equipages. The militia performed very well on this occaſion, cornet Peard having killed five, as quarter-maſter Daniel Hood did three of the Iriſh, with their own hands. Our loſs was the Daniſh lieutenant, and two private men, and four or five wounded (46).

May the 9th, three Iriſh preſs-maſters were taken near Macroomp, and executed at Cork. Lieutenant Moore went with a party near Bantry, where he killed five of the enemy, and took ſome cattle; and cornet Evanſon killed four more. On

(44) Sir Richard Cox's Narrat. MS.
(45) Rot. Canc.
(46) Sir Richard Cox's Narrat. MS.

William and Mary. A. D. 1691.

the 15th, the militia of Bandon took captain Hugh Donovan, and ſix of O-Donovan's regiment priſoners; and ſurpriſed forty rapparees in a wood, as they were at ſupper, with twenty horſes, and other booty. About this time, the Dragon and Advice frigates being in the bay of Baltimore, landed 100 ſeamen, who, joining with ſome of the militia, marched up the country, and ſaw ſeveral of the enemy, but contented themſelves with a booty of cattle. Two days after, the Dragon brought a privateer of St. Maloes into Kinſale, who confirmed the account of the arrival of ſeveral French veſſels in the river Shannon, with arms, &c. (47).

It is not to be expreſſed what ſervice the militia did during this campaign. The government being very ſenſible, that the Iriſh hoped to ruin the army by the rapparees, who, by infeſting the roads, intercepting the carriages, and alarming the country in great numbers, would oblige the general to divide his forces, and to employ many of them in convoys; they conſidered there was no way left to obviate this miſchief but by arming the militia, and making them numerous and conſiderable, which they had for a long time endeavoured to effect, and now did more ſucceſsfully accompliſh, by ſending active governors into every county, and by ſupplying the militia with arms, ammunition, and bread. This militia conſiſted of men who had ſuffered exceedingly by the Iriſh, and were excited by indignation and revenge, as well as by duty to this undertaking; and conſequently were ſo forward in it, that they ſeldom loſt an opportunity of mortifying their adverſaries, nor were they ever worſted by them in an equal encounter; beſides, they were a great relief to the army, by ſupplying convoys, guarding paſſes, and even by aſſiſting at the taking of Sligo, and ſome other places.

But

(47) Story:

But their force and ſervice will more plainly appear, if we take a view of it in this county; for here they defended a frontier of four-ſcore miles from Tallow to Iniſhirkin, all which they garriſoned, except Fermoy and Ballymagooly; ſo that of ſeven regiments of the army left for the ſecurity of this county, five of them were ſpared to the camp, and only colonel Haſtings's left in Cork, and Churchill's in Kinſale-fort; and they were ſo far from loſing any one of their garriſons, that, on the contrary, they gained ground conſiderably, killed near 3000 of the enemy, and beſides, they detached 1000 of that militia to the camp, which guarded the paſs of Killaloe (48), whilſt the artillery was carried from Athlone to Limerick, and were afterwards poſted at Annaghbeg, where, under the conduct of major Stroud, they brought of 200 proteſtants, who were priſoners in an iſland in the Shannon (49). William and Mary. A. D. 1691.

(48) In April, the lords juſtices ſent for Mr. juſtice Cox, and informed him of their deſign to appoint him governor of the city and county of Cork, and that they expected he would immediately repair to his poſt, and put the militia in a poſture of defence. Being ſenſible of the weightineſs of the charge, when both ſides endeavoured to exert their utmoſt, he thought to excuſe himſelf by his want of military knowledge: but lord Coningſby replied, "That he was a popular man, and "beloved by the proteſtants; and that his zeal would ſupply "his want of military ſkill." He arrived at Cork, May the 5th, furniſhed with ample power for the execution of his office, and alſo with a commiſſion of oyer and terminer.

(49) Cox's MS.——In order to perform theſe ſervices, their numbers were very conſiderable, viz. thirty-ſix troops of dragoons, in ſix regiments, and twenty ſeven companies of foot, in three regiments, beſides 300 refugees from the counties of Limerick and Kerry.

"On the 18th of May, Mr. juſtice Cox iſſued a proclamation, forbidding all papiſts of this county to be out of their dwellings from nine at night, till five in the morning, or to be found two miles from their places of abode, except in a high way to a market town, and on market days, or to keep or conceal arms or ammunition, on pain of being treated as rebels. That hue and cry ſhould be made after murderers and robbers;

William and Mary. A. D. 1691.

In June Iniſkeen was, by an order of governor Cox, fortified, and a garriſon of the militia put into

robbers; that all perſons ſhould, on their allegiance, inliſt themſelves in the militia; that none ſhould traffick, correſpond with, or ſend proviſions to the enemy, or ſhelter or entertain tories, rapparees, &c. that no protected perſon ſhould deſert his habitation, or go to the enemy, or otherwiſe abſent himſelf above three days, on pain of the impriſonment of his wife and family, and the demoliſhing of his houſe; and laſtly, it promiſed impartial juſtice, without diſtinction of nation."

It may be here neceſſary to relate an inſtance of governor Cox's preſence of mind, on occaſion of a part of the militia's marching to the aid of general Ginkle at the ſiege of Limerick, which was afterwards much commended by the great duke of Marlborough: This detachment conſiſted of 160 men from the city of Cork, who grew mutinous in their march, and, at laſt, abſolutely refuſed to leave the country. Their commander, colonel Rogers, after vain endeavours to bring them to good humour, rode to the governor, and complained of their diſobedience: The governor calmly anſwered, that he would make them march; accordingly, accompanied by ſeveral gentlemen, who apprehended the ill conſequences of this mutiny, by drawing others from their duty, adviſed him to make examples of the chief mutineers. He came up to the refractory men, and with as much ſeverity as his countenance would admit, aſked them, why they did not march? One was preparing to anſwer for the reſt, but the governor ſtopped him ſhort, and ſaid, "That he ſcorned to make uſe of the power "the government had given him to puniſh them, conſidering "that ſome of them might be cuckolds, and ſome cowards, "whoſe company he did not deſire; but that he was ſure "there were many among them who loved their king and "country, and were not afraid to fight for them, and that "ſuch would follow him; that the reſt had liberty to return "to their houſes." They all inſtantly and eagerly preſs'd forward, and did eminent ſervice at the ſiege.

The earl of Burlington, in a letter from London, dated the 29th of October, thanks the governor in theſe words, "I am very ſenſible of the great pains and care you took laſt ſummer, in the preſervation of the county of Cork, and particularly of my concerns therein, and of thoſe parts adjacent thereunto, which lay on the Black-water; for which I return you moſt thankful acknowledgments, aſſuring you, that I ſhall be ready, on all occaſions, to expreſs the ſenſe thereof." But what was a greater honour, the grand juries of this county, who were eye-witneſſes of his actions, preſented him with addreſſes of thanks, "For the indefatigable pains he had taken in their "majeſty's

into it; a party of whom he detached, under colonel Townſhend, towards Bantry, where they killed near 100 rapparees, and brought off a good quantity of plunder. Colonel Haſtings, from Cork, marched and ſeized Drumanna on the Black-water. Major Stroud, at the head of a party of militia, killed ſeveral rapparees near Ballyclough; and lieutenant colonel Moore, ten days after, ſlew ſixty more near Bandon (50). William and Mary. A. D. 1691.

In July, 500 of the militia, under colonel Beecher, met 400 Iriſh near Skibereen, and put them to flight; by which means, they had alſo very near ſurpriſed Mac-Carty Moore and colonel Donovan, who were not far diſtant; the Iriſh had near ſixty killed, and the militia got a great booty of cattle. One Barry, and ten men, deſerted about this time, from the enemy (51).

But now it is time to change the ſcene from theſe tragical ſpectacles of war, to ſet before the reader the moſt glorious ſight that ever appeared on the coaſt of Ireland; for, at the ſame time, were ſeen the Engliſh and Dutch Smyrna fleets, in the port of Kinſale; and the grand fleets of both nations at the mouth of the harbour, extending from the Old-head to Youghal. Thus, the importance of Kinſale was again known to England, when upon a falſe alarm, that the French fleet was approaching, the men of war could draw into a line of battle, without any trouble or concern for the merchantſhips, which were ſecured in the harbour; nor was this the only benefit England received from Kinſale this ſummer; for the Virginia and Barbadoes fleets likewiſe took ſanctuary there, till an

" majeſty's ſervice, for the benefit of the country, and for " the affectionate concern he had in all his actions manifeſted " for the inhabitants of the county; and to beſeech him, that " if it ſtood with his convenience, he would remain among " them; or wherever he was, that he would always perſevere " in the ſame affections for the county and city."

(50) Story, p. 112. (51) Ibid.

William and Mary. A. D. 1691.

an opportunity preſented to convoy them ſafe to their reſpective ports (52).

Auguſt the 13th, lord Kinſale quitted king James's party, and retired to his eſtate. Major Fenwick killed ſeveral rapparees near Macroomp, and ſeven others were ſlain in Minterbarra. A French man of war, three leagues weſt of Cape Clear, came up with fourteen of the Weſt-India fleet, and took two of them, the reſt eſcaping into Cork and Baltimore; two men of war went in queſt of the Frenchman, but did not meet with him.

On the 18th, colonel Lumley marched, with a party, towards Charleville; but the enemy who were poſted there fled, leaving ſome of their men dead on the place. Captain Maſſey remained behind, and fired his piſtols at Lumley's party; but he, and a cornet, being ſeized, and protections found in their pockets, they were executed as deſerters (53).

While the camp lay before Limerick, news arrived of the defeat of the Iriſh, at Caſtlemartyr, by a party of the garriſon of Youghal, and the taking two French prizes, by the captains Wortelſton and Price, which they brought into Cork harbour (54).

This month, ſir Richard Nagle, of this county, ſir Alexander Fitton, and Mr. Plowden, were, by king James, appointed lords juſtices of Ireland. Their commiſſion being brought over by Plowden, who was one of king James's commiſſioners of the revenue; but Ireland being, ſoon after, reduced, this commiſſion never took effect (55).

About the middle of Auguſt, ſir John Hanmer, with five regiments of foot, from Cork, and the neighbouring garriſons, marched to the ſiege of Limerick (56).

On

(52) London Gazette, N. 2679, and 2689.
(53) Ibid. Auguſt, 25th, 1691.
(54) Story.
(55) London Gazette, N. 2692.
(56) Ibid.

On the 3d of October, the articles were ſigned and exchanged, for ſurrendering of Limerick, the news whereof arrived in Cork the 7th; upon which, the citizens expreſſed great joy by bonfires, diſcharging of cannon from the walls and ſhips in the harbour. The Iriſh foot marched from Limerick to Cork, upon the ſurrender of the former, in order to be ſhipped for France; ſeveral of them being embarked on board the Breda frigate, which lay at anchor in Cork harbour, on the 12th of October, ſhe accidently took fire and blew up, moſt of the men being loſt. Captain Tenet, the commander, was taken up alive, but died within an hour; there were on board twenty-ſix Iriſh officers priſoners, of whom three or four were ſaved (57). William and Mary. A. D. 1691.

On the 19th, lord Lucan arrived in the city, in order to get things in readineſs to tranſport king James's forces into that kingdom.

In November, the Iriſh horſe were ſhipped off at Cork, and with them, the commiſſary general of the Daniſh forces, to receive their bills of exchange, and to ſee the tranſport ſhips returned back. Numbers of the Iriſh deſerted before they were embarked; and on their arrival in France, they met with a very poor reception.

On Chriſtmas-day, ſeveral regiments embarked at Cork for Flanders (58). One tranſport ſhip, bound to France, was loſt on the 27th of December, near Ilfra-Comb, in which were 160 Iriſh, and all but three perſons were drowned (59).

On the 1ſt of March, the hoſtages went from Cork in a ſhip bound to France, who had an Engliſh paſs for that purpoſe, according to the articles of Limerick.

March 23d, a proclamation was publiſhed, declaring the war of Ireland to be at an end, which was totally ſuppreſſed in ſeventeen months, if we reckon

(57) London Gazette, N. 2604.
(58) Ibid. N. 2728.
(59) Ibid.

William and Mary. A. D. 1691. reckon from king William's landing at Carrickfergus; and in twenty-ſix, if we compute from duke Schomberg's arrival at Bangor. The rebellion in queen Elizabeth's time continued fifteen years; the inſurrection in 1641, was not ſuppreſſed in leſs than twelve years; but this war, which was more univerſal than either of the former, the Iriſh being well officer'd, and ſupplied with arms, ammunition, and victuals, their army more numerous than the Engliſh, and the ſtrongeſt places in the kingdom in their hands, did not laſt much more than two years. Certainly, the glory of theſe wonderful ſucceſſes does principally belong to the ſole diſpoſer of events; and next to him, honour is due to thoſe royal and noble perſonages, who were the inſtruments of theſe glorious atchievements.

1692. Proviſions being exceeding ſcarce after the war, twenty ſail of ſhips, laden with various kinds, arrived at Cork, under convoy of the Smyrna Merchant from England, to the great relief of the country.

On the 18th of July, four French men of war, that were diſabled by admiral Ruſſel, in the battle of La Hogue, were brought into Kinſale, by the king's ſhips (60). And on the 1ſt of Auguſt, ſir George Rook, with the ſquadron under his command, and about forty Engliſh and Dutch merchant-ſhips, arrived in the ſame harbour (61). In November, happened a very dreadful ſtorm, that did great damage at Cork and Kinſale, by which a privateer of twenty guns, belonging to St. Maloes, periſhed in Bantry-bay (62).

1693. In February, two French privateers entered Kinmair river, and cut out a rich veſſel of 300 tons, called the Anne and Elizabeth of Briſtol, which was ſoon retaken by the Monck man of war (63).

Towards

(60) London Gazette, N. 2787. (61) Ibid. N. 2894.
(62) Ibid. (63) Ibid. N. 2949.

Towards the end of this year, a party of about forty tories came to Skibbereen, and, after having killed two revenue officers, they plundered the cuſtom-houſe, and carried off all the goods therein; for which Dermot O-Lary and others, were proclaimed by the lords juſtices (64). William and Mary. A. D. 1694.

A tipſtaff was ſent from Dublin, by the houſe of commons, againſt James French and Simon Dring, ſheriffs of the city of Cork, for quartering ſoldiers on private houſe-keepers (65).

On the 28th of January, the common-council of Cork ordered, that the roman catholicks impoſed on them as freemen, by the late king James, without taking the uſual oaths, ſhould not be deemed freemen of this city for the future (66). 1695.

On the 13th of July, the Devonſhire man of war had her deck blown up by accident, in Kinſale harbour, and thirty men wounded (67).

May the 16th, the deputy governor of this county, with the biſhops, clergy and gentry thereof, entered into an aſſociation for the defence of his majeſty's perſon and government, in imitation of moſt of the other counties of Ireland (68).

The townſmen of Youghal, having manned out a boat, with about forty ſeamen and ſoldiers, took a French privateer, that lay at anchor under Cable-iſland. The privateer had ſeized on ſome boats belonging to the town, and ſent in one of them for proviſions, keeping the reſt as hoſtages. The French loſt five men in the engagement, and Patrick Comerford, their captain, with the lieutenant, and ſixteen more, were wounded (69). On the 23d of Auguſt, the Virginia fleet, being ſixty ſail, came into Kinſale, under the convoy of the Harwich and Weymouth men of war (70). 1696.

The

(64) London Gazette, N. 3037. (65) MS. Annals.
(66) City Council Books.
(67) London Gazette, N. 3100. (68) Ibid. N. 3184.
(69) Ibid. N. 3205. (70) Ibid. N. 3278.

William and Mary. A. D. 1697.

The freemen of Cork petitioned the houſe of commons, againſt the mayor and aldermen, complaining of ſeveral unreaſonable taxes impoſed on them, ſince the ſurrender of the city to king William; upon which, the late mayor was ordered to be taken into cuſtody, and Mr. Theophilus Morrice, one of the late ſheriffs, commanded to attend the houſe (71).

April 24th, the Weſt-India fleet, outward bound, put into Kinſale, under the convoy of the Swan and Thunderbolt ſhips of war (72).

The troops from Flanders embarked at Oſtend, and ſailed, on the 10th of December, for Cork; but the fleet ſtanding too much to the ſouthward, made the Old head of Kinſale. The weather continuing hazy, the fleet ſtood out to ſea; and, on the 24th, with great difficulty, put into Bantry, where they landed (73).

April the 30th, the Loo man of war was loſt, as ſhe was turning out of Baltimore harbour, by running on a rock; the men, with moſt of the rigging and guns were ſaved (74).

1698. Auguſt 16th, the marquis of Wincheſter, and the earl of Galway, lords juſtices, ſet out from Dublin to Kilkenny, where they were ſumptuouſly entertained by the dutcheſs of Ormond. On the 18th, they arrived at Waterford, being met on the road by ſeveral gentlemen; and near the city, by the mayor and corporation, with whom they dined. Next day, they viewed the garriſon and fort of Duncannon, where they were entertained by the governor, colonel Purcell; after knighting John Maſon, eſq; then mayor, their lordſhips proceeded to Clonmel, attended by the ſheriff, and ſeveral gentlemen of the county of Tipperary, and by the mayor, aldermen and recorder of Clonmel; they

(71) City Council Books.
(72) London Gazette, N. 3278.
(73) Parker's Memoirs, p. 57.
(74) London Gazette, N. 3288.

they reviewed ſeveral regiments at Two-mile-bridge, who were then encamped: from Clonmel, they proceeded to Cork; on the 23d, they lay at colonel Barry's, near Caſtle-Lyons, and dined, next day, at Waterpark, with the lord chief juſtice Pine. On the 25th, they came to Cork, being met ſome miles from the town, by the biſhop and clergy of the dioceſe, and ſeveral gentlemen, and were received at the gates of the city, by the mayor and aldermen, in their formalities, by whom they were ſumptuouſly entertained, at the expence of 200l. and were made free of the city. On the 26th, they went to Kinſale, viſited the fort, and reviewed ſir Mathew Bridges's regiment of foot. On the 28th, they returned to Cork, where they reviewed the royal regiment of foot, commanded by colonel Hamilton; and having taken a view of the harbour, were entertained, on their return, by the biſhop. On the 29th, they ſet out for Limerick, and dined that day at major Clayton's, in Mallow; lying at captain Oliver's, near Charleville. On the 30th, they arrived in Limerick, being attended, through that county, by the ſheriff and principal gentlemen, and were received at the gates of the city, by the mayor and aldermen, in their formalities, with the uſual ceremonies, the cannon being diſcharged, and the regiments of foot, commanded by general Tiffin, and brigadier general Ingoldſby, lining the ſtreets; having reviewed theſe regiments, they viſited the works about the place, and the ſtores. On the 2d of Auguſt, they left Limerick, and dined with ſir Donogh O-Brien, at Six-mile-bridge, and lay that night at Mr. Hickman's, near Ennis; being attended by the ſheriff, and other principal gentlemen in the county of Clare. They were met on the borders of Galway, by ſir George St. George, governor of that county, with many gentlemen, who attended their lordſhips to the gates of Gal-

William and Mary. A D. 1698.

way,

William and Mary. A. D. 1698.

way, where they were received by the mayor and other magiſtrates, in their formalities, twelve companies of colonel Brewer's regiment in garriſon, lining the ſtreets, and all the cannon being diſcharged. On the 4th, their lordſhips reviewed the ſaid twelve companies, dined with the mayor, and viewed the works about the town. The 5th, they lay at dean Pearce's, near Loughrea. Thence they went to Athlone, where they were received by Mr. attorney-general Rochfort, commander of the militia of Weſtmeath; part of the militia of horſe, foot and dragoons, being in arms on the occaſion, and the cannon of that place being diſcharged, their lordſhips went to church there on the 7th, and that evening lay at Mr. Peyton's, near Ballymore. Next morning, they reviewed colonel Webb's regiment of foot, and Roſſe's regiment of dragoons, which were encamped near that place. On Auguſt 11th, they arrived at Dublin.

By captain South's account, there were, in this county, thirty regular clergy, and ninety-ſeven ſeculars, viz. 127; of whom ſeventy-five regulars, were, this year, ſhipped off from Cork; their paſſage and proviſions being paid for by act of parliament (75).

1701. In June, twelve regiments of foot embarked at Cork for Flanders, on board a ſquadron of men of war, commanded by admiral Hopſon, occaſioned by the war's breaking out on the death of king Charles the ſecond of Spain (76).

December 15th, the mayor, ſheriffs, and commonalty of Cork, addreſſed his majeſty king William, ſetting forth their attachment to his perſon and government, and that they would aid him with their lives and fortunes, againſt the French king, and all his enemies (77).

Admiral

(75) Philoſ. Tranſ. N. 261.
(76) Parker's Memoirs, p. 56.
(77) London Gazette, N. 3766.

Admiral ſir Stafford Fairborne, and general Earle, being at Cork, were ſumptuouſly entertained by the citizens, and preſented with their freedoms in ſilver boxes (78). Q. Anne. A. D. 1702.

In the beginning of May, the homeward bound Virginia fleet, and other merchantmen, came into Kinſale, under convoy of the Southampton man of war (79). 1703.

In July, the duke of Ormond, lord lieutenant of Ireland, made a progreſs through this province, and reviewed the forces and garriſons of Waterford, Cork, Kinſale, Limerick, &c. On the 4th of Auguſt, the Jamaica fleet, homeward bound, conſiſting of thirty-five ſail, and three men of war, came into Crookhaven (80). And on the 20th of the ſame month, rear admiral Dilks, with ten men of war, a fireſhip, and thirty-four ſail of outward-bound merchant ſhips, put into Cork harbour (81).

Sixty two popiſh ſecular prieſts were regiſtered in the county and city of Cork, of which only one remained alive in the year 1750. 1704.

November 16th, ſailed the tranſport ſhips, with ſeveral regiments for Portugal, under a ſtrong convoy from Cork (82).

September 13th, the homeward bound Virginia fleet, being ſeventy-two ſail, under the convoy of three ſhips of war, came into Kinſale harbour (83). And on the 28th, five ſhips of the line, and nine Eaſt-Indiamen, from China, laden with china-ware, raw ſilks, and ſalt-petre, came into the ſame port (84). 1705.

October 14th, ſir John Jennings, with a ſquadron of ſhips of war, and three French privateer prizes, came into Cork harbour (85).

In Auguſt, ſeveral regiments of horſe and foot were encamped near Cork, under the command of major 1706

(78) Council Books.
(79) London Gazette, N. 3915.
(80) L. Gaz. N. 3939.
(81) Ibid. N. 3944.
(82) Ibid. N. 4074.
(83) Ibid. N. 4160.
(84) Ibid. N. 4166.
(85) Ibid. N. 4171.

Anne. A. D. 1707. major general Langſton, in order to be embarked for Catalonia (86),

October 21ſt, three fourth rate men of war, being convoy to ſix homeward bound Eaſt-Indiamen from Bengal, &c. richly laden, came into Kinſale (87).

1708. The high-ſheriff, grand-jury, deputy governor, juſtices of the peace, clergy, &c. of this county, on the 3d of April, addreſſed the queen, teſtifying their abhorrence of the deſigned invaſion from France, that they would ſtand by her majeſty with their lives and fortunes, and thanked her for the diſpatch uſed in ſending out the fleet, and aſſembling the land forces.

1709. December 6th, eleven men of war, and ſeveral rich Eaſt-India ſhips, came into Kinſale. The ſhips of war were, the Swallow, Norwich, Falmouth, Tilbury, Sweepſtakes, Hampſhire, Haſtings, Bridgwater, Speedwell, Shoreham, and Shoreham-prize; and next day, came in the Newfoundland fleet, with the Litchfield and Scipio (88).

1710. This year, the laſt preſentment for killing wolves was made in this county; and December 25th, 567 French priſoners were ſhipped from Kinſale to St. Maloes (89).

1711. January 20th, the recorder, ſenior aldermen, burgeſſes, freemen, and other loyal inhabitants of the town and corporation of Youghal, tranſmitted a loyal and affectionate addreſs to the queen (90).

1712. Auguſt 26th, the high-ſheriff, grand-jury, juſtices of the peace, gentlemen and freeholders of the county of Cork, tranſmitted a loyal addreſs to the queen; as did alſo the grand-jury, gentlemen, freeholders and inhabitants of the city of Cork, at the ſame time. In theſe addreſſes, they thanked the queen for ſecuring the proteſtant ſucceſſion, and

(86) London Gazette, N. 4256. (87) Ibid. N. 4380.
(88) Ibid. N. 4629. (89) Ibid. N. 4751.
(90) Ibid. N. 5092.

and cultivating a perfect friendſhip with the houſe of Hanover. Anne. A. D 1713.

September 1ſt, the inhabitants of the city and county of Cork, addreſſed the queen on the peace of Utrecht; which addreſſes were tranſmitted to her majeſty, by the duke of Ormond (91,) lord lieutenant.

The following addreſs (92) was tranſmitted to the queen, by the duke of Shrewſbury, lord lieutenant of Ireland, and preſented by lord Bolingbroke.

To the queen's moſt excellent majeſty.

The humble addreſs of the high-ſheriff, juſtices of the peace, clergy, gentlemen of the grand-jury, &c. of the county of Cork, at the general quarter-ſeſſions, held for the ſaid county, at Bandon-Bridge, on the 12th of January, 1713-14.

Dread Sovereign,

We your majeſty's ſubjects of this county, moſt humbly beg leave to approach your royal perſon, and to congratulate you on the ſafe and honourable peace, which your majeſty's unwearied endeavours have obtained for the relief and comfort of your people.

We cannot but with grief and great concern take notice, that the unhappy and fatal diviſions, which reigned and were fomented ſome years paſt, do yet continue in this kingdom, notwithſtanding the indefatigable zeal and application of the right honourable ſir Conſtantine Phipps, lord high chancellor, and your other excellent miniſters, to the contrary.

We cannot but join, with great pleaſure and ſatisfaction, your majeſty's moſt loyal lords in parliament, and your faithful clergy in convocation aſſembled, in their dutiful and humble requeſt to continue your royal countenance and favours to that great miniſter, whoſe impartial juſtice, conſummate

(91) London Gazette, N. 5119. (92) Ibid. N. 5202.

Anne. A. D. 1713.

ſummate abilities, and unbiaſſed affection to the conſtitution in church and ſtate, are equal to thoſe great truſts in which your majeſty's unerring wiſdom, for the ſafety and honour of your majeſty's intereſts, and the common good of your people, has placed him.

As we are thankful to God for the great bleſſings of the late happy revolution, and firmly reſolved to ſtand by the ſucceſſion in the illuſtrious houſe of Hanover, ſo we do not think the remembrance of the one, or the proſpect of the other, any motives to abate our duty and allegiance, which is, at preſent, only owing to your majeſty, and are ſorry any thing or practice, in this kingdom, ſhould be obſerved, which might have any other views: and we hope, that neither popery or ſchiſm can prevail with any other of your majeſty's ſubjects, to abet or aſſiſt any pretender to your majeſty's crown and kingdoms, or to diſturb or elude your legal ſucceſſors.

May your majeſty's long and flouriſhing reign, outlive all faction and ſedition; and may the people of theſe nations, gratefully and unanimouſly own themſelves happy, under the conduct and adminiſtration of the beſt of princes.

George I. 1714.

December 16th, the members of the corporation of Kinſale addreſſed his majeſty king George I. on his acceſſion to the throne, which was preſented by the earl of Sunderland, lord lieutenant of Ireland; as did alſo the ſovereign, bailiffs, juſtices of the peace, freemen and other inhabitants of the corporation of Charleville, which addreſs was preſented to the king by Bretridge Badham, eſq; introduced by the right honourable the earl of Sunderland; as did the high-ſheriff, grand-jury, juſtices of the peace, gentlemen and freeholders of this county the lent aſſizes following (93); as alſo the

(93) London Gazette, N. 5301.

the grand-jury, freeholders, gentlemen, and principal inhabitants of the county of the city of Cork, April 9th; all which were preſented by the earl of Sunderland, lord lieutenant of Ireland. George I. A. D. 1714.

September 10th, the lord Carleton preſented an addreſs to his majeſty, from the ſovereign, recorder, burgeſſes and freemen of Cloghnakilty; and the high-ſheriff, grand-jury, juſtices of the peace, gentlemen and freeholders of the county of Cork, at the aſſizes held April 16th, addreſſed the king on account of the rebellion in ſcotland; which was tranſmitted from Dublin, by Mr. ſecretary Bladen, and preſented to the king, by Mr. ſecretary Stanhope. 1715.

On the 20th of December, war was proclaimed in Cork againſt Spain. 1718.

The lord Shannon, one of the lords juſtices of Ireland, coming to Cork, was entertained at a conſiderable expence, by the corporation, and had his freedom preſented in a gold box. 1722.

There was ſuch a ſcarcity this year, that, on the 26th of February, there was a great riſing of the populace of Cork, who threatened to demoliſh the mayor's houſe, and would, probably, have effected it, had they not been prevented, with difficulty, by the army. In the beginning of June, were great riots between the weavers and butchers, at the fair of this city. George II. 1728.

May the 29th and 30th, being Whitſun-monday and tueſday, the weavers, combers, and other perſons of the clothing trade, made an handſome appearance through the ſtreets of Cork, with a loom drawn by horſes and other pageants. 1732.

Several weirs were preſented by the grand-jury of Cork, which were removed by the ſheriffs, being nuiſances. On the 6th of May, a proclamation iſſued for new Iriſh halfpence and farthings. 1737.

On the 5th of November, war was proclaimed in Cork, againſt the king of Spain. The river 1739.

George II. A. D. 1739. Lee was frozen up towards the end of the year, by the hardeſt froſt in the memory of man; after which, a great ſcarcity followed; ſo that wheat ſold, the following ſummer, for 2l. 2s. the kilderkin; but, in two years after, viz. in 1743, it fell to 6s. 6d. the kilderkin, or twenty ſtone. Great numbers of the poor periſhed, during the ſummers of 1741 and 1742; notwithſtanding all ranks of people diſtinguiſhed themſelves, by a liberal and univerſal charity, on this melancholy occaſion; and great numbers of poor were daily fed at a public meſs in this city.

1741. In September, captain Chipps arrived at Cork, from Dantzick, in thirty days, in an open boat, of ſix tuns burthen, being the long-boat of a veſſel he had ſold, with only one boy. He made a former voyage of the ſame kind, in a ſloop from Barbadoes, with only one man: ſo that he ſeemed to bid defiance to the rigours of the wind and ſeas, and might juſtly claim Horace's deſcription for his motto, Ille robur & Æs triplex.

1744. On the 10th of April, war was proclaimed againſt France in the city of Cork; and in April 1749, a peace was proclaimed with France and Spain.

THE

THE ANCIENT AND PRESENT STATE OF THE COUNTY AND CITY OF CORK.

BOOK IV.

Containing the Natural Hiſtory of the County.

CHAP. I.

Uſeful hints for erecting ſeveral arts and manufactures in this County, either neglected, or ill proſecuted therein.

AS it ought to be the chief end of a natural hiſtorian, to ſet before the inquiſitive reader, not only the curious productions of a country for his entertainment, but alſo, and more eſpecially, uſeful materials for the advantages of commerce and agriculture; and as moſt profeſſions of men may be benefitted by diſcoveries of this kind, I conceive it will not be impertinent, before I proceed on this part of the work, to make ſome inquiry into the preſent ſtate of ſeveral arts and manufactures, carried on, to advantage, in other countries, which we may as well proſecute in this, and for which we are obliged to thoſe places where they are manufactured.

Deſign. The art of deſign, which ſome may treat as a national affair, is of the greateſt uſe in many manufactures (1) and trades, wherein the forms and ornaments

(1) The French academy of painting oweth its firſt eſtabliſhment to M. Sublet de Noyers, ſecretary of ſtate, &c. and its riſe to cardinal Mazarine, and the chancellor Seguir; but its entire perfection, to the great M. Colbert. They had an apartment in one of the royal palaces, called the Palais Biron, which they poſſeſſed till the year 1692, when they were removed to an apartment in the Louvre, an honour, which this academy had in common with that of ſciences, thoſe of medals, and the belles lettres; and from this foundation many great maſters have appeared in the arts of painting and ſculpture.

The qualities and conditions required in a good deſign, are correctneſs, good taſte, elegance, character, diverſity, expreſſion, and perſpective.

Correctneſs depends principally upon a juſtneſs of proportion, and a knowledge of anatomy; taſte is an idea or manner of deſigning, which ariſes either from the complexion or natural diſpoſition, or from education, maſters, ſtudies, &c.

Elegance gives the figure a kind of delicacy, that ſtrikes people of judgment, and a certain agreeableneſs, which pleaſes every body. The character, is what is peculiar to each thing, in which there muſt be a diverſity; in as much as every thing has its particular character to diſtinguiſh it: The expreſſion, is the repreſentation of an object according to its character, and the ſeveral circumſtances it is ſuppoſed to be in. The perſpective, is the repreſentation of the parts of a painting or figure; according to the ſituation they are in, with reſpect to the point of ſight. But, indeed, deſign is chiefly acquired by habit and application; rules being of leſs avail here than in any other branch of the art of painting, as colouring, chiaro obſcura, expreſſion, &c.

The principal rules that regard the deſign are, that novices accuſtom themſelves to copy good originals at firſt ſight, not to uſe ſquares in drawing, for fear of ſtinting or confining their judgment; to ſtay till they can deſign well after the life, before they begin the practice of perſpective rules: In deſigning after the life, to adjuſt the bigneſs of their figures to the viſual angle, and the diſtance of the eye from the model or object; to mark out all the parts of the deſign before they begin to ſhadow; to make their contours, in great pieces, without taking notice of the little muſcles, &c. to make themſelves maſters of perſpective; to obſerve every ſtroke as to its particular parallel and diſtance, and particularly ſo to compare and oppoſe the parts that meet upon, and traverſe the perpendicular,

as

ornaments of things are often more valued than the material, and is too much neglected in this country(2). France and Flanders could never have drawn ſo much money from England, for figured ſilks, lace and tapeſtry, if they had not had academies for deſign; and ſuch a one might greatly conduce to the perfecting theſe, and other manufactures, among us. Our painted linens, diapers, and damaſks, would ſoon feel the benefit of ſuch an academy; it is our ignorance of this branch, that makes us fall ſhort of the Dutch in theſe commodities, who have brought the art of printing and painting cottons and linens, to ſuch a degree of perfection, as not only ſurpaſſes thoſe of the Eaſt-Indies, for drawing and deſign, but alſo vies with them in the ſplendor and beauty of their colour. It has its uſes in the forming and painting earthen-ware, and in abundance of other materials; for which reaſon, I have begun with this deſideratum, as neceſſary to be known to many artiſts.

There is ſcarce any art eaſier learned than that of making carpets; our women, with little time and Carpets.

as to form a kind of ſquare in the mind, which is the great and almoſt the only rule in deſigning juſtly; to have a regard, not only to the model, but alſo to the part already deſigned, there being no ſuch thing as deſigning with ſtrict juſtice, but by comparing and proportioning every part to the firſt.

The reſt relates to perſpective, as that, thoſe objects be ſeen at one view, whoſe rays meet in a point; that the eye and object be always conceived as immoveable; that the ſpace or medium between both be conceived tranſparent; and that the eye, object and picture, be at a juſt diſtance, which is uſually double the bigneſs of the ſubject or picture.

(2) An academy, for the improvement of deſign, hath been ſince eſtabliſhed, by the Dublin Society. This academy is divided into three ſchools, under proper maſters. The firſt, for figure-drawing, at 100l. per ann. the ſecond, for pattern-drawing; and the third, for architecture: the two laſt at yearly ſalaries of 60l. each. Conſiderable annual præmiums have been likewiſe given, by the ſame ſociety, for the encouragement of the fine arts. Vide, Liſt of Præmiums, in Watſon's Almanack, 1773.

and pains, might make more beautiful ones, than thoſe imported from Turkey; and this is a branch of the woollen manufacture that ſeems to be quite open to us. In France, they make a beautiful kind of carpets of the ſhreds ſhorn from woollen cloth, which are thrown away in Ireland.

Lace, &c. It is ſaid, that England expends two millions yearly upon foreign lace and linen; but what that wiſe nation remits for foreign luxuries with one hand, ſhe receives more from abroad, at the ſame time, with the other. As lace, in particular, is the manufacture of nuns, as a certain author juſtly remarks (3), our ladies may as well endow monaſteries as wear Flanders lace; for thus popiſh nuns are maintained by proteſtant contributions. This manufacture, in Flanders, not only employs the hands of nuns and women, but alſo thoſe of the coarſe country peaſants, who alſo work at it. The numbers of people employed in making lace in Flanders, ſays M. Savary, is almoſt incredible, nor can the value be eaſily eſtimated (4). This is

(3) Vide the Queriſt.

(4) The moſt celebrated places for this manufacture, are Anvers, Bruſſels, Malines, Louvain, and Ghent; in French Flanders, they make the beſt at Valenciennes, and Liſle; and in ſeveral places in the province of Normandy. Great quantities of black lace, made of ſilk, are alſo wrought at thoſe places, and vended in Germany, Spain, the Indies, &c. by the induſtrious inhabitants.

The manufacture of thread, in Flanders, has been alſo brought to a moſt ſurpriſing degree of perfection. M. Savary informs us, that they have ſpun thread at Malines, ſo fine as almoſt to eſcape the ſight, and the action of the air upon it eaſily breaks it. Thus, in order to ſpin it, the greateſt precaution is neceſſary. It was in this town that fine threads were firſt manufactured for making of lace; but they have at Liſle and other places, come up to thoſe ſpun at Malines. M. Savary obſerves, that thread has been manufactured in thoſe places, from ſeven or eight livres the pound weight, to above 400 livres; ſo that nothing can ſhew the value of induſtry in a greater degree.

is a branch of trade, that we may either do without, or elſe bring to perfection in time, among ourſelves, ſo as, perhaps, to be able to export quantities of it.

As to our linen manufacture, very much having been ſaid by more able hands, I ſhall only ſet down a few particulars, lately hinted at by the abovementioned writer. Whether it would not be right, on many accounts, to divide this trade into ſeveral parts or branches, appropriated to particular places, where they might be principally manufactured, in imitation of the woollen trade in England (5); as ſuppoſe that diapers were made in one town Linen.

At Blandford, a town on the river Stour, between Saliſbury and Dorcheſter, they make the fineſt lace in England. The author of the Tour through Great-Britain *, ſays, they ſhewed him ſome ſo exquiſitely fine, that he never ſaw better in Flanders; and which, they ſaid, they rated at above 30l. ſterling per yard.

(5) Thus, Somerſetſhire is famous for fine cloths, Yorkſhire for coarſe, long ells at Exeter, ſaies at Sudbury, crapes at Norwich, linſeys at Kendal, blankets at Whitney, &c. and Ireland was formerly famous for making a fine, warm, ſoft, light blanketing, which art ſeems to be now loſt. If each of our towns was addicted to ſome peculiar manufacture, we ſhould find, that the employing many hands together on the ſame work, would be the beſt way to perfect our workmen. Every city of the united provinces of Holland follows ſome peculiar branch of traffic. Amſterdam is, indeed, the general ſtaple for all kinds of commodities; but, in particular for Eaſt-India goods, and from Spain, the Mediterranean, and the Baltic. The inhabitants of Frieſland chiefly purſue the Greenland trade, and whale fiſhing: as Sluys, and other places, are occupied by the herring fiſhery. The Eaſt-India trade is chiefly carried on by veſſels of the Fluſhingers. Middleburgh is the ſtaple of French wines. Dort for Rheniſh wines; and the Engliſh warehouſes for broad cloth, are alſo kept there. Vere, in Zeeland, is the mart for goods from Scotland. Rotterdam flouriſhes chiefly by its trade with England and France. Leyden boaſts its manufactures of wool and ſilk, and even of gold and ſilver. Harleem has alſo a ſilken manufacture. At Delft, earthen-ware, and beer, employs a vaſt number of inabitants. At Sardam, they build great numbers of veſſels and ſhips, both

* Vol. I. p. 315.

town or diſtrict, damaſks in another, ſheeting in a third, fine wearing linen in a fourth, chequered linen in a fifth, cambricks in a ſixth, thread and ſtockings in a ſeventh, &c. for, it is to be ſuppoſed, that the induſtry, ſkill, and emulation of many together, on the ſame work, is the true way to advance it; otherwiſe it would have been ſcarce poſſible for England to have carried on her woollen manufactures to ſuch a degree of perfection.

It ſeems to be another uſeful deſign, to inform ourſelves thoroughly of the different ſorts of linen in requeſt among different people, which, indeed, has been, in ſome meaſure, of late purſued; and by this means, the great demand and encouragement for making the coarſe linens, called Oſnaburgs, has been diſcovered; which branch alone, as I am well informed, would employ twice as many ſpare hands as we have in this province, and for which a market is never wanting.

Hemp. Immenſe ſums are drawn yearly into the northern countries for ſupplying the Britiſh navy with hempen manufactures. Hemp is one of the moſt profitable improvements that can well be undertaken by the huſbandman, who has a proper ſoil for its produce; and I cannot but obſerve, that there are great quantities of a deep rich ſoil in the northern parts of this county, extremely well adapted for the produce of hemp. The præmiums for encouraging this trade ſeem to be quite inſufficient. This country might go a great way in furniſhing the Britiſh navy with hemp, and ſail-cloth (6); an attempt, which it is in vain to expect

both for foreign trade and their own inland navigation, &c. Vid. M. Savary's Dict. de Commerce.

(6) The ſame author informs us, that the manufacture of ſail cloth is very conſiderable in France, particularly in the province of Brittany, where they make up great quantities, not only for their own conſumption, but alſo for that of other nations. The different kinds made there, they call Noyales, Pollydavies,

pect from the Britiſh colonies in America, where hands are ſo ſcarce, and labour ſo exceſſive dear. But as our own people ſeem to want will or capacity for ſuch an undertaking, it might be worth while for ſome underſtanding ſpirits in England, to make ſettlements, and raiſe hemp, in the northern parts of this county, and in the counties of Clare and Limerick, than which, perhaps, there is not fitter land in the world for that purpoſe; and

Pollydavies, &c. from the different places where they are manufactured. He adds, that there are ſome kinds of this ſail-cloth wove with a chain, which is formed of two triple threads twiſted together, or ſix threads in one, made of choice hemp; and this is the kind of canvas uſed for the great ſails of large ſhips of war. There is another ſort, the chain or warp of which is made of four threads twiſted together, or rather of two double threads. They make alſo a great variety of other kinds. It has likewiſe flouriſhed a long time in Holland, where it has acquired a ſtate of perfection that needs no amendment. I have in the firſt vol. Book II. Chap. VIII. mentioned a thriving manufacture of canvas carried on near Cork.

In the town of St. Quintin, in Picardy, they manufacture 40,000 pieces of linen cloth in a year, beſides what is made in other parts of that province; and yet, this does not leſſen their woollen manufacture; for in the ſingle city of Amiens, in the ſame province, M. Savary informs us, they manufacture no leſs than 129,800 pieces of woollen goods, beſides 80,000 weight of wool, worked up by the camblet-weavers; half of which is the growth of the country, and the other half imported into it. M. Savary alſo reckons 50,000 pieces of ſtuff manufactured in the country round that city; and this is all done by the aſſiſtance of Engliſh and Iriſh wool.

The earlieſt account I find of the linen-manufacture in Ireland, is in a letter of lord Orrery to the duke of Ormond, dated March 8th, 1666-7, in which his lordſhip ſays,

"As ſoon as the act for linen is printed, I hope, we ſhall "fall roundly to the manufacture; which, becauſe I ſee your "grace does mind with no little concern, I preſume to ac- "quaint you, that I have got a rich and knowing merchant "of Briſtol, who is now here, to undertake to advance "1000 l. ready money, as faſt as they make it, provided the "flax-ſeed be brought from Morlaix in Britainy: for only "that ſeed is good for ſuch cloths, becauſe it grows in the "wetting, and he has promiſed me to procure as much of "that ſeed as I will." Orrery's Letters, Vol. II. p. 141.

and ſuch a deſign would turn out highly to the advantage of both nations.

Paper. Paper (7) is a manufacture, which although brought to ſome degree of perfection in this kingdom, yet falls very ſhort of ſupplying our demand or conſumption. The art of printing conſumes a vaſt quantity of this material; and 'tis affirmed, that a ſingle Bookſeller in London, uſes yearly above 4000l. worth of this commodity. It is, indeed, a little odd, that the Venetians and Genoeſe, who wear ſo much leſs linen, and ſo much worſe than

(7) The number of paper-mills, in the ſeveral provinces of France, is almoſt incredible: M. Savary ſays, that at Ambert there are fifty paper-mills: in the county of Angoumois, he reckons ſixty: in Limoges, fifty; beſides great numbers of mills in the provinces of Beaujolois, Brittany, Normandy, La Perche, and La Maine, Eſtampes, Brie, Champaign, Dauphiny, Guyenne, Poitou, Provence, &c. a great quantity of the paper we import from Holland is brought from France originally; for M. Savary informs us, that all the paper deſigned for that country, they ſtamp with the arms of Amſterdam.

He adds, that an ordinary paper-mill will make nine or ten reams of paper in a day, each ream weighing ſixteen or eighteen pounds. They generally make 2500 reams in a year. M. Savary ſays, that to ſupply one mill with rags, there muſt be, at leaſt, 200 loads of rags of 300 pound each, viz. 60000 pound weight; if ſo, what a prodigious quantity muſt the mills of a province take to ſupply them in a year? and yet we find them all fully ſupplied by thoſe induſtrious people. He ſays, the thirty-eight mills then going in the province of Augoumois, uſed in a year, above 8000 load of rags, viz. 2,400,000 pound weight. To ſupply alſo the ſame number of mills, there muſt be 2000 load of ſhavings and fragments of leather, to make a ſufficient quantity of ſize to glaze the paper. Fans being alſo a manufacture of paper, I ſhall add here, an extract from M. Savary, who ſays, that they make fans in Paris from fifty deniers a piece value, to thirty or forty piſtoles, of which, he ſays, the conſumption abroad and at home is almoſt incredible, ſeveral fan-makers dealing in them to the amount of 20,000 livres at a time; great quantities are yearly ſent to Spain for their Indies; and, he ſays, both the Engliſh and Dutch buy them up alſo. And yet, he adds, that Engliſh fans, from the neatneſs of the mount, next to thoſe from China, are moſt in eſteem among the French ladies of faſhion.

than we do, ſhould make very good paper, and in a great quantity, while we make ſo very little, and that ſo very indifferent.

Stockings (8) of flaxen-yarn, is a manufacture open to us, and of which conſiderable quantities might be exported to Spain, and other warm countries. Stockings

Among other conſiderable importations, ale and beer make no ſmall article; a liquor, which, with a little care, we might produce in as great a degree of perfection, as any from abroad; but till our gentry will bring this, as well as ſome others of our own country drinks, more in faſhion, we may deſpair of ever ſeeing malt liquor (9) made in perfection in this country. Claret is often drunk, rather for vanity, than health or pleaſure. In England, there are many gentlemen of 1000l. per annum, who never drink wine in their houſes; which can ſcarce be ſaid of any in Ireland, who have Ale and Beer.

(8) The firſt manufacture of wove ſtockings, in France, was eſtabliſhed in the year 1656, near Paris, under the direction of the Sieur Jean Hindret Ten years after, he formed a company, which, under the royal protection, carried this art to ſuch a degree of perfection, that, in 1672, the maſter workmen were formed into a company, and ſtatutes made for their conduct. Before the year 1684, this company were confined to work in ſilk only; but by an Aret de Conceil, they were permitted to manufacture ſtockings of wool, thread, cotton, and hair.

(9) Thoſe who want information relating to the brewing of good malt liquor, may meet with it in the letters publiſhed by the Dublin Society. Doctor Stubbs, in the Philoſophical Tranſactions, numb. XXVII. p. 493, gives us a method of preſerving ale from turning ſour in a long voyage, which he learned from an ale-ſeller in Deal, and which he tried, with ſucceſs, in a voyage to Jamaica: To every rundlet of five gallons, after it is placed in the ſhip, not to be ſtirred any more, put in two new laid eggs whole, and let them lie in it; in a fortnight, or little more, the whole egg ſhells will be diſſolved, and the eggs become like wind eggs, encloſed only in a thin ſkin; after this, the white is preyed on, but the yokes are not touched or corrupted; by which means, the ale was ſo well preſerved, that it was found better at Jamaica than at Deal.

have even 100l. per annum. There can ſeem to be no reaſon for the high duty laid in England on French wines, which will not hold good in reſpect to Ireland; and it is well known, that Engliſh gentlemen abroad purchaſe beer and cider, at ten times the price they give there for wine.

Glaſs. Glaſs-bottles are a manufacture of which we import great quantities; there are in the ſingle city of Briſtol, no leſs than fifteen glaſs-houſes; beſides what they export, they uſe a great number with beer and cider to the Weſt-Indies, and many other places. Cider is a liquor, that, of late years, has been brought to great perfection in this country; but the bottling it, as they do in England, is a branch of trade we have not yet fallen upon. The Briſtol, and other waters, conſume great numbers of bottles; our Mallow water agrees, in moſt reſpects, with the former, and we have ſome chalybeat waters, which would bear carriage to very diſtant places; but till a manufacture of glaſs-bottles be extended, for which this kingdom wants no one material, it is in vain to expect that theſe waters will ever come into any branch of traffic. The ſame may be ſaid of window-glaſs, phials, drinking-glaſſes, &c. of which ſome glaſs-houſes have been erected in Dublin ſince the firſt publication of this work.

Earthen-ware. Earthen-ware (10) is a manufacture, of which we alſo

(10) The city of Faenza, in Italy, was anciently remarkable for earthen-ware, from whence the French name for it is Fayence, as, among us, we call it Delft, from the town of Delft, in Holland. In the cabinets of the curious abroad, are to be ſeen ſeveral pieces of earthen-ware, painted by the greateſt maſters of the art, particularly by Raphael and Julio Romano, which renders them extremely curious and valuable. In ſome places in England, they make very good; as alſo at Nevers, Rouen, and St. Clou, in France; but they cannot come up to the Dutch ware, either for deſign, enamel, or fineneſs. That of Delft comes neareſt to the Chineſe porcelaine.

All

alſo import conſiderable quantities. There is of late, a tolerable kind made at Youghal, but far from being brought to that perfection the manufacture requires. A remarkable branch of this trade, and which we continue to import in conſiderable quantities from Holland, is the article of tiles,

All kinds of clay are not fit for earthen-ware; that uſed in many places in Flanders, M. Savary informs us, is a kind of marle, which, after being dug, is ſuffered to lie a long time expoſed to the air and weather; this, in ſome meaſure, meliorates it, and gives it a better conſiſtence than it would otherways have: This earth is afterwards put in ditches, where it remains for ſome time, to imbibe the water, and meliorate a little more; after which, it is placed on cloths to drain, and then laid in maſſes to receive the ſeveral ſhapes the workmen deſign it.

It is now about fifty-three years ſince they firſt attempted to make porcelaine in France, and, in a few years after, they brought it to ſuch a perfection as to rival that of China. The firſt eſſays were made at Rouen, and ſucceeded tolerably well: And M. Savary tells us, they have now carried it to ſuch a pitch in the manufactures of Paſei and St. Cloud, that the French porcelaine wants nothing to make them equal the Chineſe, but to be brought 5 or 6000 leagues. In effect, for the fineneſs of the matter, beauty and turn of the veſſels, the exactitude of the deſign, and the luſtre of the colours, at leaſt, the blues, the French are not much behind the Chineſe; but their grand defect is in the white of the ground, which is uſually dingy and dull, and eaſily diſtinguiſhes itſelf from the pure ſprightly white of China.

But the Saxons ſeem to have exceeded the French: there is a manufacture at Miſen, the capital of Niſnia, which baron Polnitz aſſures us, produces porcelaines painted, and enamelled in ſuch perfection, that they are more beautiful, as well as dearer than thoſe of China. The invention is owing to an alchymiſt, who being clapped up in the caſtle of Konigſtein, by the late king of Poland, on a ſuſpicion of being maſter of the ſecret of the philoſopher's ſtone, had leiſure enough, not indeed to make gold, but to invent a ware, which, by the great vent of it, conſiderably enriches the country; ſo that the Dreſden china is, of late, become in high eſteem. For the manufacture of the Chineſe porcelaine, its materials, method of forming the veſſels, painting, baking, annealing, &c. the reader is referred to an account publiſhed by M. Savary, in his Dict. de Commerce, from a letter of F. d'Entrecolles to F. Orry Jauchew in China, which may afford ſome uſeful hints to our manufacturers of earthen-ware.

tiles, for roofing and flooring; as alſo chimney tiles, on many of which one meets with no unelegant deſigns, done by children in that induſtrious country, and ſold extremely cheap. In the Dutch work-houſes, things are ſo managed, that a child of five years old may earn its livelihood; and the inuring children betimes to labour, ſeems to be a natural cauſe of the buſy habit, which a ſtranger eaſily obſerves among the people of Holland.

Toys. An infinite number of children are employed in Holland, on the article of toys; in the town of Thiers, in France, this article ſupports 5000 families (11), a ſmall town or two in that country ſupplies all Spain with playing cards; and there are ſeveral French towns ſubſiſted merely by making of pins; and ſo induſtrious are the country peaſants, that thoſe very perſons, who one part of the year till the earth, and dreſs the vineyards, employ their coarſe fingers in making the fineſt of French point.

Dying-ſtuffs. The French raiſe a conſiderable trade from ſeveral dying materials; particularly woad, madder (12), weld,

(11) Vide M. Savary's Dict. de Commerce.

(12) Madder is uſed in dying red; this plant will thrive well in this country. Woad is uſed in colouring blue, and alſo thrives well here. Weld grows almoſt in every ditch, and yet great quantities are imported from France; it is uſed in dying yellow, as alſo for green with the former. Orchal, or archel, is moſtly imported from the Canary iſlands, it grows, like a moſs, on rocks and mountains on the ſea-coaſt; it is prepared with lime and urine, and is uſed for dying a pink colour; which, ſays M. Savary, may be eaſily imitated with brazil or cochineal, but it is very fading. There is another ſort the French call perelle, which is a kind of grey ſcaly earth, adhering to rocks, brought there by the winds, and moiſtened by the rain, which the ſun again dries up; it is found in conſiderable quantities near the town of St. Flour, in the upper Auvergne, where the induſtrious peaſants ſcrape it off the rocks with an iron inſtrument; this they manufacture at Lyons into a paſte, made with lime and urine, and ſell by the name of orchal, or archel. The Dutch import quantities of this perelle,

weld, ſaffron (13), &c. which we might readily cultivate in Ireland.

The

perelle, and alſo with lime and urine mix it up in a paſte, heightening the tincture with turn-ſole, of which they make conſiderable profit. I am perſuaded, we have this perelle, in conſiderable quantities, growing on the rocks, in the weſtern parts of this county, and, probably, in many other maritime parts of the kingdom, which might be well worth the pains of looking after.

(13) As the culture of ſaffron is very little known in this part of the country, I ſhall give the following ſhort account of it from the Philoſophical Tranſactions.

Saffron heads, planted in a black rich ſandy mould, or in a mixed ſandy land, between white and red, yields the greateſt ſtore of ſaffron; a clayey or ſtiff ſoil, be it never ſo rich, produces little ſaffron, but an increaſe of roots, if the winter prove mild or dry; the extremity of cold or moiſt weather deſtroys them; ſo that the fineſt light ſandy mould, of an indifferent fatneſs, is eſteemed the moſt profitable.

Plow the ground in the middle of April, and lay it very ſmooth and level; about three or four weeks after, ſpread upon every acre twenty loads of rotten dung, and plow it in; at midſummer, plow it again, and plant the ſaffron heads, in rows, every way three inches diſtant from one another, and three inches deep: paths or ſhallow trenches are to be left two or three yards aſunder, which ſerve every year to lay the weeds to rot, that are to be weeded and pared off the ground.

When the heads begin to ſhoot, which is uſually a fortnight before michaelmas, hoe or pare the ground all over very thin, taking away lightly all the weeds and graſs very clean, leſt it choak the flowers, which will ſoon appear, and are then to be gathered, and the ſaffron picked and dried for uſe: the ſecond crop is to be managed the michaelmas after, in the ſame manner, as is the third crop the next ſeaſon; the following midſummer, all the ſaffron heaps are to be dug up, planted out in new ground, and ordered as before.

The flowers are to be gathered as ſoon as they come up, when they are full blown, whether wet or dry. Pick out the chives clean from the flowers, and ſprinkle them two inches thick, very equally on a double ſaffron paper; lay this on the hair cloth of the ſaffron kiln, and cover it with more ſaffron papers, a piece of woollen cloth or thick bays, and a cuſhion of canvas filled with ſtraw, wheron lay the kiln-board. Put in the kiln thoroughly kindled charcoal, keeping it ſo hot that you can hardly endure your fingers between the paper and the haircloth: after an hour or more, turn in the edges of the cake with a knife, and looſen it from the paper. If it ſtick faſt,

wet

Hats.

The manufacture of hats, ſo celebrated in England and France, has, of late, gained ſome degree of perfection here; but that of beaver hats, is very little known or practiſed among us. In order to encourage their ſettlement at Canada, when it was in their hands, the French prohibited what we call Carolines, made of rabbits fur. Their commerce to Spain, for hats, was ſurpriſingly great; as, indeed, their prodigious number of manufactures, of all kinds(14), which

wet the outſide of the paper with a feather, dipt in beer; and then dry the papers. Turn the cake, that both ſides may be of a colour; if it ſtick again to the paper, looſen it, and dry it with a very gentle heat, with the addition of about twenty-eight pound weight laid upon the kiln-board: the cake being ſufficiently dried, is fit for uſe, and will keep good ſome years, being wrapped up cloſe. The beſt ſaffron conſiſts in having the thickeſt and ſhorteſt chives, of an high red ſhining colour, both without and within alike.

Saffron is often burnt, and in knots, ſpotted and mixed with the yellow in the flowers or ſhells. One acre uſually yields twelve pounds of good ſaffron in a year, and ſometimes twenty pounds in a good ſeaſon; and it is worth from 40s. to 3l. a pound.

The ſaffron kiln conſiſts in a large oak frame, lathed on every ſide, twelve inches ſquare in the bottom, two foot high, and two foot ſquare at the top, upon which is nailed an hair-cloth, ſtrained hard by wedges drove into the ſides, a ſquare board, and a weight to preſs it down, weighing about twenty-eight pounds.

The inſides of the kiln are all covered over with ſtrong potters clay, very well wrought, with a little ſand, a little more than two inches thick; the bottom muſt be lined with clay four or five inches thick, which is the hearth to lay the fire on; and level with it, is to be made a little hole to put the fire in; the outſide may be plaiſtered, all over, with lime and hair.

(14) The number of manufactories erected in Paris, and the ſeveral other towns in France, is really amazing, as well as the infinite multitude of people employed therein; it was principally owing to the great M. Colbert that theſe eſtabliſhments were erected, and afterwards ſo happily regulated, to the ſurpriſing encreaſe of the commerce of that kingdom of late years. The chief of thoſe factories make cloth of gold, gold and ſilver brocades, velvets of all kinds, plain and flowered ſhags, pluſhes, ſattins, damaſks, tabbies, taffaties, poplins, crapes, ſerges, &c. woollen and linen goods of all ſorts; laces of gold,

which have increaſed within a few years ſo much as to ſurpaſs moſt others in Europe. The præmiums of the Dublin Society here, have greatly advanced the manufacture of hats (15) in our ca-

gold, ſilver, ſilk and thread; tapeſtry of the high and low warp; coverlids, and all kinds of bed clothes; hats, infinite quantities of ſilk, worſted and thread ſtockings; glaſs in all its different branches, as window-glaſs, looking-glaſs plates, &c. earthen-ware; manufactures of gilt leather, dreſſing and tanning it in the Hungarian and Turkiſh manner, making buff, morocco, chamois, &c. manufactures of all ſorts of arms, offenſive and defenſive, making ſaltpetre, and gunpowder; companies were eſtabliſhed for making glew, others for iron and ſteel, for manufacturing tobacco for ſnuff, for candles, ſoap, &c. For the ſupport and government of all which, many regulations, and ſeveral laws were made, which the curious may find in the Diction. de Commerce of M. Savary; as alſo the privileges and immunities granted to the undertakers and workmen in thoſe ſeveral branches of trade.

Sometimes the undertakers, and their poſterity, were ennobled, ſtrangers were always naturalized, and had their freedoms granted without any expence. The duties on thoſe commodities they brought with them to work upon were remitted, and the ſame encouragement alſo allowed, for a conſiderable time, on exporting their manufactures. Large ſums were lent them, for ſeveral years, without intereſt, by the government; and others beſtowed them in proportion to the ſucceſs of their labours. Some had annual penſions, others were exempted from taxes, quartering ſoldiers, mounting guard, &c. Others had places given them to erect their mills, houſes, magazines, &c. The hotel royale of the Gobelines, the manufactories of Sedan and Abbeville, are among many other examples of this kind.

Lewis XIII. by his ordonance in January 1627, permits wholeſale merchants to be ennobled; and his ſon Lewis XIV. towards the end of the laſt century, declares them capable of nobility, without being obliged to quit their commerce; and adds, that thoſe who have followed traffic for twenty years may have the ſame pretenſions to nobility, as thoſe who are deſcended from a long race of gentlemen.

(15) M. Savary, in the ſupplement to the Dict. de Commerce, ſays, that at Rouen they manufacture, every year, ten thouſand dozen of hats of wool, as many more at Baulbec and Havre: at Caudebec, they have made four thouſand dozen a year; moſt of theſe hats were ſent to Liſbon, and other parts of Portugal and Spain. Thus the French run away

pital, but its progreſs in the other cities of this kingdom, is as yet very ſlow.

Salt petre. The greateſt part of the ſalt-petre (16) uſed in the French armies (and ſurely that nation conſumes vaſt quantities of gun-powder) is made in France.

Leather, wax, &c. Their manufactures of leather (17) are numerous,

away with a branch of commerce, which had we liberty to purſue, we might eaſily outdo them in, and underſel them. The felts of Athlone were formerly famous; but we hear little of them of late years.

(16) The editor of Savary informs us, tom. III. that there is yearly made in France no leſs than 2,400000 lb. weight of ſaltpetre, of which the city of Paris furniſhes 70,000 lb. Samure 250,000 lb. Tours 110,000 lb. Chinon 200,000 lb. Bordeaux 150,000 lb. Thouloufe from 3 to 60,000 lb. See its preparation in Houghton's collections, and other authors.

(17) Among other manufactures of leather, gilt leather is brought to great perfection in France, as alſo at Venice, which is not only a cheap, but alſo a moſt ſplendid furniture, for hangings, chairs, ſettees, &c. The method of making Morocco leather, or as it is more properly called Maroquin, the reader may ſee in Chambers's Dictionary, article Morocco. M. Savary could not diſcover the ſecret of dying red Morocco, but it ſeems to be no other than a decoction of the fineſt Brazil wood, heightened with lake, and the leather waſhed over with an acid. The blue Morocco is coloured with Pruſſian blue, and the purple with a mixture of the ſame with Brazil. The yellow is ſtained with yellow berries, or the fineſt Turmerick. There is alſo a leather called Cordovan leather, or vulgarly Spaniſh leather, which differs only from the Morocco in its being dreſſed with bark; the other being prepared with ſumac and gall, and they are both made of buck and goats ſkins. The French have dreſſed calves and ſheeps ſkins in the Morocco way, which they term Maroquiner.

M. Colbert cauſed a company to be ſet up in France for currying and dreſſing calves ſkins, in imitation of thoſe imported from England, on a repreſentation to him, that it coſt that kingdom yearly above two millions of livres for this kind of leather. This company was firſt erected in 1665; but having, in vain, endeavoured to bring their ſkins to the ſame perfection as thoſe from England, it was obliged to deſiſt, after a loſs of 100,000 livres. The chief reaſon the French calve-

ous, as well as curious; thoſe of wax (18) exceed all the world beſides, both in quantity and whiteneſs: ſeveral towns in France and Italy are ſupported by the article of gloves; and M. Savary informs us, that the peruke-makers of Paris furniſh a great number of the courts of Europe with periwigs. Although no nation exceeds the Engliſh in cabinet-work, and all kinds of hard-ware; yet the celebrated manufactory of the Gobelines (19) has alſo done fine things in that way.

calve-ſkins do not come up to the Engliſh (according to M. Savary) is, that they kill the calves in France too young, and that they are not ſo large, or ſo well fed, as the Engliſh. Perhaps, no other country in Europe affords larger and finer calves than thoſe reared in ſome places of this county; and one might reaſonably ſuppoſe that the exportation of ſome of our beſt well-dreſſed calve-ſkins would make no ill return.

(18) The great ſecret in having wax of a good colour, ſays M. Savary, is to melt it down, as ſoon as poſſible, from the combs, over a very ſlow fire; for wax melted over a ſtrong fire very much hinders its bleaching white. The beſt wax in France is brought from Brittany; that of Normandy and Solonge hold the ſecond place; the French ſend vaſt quantities of bleached wax to Spain and Portugal; as do alſo the Dutch. The Venetians were the firſt who bleached wax, and their workmen brought this art into France, from whence it ſpread over Europe.

(19) At this place, cabinet work has been brought to the greateſt perfection; the Sieur Boule has diſtinguiſhed himſelf in this art beyond any perſon who has gone before him; the excellence and beauty of the caſt figures of braſs, gilded over, with which his works are adorned, are greatly admired. From this royal manufactory of the Gobelines, the king's palaces in France have been furniſhed with all kinds of cabinet work; and the cabinet makers educated here, furniſh the hotels of the French nobility, with bureaus, cheſts, cabinets, book-caſes, deſks, ſcrutoires, clock-caſes, tables, and all other kinds of neat and rich furniture; but the neatneſs and ſimplicity of the cabinet-makers in London (M. Savary allows) exceeds every thing done by the French workmen. Large quantities of theſe goods are exported from France and England, to Spain, Portugal, and other countries; a commerce which, if I miſtake not, is quite open to

Salt.

The ſtrands of Youghal and Ballycotton, are peculiarly adapted for the manufacture of ſalt, of ſea-water only; a manufacture, that the commons of Great-Britain, have taken, a few years ago, into conſideration, well knowing, that if this art could be brought to the ſame perfection there, as in ſome neighbouring countries, large ſums of money might be ſaved that nation, which are now annually paid to the French, and other foreigners; its fiſheries might be greatly improved, with its navy, and commerce; and many of its richeſt colonies would no longer depend upon its enemies for one of thoſe neceſſaries, without which it cannot be ſupported. Our conſumption of bay-ſalt, in the city of Cork alone, is very conſiderable; as alſo of white ſalt, for preſerving thoſe vaſt quantities of proviſions which are yearly exported from thence; ſo that the

us, and in which many hands might alſo be uſefully employed. This celebrated manufactory of the Gobelines was eſtabliſhed at Paris, in the Faubourg St. Marcel, for the making of tapeſtry and other furniture, for the uſe of the crown. The houſe where this manufacture is carried on, was built by two brothers, Giles and John Gobelines, both excellent dyers, and the firſt who brought to Paris the ſecret of dying ſcarlet, particularly that beautiful one ſtill known by their name, as well as the little river Bievre, on whoſe banks they fixed their dye-houſe, and which is now known by no other name than the river of the Gobelines.

M. Colbert having re-eſtabliſhed, and, with new magnificence, enriched and completed the king's palaces, particularly the Louvre and Tuilleries, began to think of making furniture ſuitable to the grandeur of thoſe buildings: with this view, he aſſembled all the ableſt workmen in the divers arts and manufactures throughout the kingdom, particularly painters, tapeſtry-makers, ſculptors, goldſmiths, eboniſts, &c. and by ſplendid offers, penſions, and privileges, called others from foreign nations. They have ever ſince remained the chief manufactory of this kind in the world; the quantity of the fineſt and nobleſt works that have been produced by it, and the number of the beſt workmen bred up therein, are incredible: In effect, the preſent flouriſhing condition of the arts and manufactures in France is, in a great meaſure, owing thereto.

the producing this manufacture among ourſelves, would be an infinite advantage to the public.

There are ſeveral parts of the Iriſh coaſt, which lye not above three degrees farther north than the coaſts of Brittany in France, where ſuch vaſt quantities of bay ſalt are made; but even ſuppoſing that the heat of the ſun is ſo much greater in Brittany than on our coaſts, and that water will exhale there even twice as faſt as it will with us, during the ſummer months; allowing, I ſay, this ſuppoſition, which is far from the truth, it will be no difficult matter to ſhew, that ſuch an inconvenience might be overcome; and that, under ſuch circumſtances, we might prepare as much ſalt in a marſh, as they do in Brittany (20). Bay-ſalt made

(20) Suppoſe, therefore, that from a ſurface of one yard ſquare, as much water exhales in Brittany, as from a ſurface of two ſquare yards in Ireland; and if we farther ſuppoſe, that two cylindrical veſſels of equal capacities, be ſo formed, that the ſurface of the fluid in one, is double to the ſurface of the fluid in the other, and that theſe veſſels, when filled with water, are ſo placed, that with the larger ſurface in Ireland, and that with the ſmaller in Brittany; then equal quantities of water will exhale from theſe two veſſels in equal times, and both veſſels will become empty in the ſame ſpace of time. And if the water in both be of an equal ſaltneſs, an equal quantity of ſalt will remain in each veſſel after all the water is exhaled; ſo that, by making our ſalt ponds here with a greater extent of ſurface, we compenſate proportionably for the loſs of ſo much ſun: But they who are deſirous to prepare more ſalt than can be done by theſe methods, who would have their work leſs interrupted by rains, would chuſe to have their brine lie deeper in their ſalt-pits, and to have their ſalt formed into large chryſtals, may, for theſe and other purpoſes, have recourſe to the following methods. Firſt, it will be proper to make all the ſalt-pits in one long row, extending from eaſt to weſt, and to make the bottoms of ſome ſtrong cement that will not eaſily break up, by which means the ſalt may be drawn white and pure as in Spain and Portugal, and not dirty and grey as in the French marſhes. Each pit ſhould have covers made of thin boards, or rather of coarſe canvas or ſail-cloth, ſtretched on frames of wood, and painted white; theſe covers to be fixed with hinges

made here will anſwer all the purpoſes of foreign bay-ſalt, and will be equally good for the curing of fiſh and fleſh, and for all other culinary uſes; for it is made of the ſame ſea-water, as all other foreign marine ſalt is, and the method of making it is the ſame; and it is found, by experience, that bay-ſalt made in Hampſhire in England, is not inferior to the abovementioned foreign bay-ſalt, for all the ſaid uſes.

Another

hinges to ſtrong poſts and beams, on the north ſide of the pits, ſo that they may be let down and drawn up with cords and pulleys, or by ſome other contrivance, ſomewhat like draw-bridges; theſe covers may be let down ſo, as to ſerve as a ſhed to the pits in rainy weather, and, in dry weather, may be erected almoſt to a perpendicular, but inclining a little towards the ſouth, ſo as to form a wall with a ſouth aſpect; and thus may ſerve a double uſe, as covering the pits in wet weather, and as reflectors of the ſun's heat upon them in dry weather; the hinges on which the reflectors turn, may be fixed about eight or ten inches from the ground, by which means when the reflectors ſtand upright, there will be an opening left beneath them, through which the air will continually flow in a briſk current, and greatly increaſe the evaporation of the water. Thus, by augmenting the force of the ſun's heat, and of the air, by promoting the evaporation of the watry vapours, and by preventing the brine from being diluted with rain, it is very probable, that during the ſummer ſeaſon, double the quantity of ſalt might be prepared at ſuch a ſalt work with theſe contrivances, than is now uſually prepared at a French ſalt work of equal magnitude. The abovementioned canvas reflectors, if made of ſtrong ſail-cloth, ſtretched on frames, painted white, and properly fixed on poſts, ſo as to cover eighteen pits of ſixteen feet ſquare, might probably coſt 50l. or, at the moſt, 60l. and ſhould all the reſt coſt 60l. more it would be very quickly accounted for in the profit of the work, as it is probable, that double the quantity of ſalt may be made by theſe contrivances, than without them. But ſuch perſons as deſign to proſecute ſo profitable a work, and for which a præmium has been long offered, I would adviſe to conſult a treatiſe on the ſubject, by William Brownrigg, M. D. publiſhed in 1748.

Another import, though not very conſiderable, is hams (21) from Weſtphalia, which country is celebrated for the beſt in Europe. Cheeſe (22) makes another article of importation; for notwithſtanding all our paſture grounds, and numbers of black-cattle, we are very defective in making what is good in any quantity. Hams. Cheeſe.

The prejudice Ireland receives by abſentees, has been long complained of, and will certainly continue till the country puts on another face; for if it was better improved, and beautified with fine ſeats, our number of abſentees would every day decreaſe. Few gentlemen who have ſeen any thing abroad, and have obſerved how men live elſewhere, can ſit down contentedly in a cold, damp, ſordid habitation, in the midſt of a bleak, uninhabited tract; whereas, a handſome ſeat, amidſt well improved lands, fair villages, and a thriving neighbourhood, may invite men to live on their eſtates, and quit the life of inſignificant ſaunterers about town, for that of uſeful country gentlemen; they who employ men in buildings and manufactures, put life into

(21) M. Savary gives us the following method of preparing hams in Weſtphalia: they are ſalted with a mixture of equal quantities of common ſalt and ſaltpetre (ſome are prepared with ſaltpetre alone) then they are placed in a canvas cloth in a preſs, where they remain eight days; then they ſteep them in brandy, in which they put a quantity of juniper berries; after which, they are dried with the ſmoak of juniper wood. Note, in ſeveral parts of the counties of Clare and Kerry, a ſufficient quantity of juniper may be had for this and other uſes.

(22) Not only England affords us the cheeſes of Glouceſterſhire, Cheſhire, and other counties, but Italy and Holland alſo furniſh our tables with this proviſion. The Parmeſan cheeſe is brought from Lodi, the capital of the Lodeſan, a ſmall tract in the Milaneſe in Italy. It was firſt introduced among the French by a princeſs of Parma, from whom it had its name. The frugal Swiſſes have neither ſea ports, or any other commodity but their butter and cheeſe, and a few cattle; nevertheleſs, the ſingle canton of Bern has two millions ſterl. in her public treaſury.

into the country, and the neighbourhood round is alſo obſerved to thrive; expence in buildings and improvements, is like making a new purchaſe; they alſo remain at home, paſs to the heir, and adorn the public.

The queriſt has obſerved, that no people in Europe are ſo meanly provided with houſes and furniture, in proportion to their incomes, as the men of eſtates in Ireland. And he has alſo remarked, that but few of our gentry ſeem to have a right notion of magnificence; where one has hurted his fortune by improvements, (which will, when uſeful, tend to increaſe it) twenty ruin themſelves by foreign luxury. In building and gardening, great numbers of labourers find employment; and, by this means, much of that ſuſtenance, which now goes to foreigners, as well as our real wealth, would be kept at home, and nouriſh and circulate among our people. Induſtry would produce good living, which would increaſe the number of hands, and in proportion thereto, there would be a daily increaſe of tillage, which would find employment for a world of people. The ornaments and furniture of a good houſe, would employ a number of all ſorts of artificers, in iron, wood, marble, braſs, pewter, copper, wool, flax, and divers other materials. Thus ſmiths, maſons, bricklayers, plaſterers, carpenters, joiners, tylers, plumbers, glaziers, &c. would all find employment, if the humour of building prevailed; and thus moſt arts would be greatly encouraged by it. Moſt of this money would circulate on the gentleman's own lands, and among his tenants, which would return into his pocket; and every gentleman, who made his domain ſwarm with buſy hands, like a bee-hive or ant-hill, would equally ſerve his own intereſt, and that of his country. All the neceſſary materials for building (particularly if planting was encouraged) may be had at home. Tiles and

plaſter

plaſter may, in a great degree, ſupply the place of Norway fir, for flooring and wainſcot; plaſter is warmer, as well as more ſecure than deal. And the ſame writer (23), juſtly compares a modern faſhionable houſe, lined with fir, and daubed over with oil and paint, to a fire-ſhip, ready to be lighted up by every accident; and truly obſerves, that nothing can be a nobler ornament in the eye of the world, than an Italian palace, compoſed of ſtone and mortar, ſkilfully put together, and adorned with ſculpture and painting, which may be compaſſed without foreign trade. An expence in gardens and plantations, would be an elegant diſtinction for the rich; a domeſtic magnificence, larger houſes, better built and furniſhed, a greater train of ſervants, the difference with regard to equipage and table, between finer and coarſer, more or leſs elegant and impolite, might be ſufficient to feed a reaſonable ſhare of vanity, and ſupport all proper diſtinctions. All which may be procured, by domeſtic induſtry, out of the four elements, without ranſacking the four quarters of the globe; and Ireland is qualified for ſuch a ſtate, as well as any nation under the ſun.

(23) Queriſt, Part I. N. 124, &c.

CHAP. II.

The riſe and progreſs of the Rivers in this County.

THE river Lee, anciently the Luvius (1), riſes out of a lake in the weſt of Muſkery, (already deſcribed, Vol. I. page 192.) called

(1) This is the Daurona of Ptolomy, according to Cambden; but the Daurona or Dabrona, as it is placed in the ancient

called Gougane-Barra, from whence it iſſues in a ſmall brook, which continues to run by ſeveral high hills and mountains, receiving many rills on the ſouth ſide; and in a little way, it becomes a large, deep, and pleaſant lough, called Lough-Allua, already noticed; from which lough, being again contracted, it runs, with a ſwift and violent courſe, to the ſtone bridge at Inchigeelagh, where was anciently a ford, and a difficult paſs in time of floods. From its riſe to the city of Cork, it runs, by computation, twenty-ſix Iriſh miles. Formerly there was an eel-weir, of conſiderable profit, near the caſtle of Carignacurragh, which this river glides by in its courſe. The rivers, called Bunea and the Bride, are the two noted ones which fall into the Lee on the ſouth ſide: The firſt, is a rivulet of no great note, only it affords ſome trout and eels; and the latter, I have already mentioned, Vol. I. page 196, for its running through the bog of Kilcrea, from whence the waters are diſcharged into this river.

Bride and Bunea.

A rivulet,

cient maps, is our Black-water, anciently named Avenmore, i. e. the great river; Dur, in the Britiſh language, ſignifies water; Daurona is a Latin termination given to it, and ſignifies Avenmore. Cambden's words are theſe, The Daurona of Ptolomy; and by Giraldus Cambrenſis, the Saveranus, which (he ſays) ſprings out of the mountains of Muſkery, paſſes by the principal city of the county, graced with an epiſcopal ſee, whereunto (in his time) was added the biſhoprick of Cloyne, and falls from a creeky mouth near Imokilly (formerly the poſſeſſions of the earls of Deſmond) into the ſea. Again, as the Severn watereth the lower parts of this county, ſo doth the Broadwater (i. e. the Black-water) the upper, upon which is the ſeat of the noble family de Rupe, &c. Cambden in Comit. Cork.

Cambden thus miſtakes the Luvius, or Lee, by giving it the names of Daurona and Severn, being led into it by Giraldus Cambrenſis, who, indeed, affirms, that the Severanus and Luvius run through Cork, i. e. the territory of Cork, not the city. Sabrina, according to Baxter, was anciently called Daurian, alſo Saurian, i. e. Amnis Reginæ, the queen's river.

A rivulet, called Broen, and ſeveral other brooks, empty themſelves into it: upon it, are ſeated the caſtles of Kilcrea, Caſtlemore, Clodagh, &c. and beſides the brooks already mentioned, ſeveral other ſmall ones empty their waters into the Lee on this ſide. Note, this Bride is not to be confounded with a ſecond of that name, which runs into the Black-water. The rivers which flow into the Lee, on the north ſide, are theſe following: 1ſt. The Toon-river, which runs through deep bogs, ſcarce paſſable, in the drieſt ſeaſon, without extreme difficulty, but at one particular place, called Toon-bridge. Theſe bogs are intermixed with craggy rocks, which makes this a wild, uninhabited tract; ſo that this river Toon neither affords fiſh, or any thing elſe for pleaſure or profit. 2d. The river Sullane (2), into which the ſeveral rivers called Bughill (3), Foheriſh (4), and Lany (5), all run. On or near this river Sullane, are ſeated the ſeveral caſtles of Carigafouky, Maſhanaglaſs, and the town of Macroomp. The next river which falls into the Lee, is the river called Glaſhigariff; and after it, the Dripſey (6), a rivulet that will, for ever, murmur in the lays of the immortal Spenſer, when, perhaps, its fountains are no more, as Mr. Addiſon ſings; Other Rivers.

Sometimes,

(2) The Sullane iſſues out of a red bog, in the pariſh of Ballyvourny.

(3) Bughill river ſprings out of Mullaghaniſh mountain, which bounds the pariſh of Ballyvourny on the north, and falls into the Sullane by the north end of the ſaid pariſh.

(4) The Foheriſh riſes out of the ſame mountain.

(5) The Lany iſſues out of Muſkery mountain, and runs through the pariſh of Clondrohid; on it, were bridges at Scariffagary, and at Bunlany.

(6) The Dripſy riſes out of the Boggra mountain, and runs through the weſt end of the pariſh of Donaghmore; another brook, called Shaurhanagh, runs through the north end of the ſaid pariſh.

Sometimes, miſguided by the tuneful throng,
I look for ſtreams immortaliz'd in ſong;
That loſt in ſilence and oblivion lie,
Dumb are their fountains, and their channels dry,
Yet run for ever by the muſes ſkill,
And in the ſmooth deſcription murmur ſtill.

On this river, ſtands the caſtle of Carignamuck. The laſt which empties itſelf into the Lee, is the river Aubeg, into which ſeveral rivulets diſcharge themſelves. 1ſt. Awnegerage, 2d. Scurrhenagh, on which Clogh-Philip caſtle was built; and here they name the river Glan-Philip. 3d. Awmartin (7), which, at Blarney-caſtle, joins with the river of Curraghaconine; and theſe meeting, (by the name of the river Teaver, and lower down, by the name of Awbeg, abovementioned) diſcharge themſelves into the Lee. This Awbeg is not to be confounded with another which I ſhall mention, that falls into the Black-water. All the brooks and rivulets, in the barony of Muſkery, fall into the Lee, except a few in the pariſhes of Driſhane and Kilcorney, which fall into the Black-water.

Spenſer has ſo juſtly deſcribed ſeveral of our Iriſh rivers, that I cannot forbear mentioning ſome lines from his Fairy Queen.

Ne thence the Iriſh rivers abſent were,
Sith no leſs famous than the reſt they be,
And join in neighbourhood of kingdom near,
Why ſhould they not likewiſe in love agree,
And joy likewiſe this ſolemn day to ſee?
They ſaw it all, and preſent were in place;
Though I them all, according their degree
Cannot recount, nor tell their hidden race,
Nor read the ſalvage countries, thorough which they paſs.

There

(7) The Awmartin runs from the pariſh church of Garrycloin to Blarney-caſtle, and ſo weſt to Tower-bridge, &c.

There was the Liffie rolling down the Lea,
The ſandy Slane, the ſtony Au-brian,
The ſpacious Shenan ſpreading like a ſea,
The pleaſant Boyne, the fiſhy fruitful Ban.
Swift Auniduff (8), which of the Engliſhman,
Is call'd Black-water, and the Liffar deep,
Sad Trowis, that once his people over-ran,
Strong Allo tumbling from Slew-logher ſteep,
And Mulla mine, whoſe waves I whilom taught to weep. Book IV. Canto 11th.

See alſo another quotation from the ſame author, Vol. I. p. 367.

The laſt river which empties itſelf into the Lee, in the river of Glanmire, which falls into it below Cork. On the Lee, are the following ſtone bridges: 1ſt. At Inchigeelagh, abovementioned. 2d. Two miles lower, at Drumcurragh. 3d. A fair bridge, of ten arches, at Ballynaclaſhen, weſt of the junction of the Lee and Sullane. 4th. The bridge of Carigadrohid, two miles eaſt of Macroomp, already noticed for its romantic caſtle, built on a rock in the river. 5th. Roves-bridge, two miles lower. 6th. Inniſcarra-bridge, near the confluence of the Bride. And laſtly, the north and ſouth bridges of the city of Cork, to which only the river is navigable; the navigation higher up being obſtructed by the weirs. An inconſiderable expence might render this river navigable to Carigadrohid, and the Sullane might alſo be made navigable to Macroomp, for veſſels of 100 tons burden, of which magnitude they have ſeveral float, &c. in England, that draw little more than two foot water (9).

In

(8) Sometimes Spenſer confounds the Black-water with the Allo, which laſt river does not run near Slieve-logher mountains.

(9) No country in Europe has the advantage of water carriage equal to the inhabitants of Flanders and the United Provinces;

Black-water.

In my deſcription of the county of Waterford, I have mentioned the Black-water, and have ſaid ſomething of its length, progreſs, and navigation in that county. I ſhall here give a more particular account of its riſe, with the ſeveral rivers which it receives as it glides through this county, of which I have made no mention in that work.

The head of this river is in a ſwampy bog, near the iſland of Kerry, and proceeds along to Black-water bridge, where it is ſtill but a ſmall ſtream; from hence it runs to Cullin about ſix miles; thence to Bellydawly, Driſhane, and ſo eaſterly to Mallow,

Provinces; but thoſe in France, made of late, yeras are alſo very great; of which, for the entertainment of the reader, I have inſerted the following account:

I. The canal of Briare, by which there is a communication from the Seine to the Loire; this work was begun in the reign of Henry IV. and finiſhed in that of Lewis XIII. by the care of that great miniſter cardinal Richlieu. It is forty miles long from Briare to Montargis, and on it are forty-two ſluices or flood-gates.

II. The canal of Languedoc, or that of the two ſeas, firſt propoſed in the reign of Francis I. which propoſal was renewed in the reigns of Henry IV. and Lewis XIII. but not undertaken or finiſhed till Lewis XIVth's reign. Its uſe is prodigious; for by it, a ſhort communication is obtained between the ports of Guienne and Languedoc, inſtead of a rout of no leſs than 800 leagues, by ſea, round Spain and the Streights; and by it, the dangers of the ſea and Algerine pirates are avoided. In ſome places, this canal is carried over aqueducts of a prodigious height, alſo on high bridges, in order to let other rivers run beneath it. In other places, it is carried by ſubterraneous paſſages through riſing grounds. One end of it joins the Garone near Thouloufe, and the other terminates in the great lake of Tau near Cette. It equals any work of the kind attempted by the ancient Romans; it was begun in 1666, by M. Riquet, who lived to ſee it finiſhed a little before his death, which happened in October, 1680. This work coſt 30 millions of French livres.

III. The canal of Orleans was undertaken in 1675; it alſo opens a communication between the Seine and Loire, which was alſo the deſign of that of Briare, but this is much ſhorter; on this canal are twenty locks. It was finiſhed by the duke of Orleans, when regent of France, during the preſent king's minority.

Mallow, where there is a fair ſtone-bridge over it, then proceeds to Fermoy, where it has a ſecond bridge; and thus flows on, due eaſterly, to the county of Waterford.

The ſeveral rivers which it receives on the ſouth ſide as it runs through this county, are, 1ſt. Fin-Awn-river (10), which iſſues out of a lough in Driſhane pariſh, called, by the Iriſh, Coom-a-truiſe, and running north through the midſt of the ſame pariſh, proceeds to the Black-water.

2d. Racool, a rapid mountain flood, which has its riſe in the mountains of Muſkery, and falls into it eaſt of Driſhane, before which it receives a ſecond ſtream, called Ouvane.

3d. The Bantyre falls eaſt of the ſame, into the Black-water, weſt of Clonmine, having its riſe from the Boggra.

4th. The Clydagh (11), which alſo has its riſe in the Boggra, runs northerly to Dromore, and ſo into the Black-water; bounding the eaſt ſide of the pariſh of Kilſhanick. This river receives another ſtream, called the Lyre, not far from Caſtlemore.

The other rivulets which it receives on this ſide, till its entry into the county of Waterford, are ſo ſmall, that a particular mention of them is needleſs.

On the north ſide, the Black-water receives, 1ſt. A river called Oon-Araghlin, of which name there are two that fall into it. This riſes in what they call the eaſt fractions of Kerry, and running through the ruined church of Cullen, falls into that river. 2d. The Oon-Dalua, i. e. the double river, which meets with the Allo at Kanturk, and before it falls into the Black-water, with a ſmall ſtream called Brogeen. This river Dalua riſes, in two

Oon-Araghlin.

Dalua and Allo.

(10) i. e. the White River.

(11) Clota, Cluda, Clid, in the Britiſh language ſignifies a river; thus we have the Cluid, a river in Denbighſhire, the Clyde in Scotland, &c.

two branches, at Knockduff, one of which is ſo called, and the other Aw-Keal; they join near Caſtle-Mac-Awliff, and ſo proceed eaſterly to Kanturk. The Allo has its riſe on the borders of the county of Limerick, and runs, ſoutherly, a courſe of about eight miles, before it arrives at Kanturk, where there are two fair ſtone bridges over both theſe rivers.

Awbeg, or Mulla of Spenſer.

From hence to Bridge-town, there are ſeveral ſmall brooks, which enter the Black-water, but of little conſequence. Here the Awbeg, or Mulla of Spenſer, a beautiful river, joins it. It takes its riſe in a red bog, two miles north-weſt of the village of Annagh; near which, a rivulet alſo riſes, called Dial, which bends a northern courſe through this county, runs through that of Limerick, and ſo to the Shannon; but the Awbeg flowing gently through Annagh bog (being banked in, and beautifully planted, in order to drain the bog, at the expence of the late earl of Egmont) runs ſouth eaſt, and bends its courſe towards Buttevant, before which, it receives another branch near Ardſkeagh. Below Buttevant, it winds away to the eaſt; in its progreſs, graces the town of Doneraile, and waſhes Caſtle-Saffran, and other ſeats; after which, bending its courſe due ſouth, it waſhes Caſtletown-Roche, and ſo proceeds to its junction with the Awmore or Blackwater.

Spenſer, in his Collin Clout's come home again, gives us the progreſs of this river, and its junction with the Bregoge; the hint of which ſtory he ſeems to have taken from that of Acis and Galatea.

But of my river Bregog's love I ſong,
Which to the ſhiny Mulla he did bear,
And yet doth bear, and ever will ſo long
As water doth within his banks appear.

Old

Old father Mole (Mole hight that mountain gray,
That walls the north-ſide of Armulla (12) dale)
He had a daughter freſh as flower of May,
Which gave that name unto that pleaſant vale;
Mulla, the daughter of old Mole, ſo hight
The nymph, which of that water-courſe has charge,
That ſpringing out of Mole, doth run downright
To Buttevant, where ſpreading forth at large,
It giveth name unto that ancient city,
Which Kilnemullah, cleeped is of old:
Whoſe cragged ruines breed great ruth and pity
To travellers, which it from far behold.
Full fain ſhe lov'd, and was belov'd full fain
Of her own brother river, Bregog (13) hight,
So hight becauſe of his deceitful train,
Which he with Mulla wrought to win delight.
But her old ſire, more careful of her good,
And meaning her much better to prefer,
Did think to match her with the neighbour flood,
Which Allo (14) hight, Broad-water called far;
And wrought ſo well with his continual pain,
That he that river for his daughter won:
The dowre agreed, the day aſſigned plain,
The place appointed where it ſhould be done.
Nath'leſs the nympth her former liking held;
For love will not be drawn but muſt be led,
And Bregog did ſo well her fancy weld,
That her good-will he got, her firſt to wed.
But for her father, ſitting ſtill on high,
Did warily ſtill watch which way ſhe went,
And eke from far, obſerv'd with jealous eye
Which way his courſe the wanton Bregog bent.
Him to deceive for all his watchful ward,
The wily lover did deviſe this ſlight;
Firſt into many parts his ſtream he ſhar'd,
That whilſt the one was watch, the other might

(12) i. e. Armoy.
(13) Brige ſignifies falſe or lying, according to Llhuyd.
(14) Here Spenſer confuſes the Allo and Black-water, as I have before noticed.

Paſs uneſpy'd to meet her by the way:
And then beſides, thoſe little ſtreams ſo broken,
He under ground ſo cloſely did convey,
That of their paſſage doth appear no token,
Till they into the Mulla's water ſlide.
So ſecretly did he his love enjoy:
Yet not ſo ſecret but it was deſcry'd,
And told her father by a ſhepherd's boy;
Who wond'rous wroth for that ſo foul deſpight,
In great avenge did roll down from his hill
Huge mighty ſtones, the which encomber might
His paſſage, and his water courſes ſpill.
So of a river, which he was of old,
He none was made but ſcatter'd all to nought,
And, loſt among thoſe rocks into him rold,
Did loſe his name: So dear his love he bought.

The Funcheon.

The next conſiderable ſtream, which enlarges this river, is the rapid Funcheon, which riſes in the county of Tipperary, in a bog, a mile ſouth of the mountains, called the Galties. Not far from its riſe, it receives a brook, called Brackbawn (15), which divides the county of Limerick from

(15) The Brackbawn is called, by Spenſer, the Molanna, in his 7th book of the Fairy Queen, which he beautifully paints in the following ſtanza.

For firſt ſhe ſprings out of two marble rocks,
On which a groue of oaks high mounted grows;
That as a girlond ſeems to deck the locks
Of ſome fair bride, brought forth with pompous ſhows
Out of her bower, that many flowers ſtrows;
So, thro' the flow'ry dales ſhe tumbling down,
Thro' many woods and ſhady coverts flows,
(That on each ſide her ſilver channel crown)
'Till to the plain ſhe come, whoſe valleys ſhe doth drown.
Cant. VI.

The poet alſo weds this river with the Funcheon, in the ſame Canto.

——Yet

from Tipperary, and riſes near the Galty mountains. The Funcheon firſt proceeds weſt, leaving Mitchel's-town half a mile to the ſouth, runs to Cariganure-caſtle, and weſterly through Marſhal's-town, thence between Ahacroſs and Glaunnahollo, it winds away ſouth-eaſt to Glanworth, where it has a ſtone bridge over it; from thence eaſt to Ballyhendon-caſtle, thence to the bridge of the turnpike road, and ſo enters the Black-water, having waſhed the foundation of the caſtle of Clogh-lea, a quarter of a mile above Ballyderoon.

The next river is the Araghlin, the ſecond of that name, which has its riſe in the mountains of the county of Waterford, and gliding ſouth-weſt, through a deep and romantic glin, falls into the Black-water, a ſmall mile below the Funcheon, a little way eaſt of Ballyderoon; and theſe are all the rivers of conſequence which fall into the Black-water in this county; but in Waterford county, it receives the Bride, whoſe courſe being through this county, and not juſtly deſcribed in my hiſtory of Waterford, being confounded with the Bride, that falls into the Lee, from my having received a wrong account of the progreſs of it, is as follows. The Bride, the ſecond of that name in this county, riſes in the weſtern extremity of Barrymore, near Glanprehane, and in a ſerpentine courſe eaſterly, but bending ſomewhat to the north, paſſes on the ſouth ſide of Rathcormuck, croſſing the turnpike road, where there is a new fair ſtone bridge over it; from hence it proceeds to Caſtle-Lyons, and ſo eaſterly into the county of Waterford; on the banks of which, in the barony of Kilnataloon, are

——————Yet Faunus for her pain,
Of her beloved Fanchin did obtain,
That her he wou'd receive unto his bed;
So now her waves paſs through a pleaſant plain,
Till with the Fanchin ſhe herſelf do wed,
And both combin'd themſelves in one fair river ſpred.

ſeveral caſtles already deſcribed. Hence it proceeds to Tallagh-bridge, about half a mile eaſt of that town; here the tide flows, and, by that means, it is rendered navigable to its exit into the Black-water; and the true courſe of it is exactly deſcribed in my map of the county of Waterford.

The next river I ſhall deſcribe, is, as Spenſer calls it, "The pleaſant Bandon crowned with "many a wood." This river was anciently named Glaſheen, and riſes in the mountains of Carbery, paſſing by Dunmanway; it there receives a ſecond branch, and runs eaſterly through a bog; having its channel divided, and then arrives at Iniſkeen.

Bandon river. Before it reaches the town of Bandon, it flows through a beautiful park, and then paſſing through that town and bridge, it winds north eaſt to Iniſhannon, where is alſo another ſtone bridge over it, and becomes navigable a little below the laſt mentioned place. Hence it winds away, in ſeveral beautiful reaches, ſouth eaſt to Kinſale, where it makes a moſt excellent port. In its progreſs, it receives ſeveral ſtreams on both ſides; one of the

Mugin river. moſt conſiderable, is that called Mugin, which riſes in the pariſh of Knockavilly, in Muſkery, and falls into the Bandon, above Iniſhanon, at Liſabroder, dividing the baronies of Kinalmeaky from Kerycurrihy. In this rivulet are ſome trouts and eels, and, in winter, ſome ſpent ſalmon, which come into it from the Bandon; in which laſt, there are very fine ſalmon taken in ſeveral weirs.

Ariga-deen riv. The river Arigadeen, i. e. the ſilver ſtream, riſes in Carbery, glides by Timoleague, and empties its waters into the bay of Court-Mac-Sherry. This river abounds with many kinds of fiſh, which come up with the tide, particularly a trout with white ſcales, that boils red like a ſalmon; there are alſo plenty of ſalmon, baſs, and mullet, ſmelts, ſprats, fluke, dabs, &c; there are likewiſe pearl fiſh taken up, which are found in a large kind of ſhell, reſembling

reſembling a muſcle (16), but bigger, called here, by the Iriſh, a cloſheen. The revd. Mr. Bligh, the

(16) Sir Robert Reading, in the Philoſophical Tranſactions, N°. 198, p. 659, ſays, the muſcle in which the pearl is found, reſembles the common kind, but is larger; the ſhell is faſtened with two tendons, one at each end, whereas oyſters, ſcallops, and cockles have only one in the middle; they lie, in part, open, putting forth their white fins, like a tongue out of the mouth, which directs the eye to ſee them in the water, being otherways as black as the ſtones in the river. The backs of the ſhells juſt about the hinges, on which the valves open, are all broken and bruiſed, both young and old, and ſhew the ſeveral cruſts and ſcales that make the ſhell, probably wrought by the ſtones brought down, and carried impetuouſly over them by the floods. The inſide of the ſhell is of an oriental pearl like colour and ſubſtance, reſembling a flat pearl, eſpecially when firſt opened. In ſome ſhells, an orient and clear liquor is obſerved in the firſt coat, that moves upon the preſſure of the finger; but ſuch muſcles never have pearl, which would ſeem as if this liquor was the true mother of pearl.

The pearl generally lies in the toe, or leſſer end, out of the body of the fiſh, between the two ſkins or fins that line the ſhell. Pearls increaſe by cruſts or coats, the one over the other; for if one be pinched in a vice, the upper coat will crack and leap away; ſometimes this ſtone is caſt off, and avoided by the muſcle; for many that had pearls once (which is known by the ſhells being wrinkled, twiſted or bunched) have thrown them out. The bottoms of theſe rivers are obſerved to be ſandy, part ſtony, and part ouzy; many of theſe muſcles lie in brackiſh water, four or five miles from the ſea The natives (ſir Robert ſays) never eat the fiſh, which cut like an oyſter of a blackiſh green. We have of theſe muſcles in the Lee, Black-water, and in moſt of our rivers; and they are found ſeveral miles from the ſea in freſh water. The method of taking them, I have already deſcribed, Vol. I. Book II. Chap. VIII.

Pearls have been counterfeited various ways; they were anciently made of glaſs, with a tincture of quick-ſilver within; afterwards they uſed wax, with a fine brilliant fiſh glue over it; but there has been ſince invented in France, another manner of making them, ſo near the natural ones in luſtre and water, that they deceive a good eye. Theſe are what the ladies generally wear in defect of true pearl, ſmall necklaces whereof they deſpiſe, and the large ones being generally too dear.

The invention of making falſe pearls, is owing to the Sieur Janin, and is the more to be valued, in that it is not only very

ſimple,

the preſent incumbent of Timoleague, ſhewed me one that he bought from a poor man, as large as a pea.

Ilen river. The river Ilen, alſo riſes in the mountains of weſt Carbery, is navigable to Skibbereen, and from thence to Baltimore, where it forms a good harbour. Its fountain head is in the mountain of Owen, not far from the riſe of the Bandon; it receives a river, called Saveneſug, and many brooks, as Tooreen river, &c. Towards its mouth, are two conſiderable iſlands, viz. Iniſhbeg and Donegall, both a good ſoil; in the firſt, is a good houſe and orchard, built and planted by captain Newman: In

ſimple, but prevents the ill effects of thoſe falſe pearls, made with quick-ſilver within, or fiſh glue without.

That ingenious artiſt having obſerved, that the ſcales of a little fiſh, called the Bleak, found plentifully in the river Marne, had not only all the luſtre of the real pearl, but that, after beating them in water, they returned to their former brilliant colour upon drying; he bethought himſelf of ſetting a piece thereof in the cavity of a bead, or grain of Giraſol, which is a kind of opal or glaſs, bordering much on the colour of pearl; the difficulty was to get it in there, and when in, to ſpread it equally through the bead.

A little glaſs tube, ſix or ſeven inches long, and a line and a half in diameter, but very ſharp at one end, and a little crooked, ſerved for the introduction of the matter, by blowing it with the mouth, after having taken up a drop, with the pointed extremity of the tube; and to ſpread it through the inner circumference, he contented himſelf to ſhake it gently, a long time, in a little oſier baſket, lined with paper.

The diſſolved ſcales, faſtened by this motion to the inſide of the bead, reſume their luſtre as they dry; to increaſe this luſtre in the winter, they lay theſe beads in a hair ſieve, or a bolting cloth, which they ſuſpend to the cieling, and under, at ſix foot diſtance, lay heaps of hot aſhes. In ſummer, they ſuſpend them in the ſame manner, but without any fire.

The pearls thus well dried, become very brilliant, and nothing remains but to ſtop up the aperture, which is done by melted wax, conveyed into it with a tube, like that uſed in introducing the diſſolved ſcales. After clearing off the ſuperfluous wax, they perforate the pearls with a needle, and ſtring them; thus they commence necklaces.

Savary's Dict. de Commerce.

In Donegall iſland, is a caſtle in repair, the eſtate of the Barrets, formerly the O-Driſcolls.

Three ſmall rivers diſcharge themſelves into the bay of Bantry, viz. the Moyallow, Ovane, and Curloom. The laſt river I ſhall mention, is that of Kinmair (17), which, for the moſt part, is rather an arm of the ſea than a river; it has its riſe in the county of Kerry, where it is called Roughty, till it becomes navigable. Moyallow, &c. Kinmair.

Other ſmaller rivers, as the Phœnix and the Dour in Imokilly, &c. have been already noticed in the topographical part of this work. I ſhall conclude this chapter with the following lines of the admirable Mr. Pope.

Our plenteous ſtreams a various race ſupply,
The bright-ey'd perch, with fins of Tyrian dye,
The ſilver eel, in ſhining volumes roll'd,
The yellow carp, in ſcales bedropt with gold,
Swift trouts, diverſify'd with crimſon ſtains,
And pikes the tyrants of the wat'ry plains.
Windſor Foreſt.

Our rivers abound more with ſalmon than the rivers in England, which is owing to the waters being more clear, as they generally flow through a gravelly ſoil; whereas thoſe in England moſtly run through deep clayey grounds.

CHAP.

(17) The river of Kinmair, is, in ſome copies of Ptolomy, called Sodiſman; among the Scoto Brigantes, Scii Diſman, ſive Fluctus Deſmond, the river of Deſmond, and, in the ſame language, Diſmam, or Diiſemam Aquæ Matrix: perhaps, Momonia or Munſter, has its name from Moii Mam, or Poii Mam, which ſignifies Regis Mater, or the Mother Country. This river went alſo by the name of Iernus aad Ibernus, from the Ierni or Iberni; hence Dunkeron, near Kinmair, according to Cambden. Vid. Baxter. Gloſſarium, &c. p. 99, 100.

CHAP. III.

Of the Medicinal Waters *hitherto diſcovered in this County, with an Analyſis of them.*

THE principal waters diſcovered in this county, are moſtly of the chalybeate kind, except that of Mallow, which is a calcarious water; of which waters I ſhall give a ſummary account.

Chaly-beates. Thoſe of the chalybeate kind are,

1. A light chalybeate water at Drumraſtel, weſt of Dunmanway, which, on the ſpot, ſtrikes a pale purple with galls, but, in twenty-four hours, grew taſteleſs, and let fall its ochre; this water has never been drank, and therefore its virtues are not well known, except, that as a light chalybeate, it may agree with many delicate habits, where a larger proportion of the mineral would be too rough; for which cauſe, theſe light waters may, ſometimes, be preferable to others which are ſtronger.

2. A light chalybeate ſpaw at Glanagarin, in the pariſh of Caſtlemartyr. It ſtruck a bright purple on the ſpot, as it did ſometime after it was brought from the well, where it had an active briſk taſte; but in three days time, although well corked, a bottle of it being opened, it had let fall its ochre, and was found inſipid, nor did it ſtrike in the leaſt with galls..

3. A chalybeate water eaſt of Roſtillan, ſtruck a deeper tincture than either of the former, and preſerved its tinging quality a conſiderable time, but, at length, in about ten days, it grew like the other taſteleſs, and did not ſtrike with aſtringents. None of theſe waters have been applied to any medicinal

medicinal uſe. They all lather with ſoap, particularly the latter very readily; near which, is a fine ſpring of delicate ſoft water.

By their not diſcolouring ſilver, they ſeem to be chalybeates, no way impregnated with ſulphur. But the three following ſprings deſerve particular notice, as being impregnated both with iron and ſulphur, and conſequently we may aſcribe to them, virtues dependant on the united efficacy of both theſe minerals.

4. Midway between Caſtle-Townſhend and Skibbereen, on the high road, (the land named Monyboholane) are two wells, one of which is a ſtrong chalybeate, and likewiſe is impregnated with ſulphur; for it not only ſtrikes a deep claret tincture with galls, but alſo tinged a ſilver ſixpence of a blackiſh colour in twenty-four hours, and betrayed its ſulphurous quality, both to the ſmell and taſte. The other well, has alſo a ſtrong ſmack of ſulphur, but ſtrikes very little with galls, though it equally tinges ſilver. Two quarts of the firſt, evaporated over a ſlow fire, in a broad earthen pan, left a reddiſh brown reſiduum of ſeven grains, part of which yielded to the magnet; the other left only four grains of a paler coloured reſiduum, which did not yield to the magnet.

Theſe waters have been drank with ſucceſs, in removing obſtructions, and in ſcorbutic complaints, particularly by one Mr. Robinſon, a clergyman, ſince deceaſed, who, as I was credibly informed, found much benefit by them in an obſtinate ſcurvy.

5. On the land of Ballynphelick, near Five-mile-bridge, midway between Cork and Kinſale, is another ſpring of the ſame nature as the foregoing; it had a ſtrong taſte of iron at the fountain head, where it ſtruck a dark purple with aſtringents, even when examined in the evening, but, it is ſaid, to be much ſtronger before ſun-riſe: being ſent to Dublin, where it arrived in about a fortnight,

it

it had ſtill the ferruginous taſte, was alſo fœtid, ſtruck a pink-colour with galls, and likewiſe tinged ſilver, immerſed in it forty-eight hours, of a leaden and copper-coloured hue; an evidence of ſulphur combined with iron. About 200 yards above the ſpring, they have ſunk a ſhaft for coal, encouraged by an external appearance of a black coal ſlate, but, as yet, they have diſcovered no real coal; ſome of this ſlate is filled with a ſulphurous marcaſite, and being burned, produces both ſulphur and iron.

6. Kanturk ſpaw, at a place called Corra, about half a mile north weſt of the town of Kanturk, is a chalybeate ſulphurous ſpring, ſituated on the banks of the river Alla, which, in great floods, overflows it. This water is of a taſte and ſmell ſomewhat diſagreeable; with powder of galls, it tinged of a crimſon colour, tending to purple, in the ſummer ſeaſon, as it did alſo in the midſt of winter, being very wet weather; it tinged a piece of ſilver, immerged in it at two different trials, of a copper hue, an appearance proper to ſulphurous waters. This water is covered with a ſhed, which ſufficiently defends it from rain; a ſmall ripling current runs from the ſpring. On the oppoſite bank of the river, is a thin iron vein, covered with a dirty brown ochrey clay, and the ſame may be obſerved alſo, but not ſo plainly, on the ſide where the ſpaw is. Four pounds, eight ounces, of this water being evaporated in Dublin, and exhaled to a dryneſs, left two grains and a half of ſediment of a brown yellowiſh colour, beſides a ſmall quantity of ochre it had ſpontaneouſly depoſited. In a trial I made on this water at Cork, a few days after it had been taken up, I obtained ſeven grains of the ſame coloured ochrey ſubſtance, from two quarts upon evaporation; ſo that the difference on theſe trials, was owing to the water having let fall a conſiderable part of its contents, on the carriage

to

to Dublin; my reſiduum did not own the magnet, but being ſtrown on a red-hot iron, had evidently a ſulphurous ſmell. Many have been relieved by this water in ſcorbutic diſorders, loſt appetites, ſwellings of the ſtomach attended with pain, and in the gravel; it has alſo been of ſervice in the king's-evil, and two inſtances were given me of dropſies effectually cured by it. It has been drank for ſeveral ſeaſons paſt; to ſome, it proves purgative, and to a few, when taken in large quantities, emetic; but, on moſt conſtitutions, its operation is found to be extremely diuretic, paſſing readily, in a ſhort time after it is drank.

7. Near Garrets-town, the ſeat of Francis Kearney, eſq; in the barony of Courcey, a chalybeate water was diſcovered upon digging a new canal weſt of his houſe. This water ſtruck a crimſon colour with galls, is conſiderably ſtrong to the taſte, and preſerved theſe qualities ſeveral weeks after it was tranſmitted to Cork, where, upon evaporation, two quarts of it left nine grains of an ochrey ſediment, which was not moved by the magnet; it ſcarce diſſolved ſoap without difficulty. A few drops of ol. tart. turned it milky, which ſhews its impregnation with ſome ſalt: it had no ſymptoms of any ſulphurous quality, either by ſmell or tinging ſilver. As to its virtues, it being but very lately taken notice of, time and future experiments muſt diſcover: but we may venture to pronounce its being uſeful in obſtructions, want of appetite, and all other complaints, for which light chalybeates are generally deſcribed.

8. A light chalybeate water on the ſtrand of Timoleague, between the abbey of that place and Barry's-hall, ſtrikes with gall of a purple colour, it readily lathers with ſoap, but has no mark of ſulphur. As I was the firſt that took notice of it, there has not been ſufficient time to make experiments

ments on its virtues; but it may be ſafely drank for indigeſtion, loſs of appetite, obſtructions, &c. (1).

9. On the eaſt ſide of that town, is another chalybeate, of the ſame nature as the former, but weaker.

10. Bandon ſpaw, is a pure chalybeate, of conſiderable ſtrength, ſituated at a ſmall diſtance from the church, near the bank of Bridewell river, but, in floods, liable to be overflowed: being examined on the ſpot, it ſtruck a deep purple with galls. Three pounds, ten ounces, of it being exhaled by Dr. Rutty, in Dublin, left five grains of a ſnuff coloured reſiduum, and ſome ſmall parts of it yielded to the magnet.

When drank to the quantity of two or three pints, it has been found to excite an appetite, eaſe pains in the ſtomach, leſſen ſwellings in the legs, and to have cured great numbers of perſons overrun with the ſcurvy.

11. At Cronacree, a mile ſouth eaſt of Doneraile, is a chalybeate ſpring, formerly in great repute; it yielded but a faint tincture with galls; but the two following are ſtronger, although, by reaſon of their ſituation in remote places, near the borders of the county of Kerry, their virtues are not known or attended to, viz.

12. Two miles eaſt of Ballyvourney bridge, on the north bank of the river Sullane, is a large and ſtrong chalybeate ſpring, with which galls ſtruck a deep purple, next to black.

13. Oppoſite to the caſtle of Carrignacurra, but a little more to the weſt, on the bank of the river

(1) Dr. Slare has taken conſiderable pains to remove the ſtrong prejudice ſome phyſicians have taken againſt milk being uſed in a courſe of ſteel waters; he expreſsly declares, that he has frequently adviſed milk to be given daily in the evening, through a whole courſe, with good effect; and affirms, that ſome could not bear thoſe waters, unleſs mixed with a third or more of milk. The doctor adds, "nor do I find the leaſt reaſon to prohibit a courſe of milk in the uſe of Bath-waters." Philoſophical Tranſactions, No. 337.

river Lee, and half a mile eaſt of Inchigeelagh, is a ſtrong chalybeate, with which galls alſo ſtruck a deep purple approaching to black.

Theſe waters, from their ſtrength, may, probably, bear carriage, if put into dry clean bottles, and well corked and roſin'd over, to very diſtant places; and, no doubt, might be found to be potent deobſtruent medicines, in jaundices, obſtructions of all kinds, the cholera morbus, &c.

14. At a ſmall diſtance to the eaſt on the lands of Kilindonnel, and two miles north by eaſt from the city of Cork, in the pariſh of Whitchurch, is a chalybeate ſpring, yielding a ſtrong current, with which gall ſtrikes a deep purple. Theſe ſpaws are, indeed, neglected; a fate common to many others, as well as to moſt medicines of credit, which have their run for a time, and afterwards give way to ſome new ones, to the no ſmall diſcredit of the healing art, which was the fate of the following chalybeate water, viz.

15. That of Ship-pool, which, though now in a great meaſure neglected, was ſome years ago in high repute, for its antiſcorbutic virtues. This ſpring iſſues near the bank of the river, not far from the caſtle of Ship-pool, the ſeat of Edward Herrick, eſq; ſeven miles from Cork. It ſtrikes a deep purple with galls. Two quarts of it evaporated in Cork to a dryneſs, left a reſiduum of nine grains of a brown ferruginous matter, which owned the magnet. This water was noted for curing rheumatic complaints.

16. At the confluence of the brook Briny with the river Bandon, near the caſtle of Dundaniere, is a ſtrong chalybeate ſpring; the well is ſecured by a building round it, and covered with flags. It ſtruck a deep purple on the ſpot, as it did ſome months after in Cork, where I evaporated a gallon of this water, which afforded an extract of ſeventeen grains of chalybeate ochrey ſubſtance, partly attracted

attracted by the magnet. This water, with the four former, are ſoft, lathering with ſoap, and conſequently are comparatively pure chalybeates, without any conſiderable mixture of ſalts. This ſpring was formerly in great eſteem, and much frequented by perſons affected with pains at the ſtomach, vertigoes, cholics, and ſcorbutic diſorders.

17. Near Mourne-abbey, on the north ſide of a ſmall brook, and adjoining to it, is a light chalybeate water, in the midſt of the high road leading from Mallow to Cork, two miles from the former. It ſtrikes a light purple with galls; but as this ſpaw was very lately diſcovered, as I happened to walk round the ruins of the abbey, it has not been yet drank for any diſorder.

18. Near the river Clydagh, in the pariſh of Kilſhanick, not far from the northern verge of the wood of Drumore, is a chalybeate ſpring, which ſtrikes with galls almoſt of a claret colour.

19. Alſo near Kilpadder, the revd. Mr. James Hingſton (ſince I left that part of the country, as I am informed) has diſcovered a ſtronger chalybeate than the former, near his houſe, which alſo ſtrikes ſtrongly with galls.

20. On the lands of Quarters-town, the eſtate of Mr. Dillon, on the ſouth bank of the Blackwater, a mile weſt from Mallow, is a light chalybeate ſpring, ſubject to be overflown by that river; it ſtrikes with galls, and from its ſituation ſo near the town of Mallow, might be of peculiar uſe in particular caſes, in which the Mallow-water is not altogether ſo proper.

21. There is alſo another chalybeate water, a mile ſouth of Mallow, at a place called Bearforeſt, which alſo ſtrikes with galls of a deep purple colour; it has been drank with ſucceſs in ſcorbutic caſes, and complaints of the ſtomach (2).

22. The

(2) All the red clays in this county, as well as thoſe in England, Italy, Germany, &c. are but a kind of iron ore, which is

22. The Macroomp ſpaw, about half a mile to the north weſt of that place, ſituated on the verge of a bog, hath recommended itſelf to our notice, by ſome well atteſted inſtances of its good effect in the cure of the itch, ſcorbutic, and even ſome ſcrofulous diſorders.

It is like moſt of the abovementioned, a chalybeate water, of moderate ſtrength, with but little admixture

is ſo very abundant, that it is hard to find a lump of earth wherein ſome irony particles are not contained. Of all kinds of metals, there is none that ſo readily diſſolves in all ſorts of acids as iron; and thus even cold water, on account of its ætherial principle, and the univerſal ſalt it lodges, will ſoon prey upon and diſſolve this metal; ſo that if a piece of red-hot iron be quenched in common water, it communicates ſome particles of itſelf thereunto, as appears by the aſtringent ſtrengthning quality, and the rough ſtiptic taſte of the water that hath been thus heated. And as it is a familiar obſervation that the moiſture of the air, rain, &c. corrodes iron, turns it to ruſt, and impregnates itſelf therewith, there is no queſtion but all waters which waſh the beds of iron ore, or take their courſe through red clayey grounds, lick up, in their paſſage, particles of an irony nature, and come impregnated with them to the ſpring head; and accordingly all ſuch waters are called every where chalybeate or irony waters.

The external ſigns of theſe chalybeate waters are deriveable from their aſtringent ſtyptic taſte, and the yellow kind of ochre wherewith the canals or conduits through which they paſs are lined; as alſo the baſons or reſervoirs that contain them, and the parts about the ſpring head where they overflow. If this kind of ochre be collected, waſhed and dried, and well roaſted over a ſtrong fire, it will be found of an irony nature by readily anſwering to the load-ſtone; and affords alſo a no leſs certain chymical mark of its being iron, by ſubliming with ſal armoniac into flowers, that afford a bright and perfect tincture of iron. Other concurring marks of this chalybeate nature are likewiſe afforded by the purple colour, or inky blackneſs, which they make with powdered gall, the yellow colour wherewith they ſtain an egg put into the ſpring, and the iron mold they cauſe on linen; all which are certain characteriſtics of a fine irony ruſt, on the real and material exiſtence of iron in thoſe waters.

As the medicinal virtues of iron are very great, the waters that contain it are accounted the moſt wholeſome and efficacious; whence we cannot but obſerve the wiſdom and goodneſs of the creator, who has ſo plentifully ſupplied all countries with them.

admixture of ſalt, ſulphur, or other principles; for with galls and oak leaves, it ſtruck a purple colour. It had blackened the corks on its being tranſported to Dublin, and being exhaled to a dryneſs, afforded about the proportion of a grain from each pint of water, of an ochrey coloured matter, which yielded partly to the magnet; it ſparkled on a red hot iron, and being rubbed with ſal armoniac, emitted a urinous ſmell; an argument of a natron, combined with the chalybeate principles, ſuch as occurs in the Pouhon ſpaw in Germany. The chief authentic inſtance of its good effects, in ſcrofulous diſorders, was the following. A girl, ten years old, had ſeveral large indurated glands under her jaw, and on one ſide of her neck, which did not give way to calomel and purges, nor to a courſe of æthiops mineral, with a decoction of the woods, nor to any external means, that both an able phyſician and ſurgeon in Cork could think of. Whereupon, in May 1748, ſhe went to Macroomp, and drank the ſpaw about three months; at the end of which time, ſhe returned perfectly cured, the indurated glands being quite diſſolved; but what ſeemed more uncommon, the places that had been healed, and were really hard unſeemly cicatrices, broke out afreſh, ſuppurated, and healed up ſmooth and well. It kept her body conſtantly open. This water has alſo been of great ſervice in hypochondriacal caſes.

23. On the lands of Ardarick, on the north ſide of a brook, dividing the ſaid lands from thoſe of Caſtle-Treaſure, 2 ½ miles ſouth-eaſt from the city of Cork, was lately diſcovered a chalybeate water, which readily tinges purple with galls. There is alſo a weaker chalybeate, not far from Mr. Roche's houſe, near this place; and a third, on the lands of Killard, near the bounds of the land, called the Killeens; two or three trees growing near it, point out the place. This is two miles north-

north-weſt from Cork. I mention thoſe chalybeates the rather, as they are ſituated ſo convenient to the city.

Mallow-water. The firſt notice of theſe warm ſprings, is ſaid to have been above ſixty years ago; but for want of a certain knowledge of their qualities, they became neglected for medicinal uſe; yet one has been much longer eſteemed as a reputed holy well, dedicated to ſaint Patrick, and was formerly viſited as ſuch. The firſt hint of this water being applicable to the cure of diſeaſes, was given, ſome years ſince, by Dr. Rogers, of Cork, who came to Mallow, to attend one Mrs. Wellſtead, then in a very weak condition; in particular, ſhe kept no aliment on her ſtomach, and was ſo far gone, that her recovery was deſpaired of. Upon an accidental trial, ſhe found that the water of this ſpring was the only liquid ſhe retained in her ſtomach, and thereupon adviſed with the doctor as to its uſe, who, being preſent when ſome of this water was brought freſh from the well, to his ſurpriſe, obſerved it to be very warm; whereupon, to ſatisfy himſelf, he went to the ſpot, and found this ſame quality of heat in a higher degree. The lady, with the conſent of her phyſician, perſiſted in drinking this water, and was ſo conſiderably relieved, that ſhe was ſoon able to go to Cork, where ſhe was ſo much changed for the better, that the doctor ſcarce knew her again. This, as I am informed, was really what gave the firſt credit to the medicinal virtues of this ſpring, and has ſince occaſioned it to be frequented, every ſeaſon, by a conſiderable reſort of people of faſhion, both for health and pleaſure. Mallow-water.

There is very little alteration, by the thermometer, in the heat or other quality of this water, in different ſeaſons of the year; yet, in froſty weather, and a dry ſeaſon, it is ſenſibly warmer, being then leſs impregnated with other water. By repeated

trials, I found this water raiſed the mercury in Fahrenheit's thermometer to the degree ſixty-nine; the adjoining brook ſunk it to fifty. Dr. Rutty coming directly from Briſtol, and trying the ſame thermometer in Mallow-water, as he had done in Briſtol-water, found the mercury, in the latter to ſtand at ſeventy-ſix, in the former at ſixty-eight, when in a neighbouring cold ſpring it ſtood at fifty.

The ſpecific gravity of Mallow-water, that of the river Black-water, and a chalybeate water from Bear-foreſt before-mentioned (3), were as follows: Mallow-

(3) The learned Hoffman juſtly argues, that experiments made by hygrometers, &c. on mineral waters, in order to find out their ſpecific gravity, are very fallacious; for though it may at firſt ſeem probable, that the weight of the mineral water is firſt diſcoverable this way, as well as that of other fluids; yet whoever attentively conſiders and examines it, will find the contrary; for it appears, by repeated obſervations, that the hygrometer plunged into mineral waters, when firſt taken from the ſpring head, floats high, and ſhews their gravity greater than it is; and the next day, if plunged in the ſame water, it ſeems lighter. And (ſays he) as no one that we know of has before taken notice of this phænomenon, we examined into the cauſe thereof, and found it owing to the preſence or abſence of the ſubtil expenſive aerial principle that plentifully abounds in theſe waters, when freſh taken from the ſpring, and buoys up the inſtrument, as if it were ſo much air ſtriving to get out, and riſing in bubbles; but after this ſpirit is exhaled the inſtrument no longer meets with the ſame reſiſtance, which kept it from its due ſtation, and therefore ſinks deeper; whence it appears, that the elaſtic power of bodies may paſs for gravity, or that the powers of elaſticity and gravity are equal.

Neither does the hydroſtatical balance determine the preciſe gravity of mineral waters, or the exact quantity of their contents, if we wait till this ſubtil elaſtic principle is exhaled; for then the waters commonly become turbid, and the ochrey parts generally fall to the bottom; whence their true gravity cannot be aſſigned: much leſs can the hygrometer determine the gravity of hot well waters, becauſe all waters rarify and become lighter with heat, in as much that if the inſtrument be plunged in the water while hot, they ſeem to be extremely heavy, by making it float higher, but much lighter when cold, by ſuffering it to ſink lower.

The

			Grains.
Mallow-water,	—	—	1531
River-water,	—	—	1544
The Chalybeate,	—	—	1547

Two gallons of this water being evaporated in a well glazed pan, ſoon after it was taken from the well, depoſited a reſiduum of twenty grains of a grey powder, which, although when removed from the fire was perfectly dry, the ſame night being rainy, and not taken from the pan, it began to grow moiſt, ſo that it was again ſet over the fire before I took it from the veſſel. This calcarious (4) matter, for ſuch I deem it to be, exhibited the following appearances. It made an effervescence with ſpirit of vitriol; being thrown on an hot iron, it acquired an extreme ſharpneſs, like quick lime; with alcalies, as oil of tartar, and ſpirit of ſal armoniac, no change enſued; it altered ſyrup of violets a little greeniſh; but ſyrup of cloves made no change.

This water is extremely ſoft, and, contrary to the nature of the hot well water of Briſtol (5) with

The moſt exact or leſs exceptionable way of determining the ſpecific gravities of mineral waters, is, perhaps, that of Mr. Boyle and M. Homberg, by carefully weighing them in a phial with a long and ſlender graduated ſtem, againſt an equal phial, filled to the ſame height with diſtilled water, or if two ſuch phials cannot be procured, by weighing the mineral water and the diſtilled water, at two operations, in the ſame phial, furniſhed with its graduated ſtem, wherein a drop of water may riſe to the tenth of an inch or more.

(4) The moſt common and frequent earths found in waters, are the calcarious or chalky. The lapis calcarius is, by naturaliſts, made a genus, under which they rank all the ſtones or earths capable of being burnt to lime; hence chalk, white marles, flints, the ſelinites, gypſum, the ſtalactites, &c. are but ſpecies of lapis calcarius. Waters abounding with a calcarious earth may be known by their turning milky, on dropping oil of tartar, or a ſolution of ſugar of lead, into them. Moſt calcarious waters, when their ſpring is hot, (as thoſe of Mallow) depoſit their ſtony contents in the open air, and alſo incruſt the ſides of veſſels with this kind of matter.

(5) Vide Keir on the nature and virtues of Briſtol-water, p. 62.

which it almoſt agrees in every other circumſtance, very quickly lathers with ſoap; ſo that it was no uncommon thing for people to uſe this water for waſhing linen, without heating it. It is alſo very good for drawing tea (6), which the Briſtol-water does not do ſo well as common water; and yet the pipes and inſide of tea-kettles, which are frequently uſed to boil it, are generally incruſted over with a calcarious matter.

This water is ſituated on the ſouth ſide of the town, but on the north ſide of the Black-water river. A riſing hill of limeſtone rocks defends it on the ſouth, from the bottom of which it ariſes perpendicularly, bubbling up a living ſpring immediately to the day. Hence it is not improbable, but it may

(6) We daily obſerve in the domeſtic obſervations of tea, &c. that the more ſubtil and ſoft river waters, are fitteſt for thoſe purpoſes; for medicinal uſes, rain water is preferred, and Hippocrates reckons it wholeſome; for, he ſays, "Aquarum nullâ arte confectarum, quæ quidem ab æthere aut cum tonitru delabitur tempeſtiva, bona eſt, quæ vero procelloſa mala. Hipp. 6to. Epidem. § IV. Art. 17. And Paulus Æginet. Pluvialem aquam. Hippocrates inquit, eſſe dulciſſimam, liquidiſſimam, & tenuiſſimam, quoniam ſol leviſſimam, tenuiſſimamque trahit, idque non ſolum ex aliis aquis, verum etiam ex mari & corporibus. Paul. Æginet. de tuenda valetudin. Lib. I. Cap. 50.

Soft waters ſerve beſt for dreſſing the bones of animals, reducing them into a jelly, &c. and for dreſſing fiſh; the ſofter and fatter kinds ſerve better to waſh and bleach linen, than ſuch as are hard and ponderous; and the ſofter water is, the better, bread made with it will riſe. Gardeners obſerve, that ſuch waters are fitteſt for the growth and nouriſhment of vegetables. Maſons, makers of terrace and plaſter of paris and ſtucco, find hard waters fitteſt for their purpoſe, and can ſcarce work with ſuch as are ſoft, ſo as to give their matter its due ſtrength and firmneſs. Chymiſts find a great difference in waters; thoſe of rain being beſt ſuited to waſh and edulcorate their magiſteries, and metalline powders, as the calx of gold and ſilver, the caput mortuum of vitriol, &c. as readily drinking in the ſalts that hard ſpring water will ſcarce touch.

In Spain, Portugal, and France, water is the common drink, and the inhabitants of thoſe countries are briſker, and more alert, than thoſe northern people who drink malt liquors, which, by their viſcidity, lay the foundation of many diſorders.

may have in the rock above it, ſome hollow cavern for its natural receptable, where it receives its impregnation, and from which the ſpring is continually ſupplied. A few yards more weſt is another ſpring, which is neither warm, or affords any other appearance than that of good fountain water: But there is a third ſpring, a little to the eaſt, which is warm, and of the ſame nature as the ſpaw; but lying open and uncovered, is never uſed medicinally. From the ſpaw, iſſues a conſiderable current of water, the quantity that it affords is not eaſily calculated; but it may be computed to diſcharge twenty gallons in a minute, or 1200 gallons in an hour. Around the rock and roof of an adjacent grotto, are ſeveral ſtalactical ſubſtances or ſtony iſicles, &c. adhering to them. The ſoil, upon the top of theſe rocks, is a thin, warm, dry turf, or corn mould, lying upon limeſtone, and producing Eye-bright, wild Thyme, Trichomanes, wild Sage, the Geraniums, &c. which yield an excellent paſture for animals, whoſe milk is often neceſſary for the cure of many chronical diſtempers.

The air of Mallow is accounted very wholeſome; the Black-water running briſkly through the vale on the ſouth of the town, frees it from all noxious and ſtagnating vapours: On which ſide, it is defended by high hills; but to the north is more open, which makes the air thin and pure.

The virtues of this water ſeem to be, to cleanſe the ſtomach and primæ viæ (7), to correct the peccant

(7) I think, I may ſafely affirm, that for diluting and carrying off acid and ill concocted humours, correcting a bad ſtate of the blood and juices in emaciated and thin habits, there is not a ſafer remedy in this country than the Mallow waters: They are ſuited to all hectical and feveriſh complaints, ſit on the ſtomach when ſcarce any other vehicle will, have been of ſervice in all tendencies to a conſumption from inflamed or weak lungs, and are of uſe to abate the heat, occaſioned by matter breeding or bred in any part of the body.

From

peccant humours lodged there, to open its obſtructed glands. Thus the ſtomach will be ſupplied with new and healthy juices, appetite and digeſtion reſtored, and the whole animal œconomy quickly reap the advantage. In like manner, in the inteſtinal tube, it will dilate the obſtructed mouths of the lacteals, diſſolve and waſh off the noxious humours which occaſion cholics, &c. When it gets into the veſſels, it diffuſes itſelf through the whole habit, corrects the acrimony of the fluids, divides their coheſions, carrying the matter that furs the inſide of the veſſels into the circulation, to be diſcharged, by inſenſible perſpiration, or ſome other convenient outlet. From theſe ideas of its virtues, it is eaſy to apprehend, how it may be of ſervice in obſtinate gonnorrhœas, fluor albus, loſs of appetite, diabetes, emaciated conſtitutions after long fevers, ulcers in the bladder, diſorders in the urinary paſſages, ſome cholics, dropſies in particular ſtages, cancers, ſtrumœ, ſcorbutic and cutaneous eruptions, and moſt diſorders which imply obſtructions of the veſſels.

Warm baths (8) being of great ſervice in the cure of various complaints, I wonder they have not

From the various virtues and effects that mineral waters have on the human body, it ſhould ſeem that nature has done for us, in a great meaſure, all that phyſicians aim at in their diſpenſatories, and collections of receipts; viz. ſupplied mankind with a ſet of eaſy, ſerviceable and cheap remedies, ready prepared to our hands, in ſuch a manner as the preſent pharmacy does not rival; and the further this inquiry into mineral waters is purſued, the more intentions we plainly find are anſwered. Vid. Shaw on Hoffman.

To enable perſons, unacquainted in theſe matters, to make proper inquiries into the mineral waters, the reader is referred to Dr. Shaw's articles of enquiry, prefixed to his account of the Scarborough ſpaw, where he will be fully ſatisfied what method to proſecute on this head.

(8) The Egyptians, Greeks and Romans held the practice of bathing in the higheſt eſteem, both for the preſervation of health and prevention of diſeaſes, and even turned their baths into

not erected a convenience for bathing at Mallow, as they have two warm ſprings. Theſe kind of waters have a quite different effect from artificial baths; for they do not, like them, weaken and relax the fibres of the body; but rather, by reaſon of the earthy and aſtringent matter they contain, bind up the parts, ſtrengthen thoſe that are weak, cloſe up the pores, and thus produce a contrary effect from warm artificial baths.

CHAP.

into luxury and pleaſure; hence their magnificence was in nothing more conſpicuous than in the ſtately ſtructure of their baths, as we learn from Vitruvius, Seneca, Statius, Martial, and Pliny. All the ancient phyſicians ever held bathing excellent, both in the way of prevention and cure, even of the more obſtinate and inveterate diſtempers. Thus, they ſeldom uſed any other remedy beſides water, either externally or internally, as Hippocrates, Aretæus, Galen, and Ætius aſſure us.

The ancients had ſeveral kinds of baths, as ſweating by the means of hot ſand, ſtove-rooms, or artificial bagnios, and by certain natural hot ſteams of the earth, received under a proper arch or hot-houſe, as Celſus mentions, Lib II. Chap. XVII.

They alſo expoſed the body to the ſun for ſome time, in order to draw forth the ſuperfluous moiſture to the extreme parts; and, to this day, it is a practice for ſome nations, to cover the body with horſe-dung, in chronical caſes, to digeſt and breath out the humour that cauſes the diſtemper.

The moſt magnificent baths among the Romans, were thoſe of Titus, Paulus, Æmilius, and Diocleſian, of which there are ſome ruins ſtill remaining. It is ſaid, there were at Rome 856 public baths. Fabricius adds, that the exceſſive luxury of the Romans appeared in nothing more viſible than in their baths. Seneca complains, that the baths of plebeians were filled from ſilver pumps; and that the freedmen trod on gems. Macrobius tells us of one Sergius Oratus, a voluptuary, who had pendant baths hanging in the air.

CHAP. IV.

A new Hydrographical Deſcription of the Harbours, Creeks, Bays, Roads, Iſlands, Points, and Head-Lands, on the Coaſts of this County, with other Matters relative thereto.

Of the ſea coaſt in general.

THE whole ſea-coaſt of this county extends from the harbour of Youghal to the river of Kinmair, about thirty-ſeven leagues.

High lands.

The principal high lands noticed by mariners on this coaſt, are thoſe of Cappoquin, or the mountains of Knock-mele-down, already mentioned in my hydrographical deſcription of Waterford (1). Having finiſhed my account of the coaſt of that county at the harbour of Youghal, I ſhall proceed from thence weſterly to deſcribe the ſea-coaſt of this county.

Youghal.

Youghal harbour is, from the eaſt point to the oppoſite weſt ſhore, about two miles over, which is the extent of the bar, forming an arch of hard ſand, the hollow whereof is to the town, the weſt end of which is at Clay-caſtle, and the other at the eaſt point; this laſt ſide, ſhips commonly keep, becauſe of ſome rocks, a little without the bar, on the weſt ſhore, called the Barrels. The middle of the bar has about five feet at low water, on the eaſt ſhore near ſeven, and the ſame on the weſt, ſo that no laden ſhip can paſs it till the flood is conſiderably made. Without the bar and eaſt point, there is good anchoring ground, wind at weſt-north-weſt, where ſhips may wait for the flood, and caſt anchor in ſix fathom water; within the bar, at low water, there are two, three, and four fathom water oppoſite to the town. At ſpring tides, there are four fathom water on the bar; and at

(1) Chap. X.

at neap tides, twenty feet water at full ſea. At half flood, a veſſel that draws twenty feet water, may ſail over the bar; for the tide flows more the firſt quarter flood, than in three hours after.

About three leagues ſouth of the town, on the weſt ſide of the harbour, is Ring-point, which, at a mile's diſtance, has a ſmall iſland, called Cable-iſland, lying to the eaſt, under which is good anchoring, the wind at weſt-ſouth-weſt, and within Ring-point, if the wind be weſterly. This point, with Ardmore-head four leagues eaſt, forms a capacious bay, in which there is good fiſhing ground, from five to twelve fathom water. Between Clay-caſtle and Ring, is a large extended ſtrand, and a deep ſhoal bay, not to be attempted by any other veſſel than boats. Ring-point.

About two leagues weſt of Ring-point, is the iſland of Ballycotton, appearing pretty high; within it, is a tolerable road for ſhips in weſterly winds, at four, five, or ſix fathom. From Ring-point, for above a league, the coaſt is low and rocky, with ſome ſunk rocks a little to the weſt of the point; beyond which, is a low head-land, called Ballyporade, and a mile more weſt is Ballymac-Ceagh; to the weſt of which, about a mile more, is Ballycrenan caſtle, viſible to veſſels in the Offing: From hence to the point of Ballycotton, the ſhore forms a circular ſweep, and is a fine ſtrand. The coaſt from Ballycotton to Cork harbour, is high and rocky, for the moſt part, except here and there ſome ſandy creeks, not fit for any veſſel. A mile weſt of Ballycotton, at a little diſtance from the ſhore, is a rock, called Kid's-rock, covered at half flood; the moſt remarkable head-land is called Poor-head, off which is ſuch another rock, called Hawk's rock; and a league more weſt, you come to the entrance of Cork harbour. Ballycotton. Ballyporade, &c. Poor-head

This harbour is ſo commodious, that it will admit the largeſt veſſels, at any time of the tide, Cork harbour.

without

without ſtriking ſail. It lies about ſeven leagues weſt-ſouth-weſt of Youghal: coming from the eaſt the haven's mouth is readily ſeen, and the entrance is very ſafe and bold. The outward entrance is ſcarce half a league over, but having paſſed the Turbot-bank, on which are thirty feet water in the ſhoaleſt place, the entrance narrows to about half a mile, viz. from Dog's-noſe on the eaſt, to Ram's-head on the weſt. Having paſſed the Turbot-bank, you have from forty to fifty feet water, as far as to the Spit-end, on which is a perch that lies up north by eaſt from the harbour's mouth right in. On the ſtarboard ſide is a bay, called White's-bay; to the north of which is the point, called Dog's-noſe, beforementioned. A mile north of the Dog's-noſe, is a ſunk rock, weſt of Corkbeg, in a line with a new wall; but this is eaſily avoided, by keeping more to the weſt. The courſe in, is to ſteer north by eaſt half eaſterly, keeping an iſland, called Spike, which you may ſee before you, on your larboard ſide. This iſland, together with that of Halbowlin, are ſo providentially placed in this harbour, that they break off all the fury of the wind and tide, ſo that veſſels, when they are in, lie landlock'd, in a deep and capacious baſin; the former of theſe iſlands ſheltering them from the fury of the ſea and ſouth-erly winds; and the latter breaking off the ſtrength of the ebb and land floods, which are alſo much abated, by the tides having a paſſage out by another channel, on the back of the Great-iſland.

Spike-iſland.

Spike-iſland being kept on your larboard ſide, ſteer directly in north, till you come abreaſt with the perch fixed on the end of the ſpit, which is a ſoft ouze, dry at three-fourths ebb. Here you will have from thirty to forty-two feet water, till you come within a cable's length of the ſhore; then ſteer away weſt, at which time you will open Halbowlin iſland, whereon is an old caſtle, run between

tween this and the north ſhore, where there are fifty feet water; when you come the length of the ſhore on the ſtarboard ſide, ſail about the point, called Battery-point, ſteering north in deep water, from forty to ſixty feet. At the upper end of this reach, on your larboard ſide is Paſſage, where large veſſels ride; and on the oppoſite ſhore is Ronayne's point. If you intend to go farther up, which large ſhips ſeldom do, you muſt keep this point on board, becauſe of a muſcle bank, which runs off the other ſhore: When you are paſt this point, keep your courſe till you are half way over to the other ſhore, and ſo keep the ſame courſe till you are the length of the north point of this reach, called Horſehead. When you have ſhot the length of this head, ſteer north-eaſt by north, keeping the ſtarboard ſhore on board, for the other ſide runs ſhoal off, keeping by your lead in two or three fathom water; keep this courſe until you have the city of Cork open to the river; then you may ſteer in with the Black-rock point, on which is a remarkable tower, and anchor within it. Smaller veſſels, by keeping the channel of the river, go up to the quays of the city.

Croſs-haven.

To the weſt of Rams-head point, is Croſs-haven, where a veſſel may go in to ſtop a tide, if occaſion ſhould require; and here alſo you are landlock'd, and free from all winds.

Rinabelly cove, &c.

On the weſt ſide of Cork harbour, is a dangerous cove, called Rinabelly, with a flat and hazardous ſand lying before it; from whence the coaſt ſtretches away ſouth-weſt, which is high and bold. A league weſt of Cork harbour, is Robert's-cove, off which are ſome ſunk-rocks, particularly one, called the Ling-rock. To the weſt, the coaſt conſiſts of high bold rocks, called Renes; the next is Barry's-point, on which is a ruined caſtle; a little more weſt is Dunbogy-cove: From this to Kinure point, as alſo along this coaſt, are ſeveral caves,

caves, made by the working of the ſea, wherein ſeals breed. The next is Ballymalus-cove; after which is Oyſter-haven.

Oyſter-haven. In the Offing, as a veſſel ſails along, you will ſee two ſteep hamocks like towers, pretty near each other, which are good marks to know this coaſt by. Oyſter-haven is ſeldom frequented by veſſels; the entrance is narrow, but ſufficiently deep. Off this haven, are high rocks, called the ſovereign's rocks, never covered, and conſequently not dangerous. About a mile ſouth-weſt of Oyſter-haven, is Hangman-point, and half a mile more north-weſt by weſt, is Prehan-point, being the eaſt point of Kinſale harbour; from which point, a little to the ſouth-eaſt lie three ſmall rocks, called the Bullman; they are very foul, but between them and the main is a ſafe paſſage of four fathom water. The weſt point is called Sandy-cove point, having its name from a ſandy-cove juſt to the weſtward of it; this point is foul, and theſe two are but half a mile aſunder. Between theſe points, you muſt run in north-north-eaſt half a mile, till you come to the bar; in this place, you have from forty to eighteen feet water. This bar croſſes the harbour, within the ſecond weſtern point, called Money-point, from whence runs a ledge of foul ground. The deepeſt water on the bar, is on the eaſt ſhore, where there are about thirty-ſix feet water, and towards the middle thirty feet. After you paſs the bar, you come into thirty-ſix and forty-two feet water. When you come oppoſite to the next point, on your larboard ſide approach not too near, for here runs a ſpit of ſand north half channel over; upon which you have but ſeven feet at low water; but in the middle of the channel, you may go round in twenty-four feet water, and on the north ſide in thirty feet. When you come near the town, you may anchor oppoſite to the quay in eighteen feet water, and at the

Kinſale harbour.

ſouth

ſouth ſide of the town in thirty feet. Money-point, and the inward point, called the Old-fort-point, form a deep bay, in which is a great flat ſand, called the Swallow, dry at low water.

About a league ſouth of Sandy-cove point, is the Old-head of Kinſale, called, by the Spaniards, Cabo de velbo; this promontory runs far ſouth of the reſt of the coaſt. The extremity is high and ſteep, and as you ſail along ſhore, ſeems to be an iſland, either from the eaſt or weſt, having upon the top an excellent light-houſe. On both ſides of this head, you may anchor as deep or as ſhoal as you pleaſe. Old-head.

To run in with the Old-head, or harbour of Kinſale, five or ſix leagues off north-north-weſt, it appears with a remarkable white cliff a little to the eaſtward of the head, and is very uſeful both for knowing the land, and finding the harbour's mouth, which is about three miles to the eaſt of the head. Luffing up cloſe with the wind weſterly, you will ſee Charles-fort open, going into the harbour. The whole is good anchoring ground.

Weſt of the Old-head two leagues, is an high head, called Shanah, between which is a deep bay, called Court Mac-Sherry. Though this bay is ſufficiently deep, there is little or no ſhelter in it; towards the bottom of the bay, near the north-weſt ſide, is the harbour of Court Mac-Sherry, croſs which is a bar, where there are but ten feet at low-water. The channel is on the weſt ſide, where the ſhore is bold, except one rock called the Horſe, lying off Barry's point, diſcoverable by the ſea breaking over it. On the eaſt ſhore, are alſo ſome ſunk rocks, called the Barrels, with a dangerous ſtrand, where veſſels have been loſt. After you have paſſed Court Mac-Sherry bar, a veſſel may anchor within the point. From this to Timoleague, the channel is too ſhoal for any thing but boats; but, to this place, a ſhip of 200 tuns may Seven heads. Court-Mac-Sherry.

may be brought when the flood favours; and thus may be ſaved, if ſhe happens to be embayed here, which is ſometimes the caſe. Within the bar, on the ſtarboard ſide, is Kilbritton bay, only frequented by boats.

The coaſt from this bay, is high and bold. The next point to Shanah, is Donworly, accounted one of the ſeven heads; weſt of which, is a cove of the ſame name; the weſt point of which cove is Ballinlany. From hence, the coaſt winds off to Cloghnakilty bay, which is formed on the eaſt ſide by Donworly, and on the weſt by Donycove; the diſtance between theſe two points is three leagues; the ſoundings cloſe to the rock of Donworly, are eight fathom, and twelve acroſs the mouth of the bay; and from Farren to Muckerus, it is five fathom water; within theſe two points is the bar, which is formed by a bank of ſand, on the ſouth ſide of the iſland of Inchidony: On the weſt ſide of this iſland it is ſhoal water; but between this iſland and the eaſt ſhore, is the channel.

Cloghnakilty.

This bay is dangerous and ſandy; at low water, there are not above four or five feet in the channel, which runs in between Cariganeen and the iſland of Inchidony. Moſt ſhips that are imbayed here, and are obliged to go in, wait for the tide at Donycove, on the weſt ſide of the bay, which is a tolerable road for ſouth-weſt or north-weſt winds. The method of getting into the channel is thus; keep to the eaſtward ſide, till you come up with a rock called Carriganeen, to the eaſt of the point; then you give the land a birth, and fall in with Reen caſtle, or Arundel caſtle, lying in from the bar. There are but two fathom water on the bar at full ſea, and at low water four feet; at Carriganeen rock the like; at Black-point, which lies oppoſite the great ſand heap on Inchidony, the like; at Leakenine, high water is three fathom; ſo the channel continues to Reen caſtle, from whence

whence to Cloghnakilty, at high water, are only ſix feet, and a boat of twelve tons may float up to the town. As this bay is ſeldom or ever frequented, it has never been deſcribed before, nor ſhould I have done it now, were it not to direct an embayed veſſel how ſhe may proceed with ſafety, to ſecure herſelf in it.

The next promontory is called Dundeedy, but is better known to mariners by the name of the Galleyhead, about two miles ſouth-weſt of which is a ſunk rock, called Dooly. This head lies about half way between Kinſale and the harbour of Caſtlehaven. On the weſt ſide of which is Roſs, a ſhoal dangerous place, though formerly deeper and much frequented; on the weſt is a range of rocks, extending towards the eaſt; to the weſt of the Galley-head, is good ſhelter againſt eaſterly winds, in five, ſix, or ſeven fathom water. Dundeedy or Galley-head.

From the Old-head to Caſtle-haven, the courſe is weſt-ſouth-weſt, and eaſt-north-eaſt, but the Old head and Cape-clear, lye ſouth-weſt by ſouth, and north-eaſt by eaſt, diſtance thirteen leagues.

Two leagues weſt of the Galley-head, is Glandore harbour; between which and Roſs, the coaſt continues high and bold, with only two ſmall coves; that to the eaſt, called Milkcove, and to the weſt, Cowcove. The eaſtern point of Glandore is called Ringreney, and the weſt point Carigully; between both is a ſmall iſland, named Adam's-iſle; and beyond it another, called Hurdle-iſle, within which runs a ledge of rocks from the eaſt ſhore, called the Dangers. In the channel, which runs by the weſt ſide of the iſland, there are from thirty to fourteen feet water, and a ſhip, having turned a ſecond point on the larboard ſide, may bring to, and lie ſafe, from all winds. Glandore.

Off the weſt point, are ſome high rocks, one of which is never covered, and is called the Stack of Beans, within which, is a ſmall cove called Tragurah.

gurah. About a mile more weſt, is an iſland, called the Squince; a ſmall way from the ſhore, beyond which is an harbour, named Blind harbour, being only a ſmall cove. To the ſouth of this, is a ſmall iſland, and in it, a ruined chapel, called Arahas. A ſmall mile weſt of Blind harbour, you come to the eaſt point of Caſtlehaven, called Galleon-point, ſince admiral Leviſon, in queen Elizabeth's time, ſunk ſome galleons near it; a little ſouth of this point, is a ſmall iſland, called Skiddy's-iſland, but, in ſea charts, called the Quince. And here I muſt obſerve, that there is very little to be depended upon, in any deſcription given of this coaſt by any author extant: for, were I to ſet down the numberleſs miſtakes to be found in hydrographical writers, relating to it, they would exceed the bounds of a chapter. But to proceed.

Caſtlehaven.

The entrance of Caſtlehaven is about half a mile over, the channel bold and deep, gradually decreaſing from thirty to fourteen feet water at low tides; oppoſite Caſtlehaven, which lies on the weſt ſhore, there is good anchoring ground. From the weſt point of Caſtlehaven to the Toe-head, the coaſt is high and bold, and runs ſouth-ſouth-weſt, about a mile eaſt of which head is a ſmall iſland, called Horſe-iſland, and a little ſouth of it a rock, named Black-rock. The ſhore between this iſland and the head forms a bay, called Torbay, a tolerable road for north-winds. Two miles ſouth of the Toe-head, are three high rocks, called the Stags, ſeen at ſea at a great diſtance, and look like three towers. To the weſt of Toe-head, is a ſmall cove, named Ardgehan cove. An Engliſh mile more weſt is Yokane-point, the eaſt point of a little cove, named Finiſh-cove. A mile more weſt is another cove, named Barloge, within which is Lough-hyne, already deſcribed, Vol. I. p. 267.

Toe-head.

From

From Lough-hyne, the coaſt runs away weſt-ſouth-weſt to Dunaſhad, which forms the entrance of Baltimore harbour, as Dunalong in the iſland of Shirkin does the weſt entrance. The entrance is deep, and free from any bar or other danger, except a rock on the eaſt ſide, called the Loo-rock, ſo named from its being fatal to a ſhip of war of that name, April 30th, 1697, which ſtruck upon it. This rock lies about half a cable's length from the ſhore, and is dry at low water; when you have paſſed this and the harbour's mouth, you may anchor in thirty feet water. On the ſide of the iſland, pretty far up, are a ledge of rocks, called Louſy-rocks, which appear at low water, and on the weſt ſide in the iſland was formerly a ſtrong battery. As you go in, it is beſt to keep the weſt ſhore on board; there is good anchoring oppoſite the ruined caſtle where the fort ſtood, as alſo oppoſite to the town two miles up. The town is a very mean place, and lies on the eaſt ſide of the harbour; but for a veſſel that draws more than twelve or fourteen feet water, it is better to anchor oppoſite the ruined abbey in the iſland, where there is good holding ground in thirty feet water. Above the town, there are not above fourteen feet water. Beſides the Loo-rock abovementioned, there are, to the eaſtward of it, three ledges more, within half a cable's length of each other. The tide flows here eaſt-north-eaſt. Baltimore.

To the ſouth-weſt of Baltimore, is Iniſhircan iſland; on the eaſt ſide of which is a cove, called the Horſe-ſhoe, and this ſide of the iſland is all a bold, high, rocky coaſt. The moſt ſouthern point of this iſland, is named Sleamore point, the north-weſt head is named Wren-head, to the eaſt of which is Coney-cove. Between the north point of the iſland and the main, there is a communication by a ferry; here are ſeveral rocks and iſlands, as Whitehare-iſland, Sandy-iſland, and, higher up, Iniſhircan.

Spaniſh-iſland. Ships have come round this way into Baltimore, but the ground is ſo foul and the rocks ſo many, that without an expert pilot and very fair weather, it is not to be attempted. The promontory on the main, is called Turk-head, which is the eaſtermoſt point of Rincoliſky bay; the weſtern point is called Conamor point, ſouth-weſt of which is Hare-iſland. This bay of Rincoliſky is narrow, and having at its entrance about two fathom at low water, which leſſens gradually to a ſoft oozy bank, dry at the ebb, a ſmall veſſel may ride with ſafety in it.

Rincoliſky bay.

Roaring water bay.

To the weſt of Rincoliſky, is a broad ſpacious bay, called, by the Iriſh, Lough-traſnagh, and by others, Roaring-water-bay. From Conamor-point, which is the eaſt ſide of it, to the bottom of the bay, it is about a league; half way up the bay is an iſland, called Caſtle-iſland; and weſt of the abovementioned eaſtern point, are ſeveral iſlands, called the Schemes, traverſing the mouth of this bay. The point on the weſt ſide lies north-north-weſt from Conamor about half a league, and is called Filmuck point. In the bay, there is from eight to two fathom water, all good ground, except ſome rocks to the northward of Filmuck. The ſhore runs weſt for about a league, till you come to Ardintenan point, the eaſtern point of Skull harbour; midway between which and Filmuck, is a ſmall cove, called Roſbrin. Two iſlands run parallel to this part of the coaſt, viz. Horſe-iſland and Caſtle-iſland, between which and the main, there is from four to five fathom water. To the weſt of Caſtle-iſland, is Long-iſland, being near two Engliſh miles long, but narrow, running parallel to the coaſt. Between theſe iſlands, you enter the harbour of Skull, an indifferent good road, having from ſix to two fathom water in it; towards the entrance, there are ſome ſunk rocks, but the mouth is well defended by the iſlands,

Skull.

which

which break off the fury of the ocean. Half a league weſt of Skull, is the mouth of a rivulet, called Gubeene, forming a cove; and more weſt is Lemcon, a long ſtrip of land, which runs eaſterly from the main, between which there are from eighteen to ſix feet at low tides. Without ſide Lemcon, are rocks, called the Colts; and towards the eaſt point, is a little iſland, called Goat-iſland.

Cape clear.

Having proceeded thus far upon the coaſt, I ſhall next mention Cape-clear, the moſt remarkable iſland on the Iriſh coaſt, for mariners taking their departure from it; and yet its ſituation is very falſly laid down in all our ſea charts, and little or no deſcription given of it, nor of the abovementioned coaſt, in our coaſting pilots or other books of navigation. The north-eaſt point of the iſland is diſtant from the ſouth-weſt point of Iniſhircan about two Engliſh miles, one-third of the way from the latter, is a high rock, called the Great rock, between which and Sleamore point, is the eaſt ſound, in which there are eighteen fathom water. Two-thirds of the way from the ſame point to the cape, is a ſecond rock, called Gaſkinane, between which and the abovementioned Great rock, is the middle ſound. The paſſage between Gaſkinane and the cape, is called Gaſkinane-ſound, in both which ſounds there are twenty fathom water. On the ſouth-eaſt-ſide of the cape, is a ſmall cove, where a rich veſſel, a few winters ago, ſaved herſelf, this is called the ſouth harbour; on the oppoſite ſide, is another cove, where the people of the iſland draw up their boats in bad weather.

The Faſtnet rock.

About three leagues weſt-ſouth-weſt from Cape-clear, is an high rock in the ocean, called the Faſtnet, on which ſhips have been loſt in the night. It is in the day viſible at a great diſtance, and looks like a ſail.

Several iſland.

From Cape-clear to the Mizen-head, the courſe is weſt by north half northerly four leagues. Half

a league north of the cape lie three iſlands, called the Calves; and north of them another, called Carty's-iſland. Theſe iſlands are, in all the charts, falſely placed between Iniſhircan and the Cape, which is alſo laid down too far, by a great way, to the ſouth-eaſt of its true poſition. From Lemcon to Crookhaven, the coaſt forms two bays; the firſt called Ballydeſmond, and the other Ballydivilin, both open to the fury of ſoutherly winds.

Crookhaven. Crookhaven lies two leagues north-weſt from Cape-clear. A ſhip bound in there from the eaſt, muſt run in along by Cape-clear, ſo far to the north as you may ſee the ocean through, between the cape and the main, as through an hole, and then ſteer weſt-north-weſt, keeping the ſaid hole to the north of Cape-clear open; then you ſhall fall in right with Crookhaven, which lies in weſt-ſouth-weſt, and there you may anchor before the town in eighteen or twenty feet water. It was formerly deeper, but has been filled up with ballaſt; farther out, there is deeper water, and clean anchoring ground.

When Cape-clear bears north-weſt of you ſeven or eight leagues, if you ſteer north you will fall in with the Old Head of Kinſale; at which time, if the day be clear, the high lands of Cappoquin are viſible.

Mizen-head. Mizen-head is the ſouth-weſt point of all Ireland, that on the eaſt is called Ballyvogy-head, to the eaſt of which is the Aldern head or Alderman, which forms the ſouth head of Crookhaven, between which is Spaniſh cove, and between Ballyvogy-head and the Mizen, is a cove, called Barley-cove. A league north of the Mizen is three Caſtle-head, upon which ſtands three caſtles, not to be ſeen but when near the land. A great league more north is Sheep's-head, or Minterbarra point; between which and three Caſtle-head, is the great bay of Dunmanus. It is a large, ſafe and commodious harbour; but that of Bearhaven lying

3 Caſtle-head.

contiguous

contiguous to it, makes this of Dunmanus to be very little frequented. In it, there are from thirty to ten fathom water. Dunmanus bay.

From Sheep's-head to Bearhaven, the courſe is north by weſt, or ſomewhat more weſt, about a league; you enter between an iſland on your ſtarboard ſide, and the main on the weſt. The iſland is about ſix miles long, and is called Bearhaven; from the iſland to the main, it is about an Engliſh mile over on the weſt ſide, but rather more towards the eaſt. Oppoſite to Bearhaven, there is deep water, viz. from ten to ſixteen fathom, and in the eaſt paſſage from thirty to forty fathom; and up the bay, towards the iſland of Whiddy, there is from fifteen to twenty-five fathom. Off the ſouth-eaſt point of Whiddy, are ſome ſunk rocks, and there are others off the weſt end. On the north-eaſt ſide of Whiddy, are four iſlands, viz. Horſe-iſland, Hog-iſland, Chappel-iſland, and Coney-iſland. From the north-eaſt point of Whiddy lies Bantry, from whence the whole bay takes its name. Between the ſouth ſide of Whiddy and the main land, is the road for ſhips, in twenty-four, thirty or forty feet water, with good anchoring ground. The iſland of Bearhaven at the entrance, keeps this noble bay quiet from the fury of the ſouth-weſt winds. In it all the ſhipping in Europe might ſhelter themſelves, being twenty-ſix miles long, and from three to five miles broad. Bearhaven and Bantry bay.

About ſix leagues north-weſt from the Mizen-head, lies Cape Dorſeys, alias the Durſeys, an iſland between which and the main a ſhip may ſail. To get in there from the ſouthward, you muſt give the eaſt ſide a birth, (for the ſide next the main land is foul,) and run in along by the ſide of the iſland, until you are come within it, where you may anchor with ſafety for weſterly winds. Without this cape, are ſeveral great rocks, called the Bull, Cow and Calf, which are clean round The Dorſeys.

about

about them, ſo that there is nothing to hurt you but what you ſee.

Kinmair. To the north of this cape there runs up, for about thirty miles north-eaſt, another noble harbour, called the river of Kinmair, about two leagues over at the mouth. In this river, are ſeveral commodious bays; but as they lie in the county of Kerry, I did not ſurvey them, and muſt refer an exact account of that coaſt to a deſcription of that county.

Variation. The variation of the needle from the meridian of Cape-clear, the ſouthermoſt part of Ireland, in September, 1747, was found to be 17° weſt. The method taken, was by finding out the ſun's azimuthal diſtance from the meridian, ſome hours before noon, and then its magnetical azimuth, or diſtance from the meridian pointed at by the needle, the difference of thoſe two diſtances being the needle's variation.

Tides. At Youghal, Kinſale, and Baltimore, an eaſt-north-eaſt and weſt-ſouth-weſt moon, viz. 4 H. 30 M. makes high water. At Cork city, a weſt by ſouth, and eaſt by north moon makes high water, 5 H. 15 M. as alſo in all the havens on the ſouth coaſt.

In Bantry bay, the tides move very gently right in and out. Between Cape-clear and the main, the laſt half ebb and firſt half flood, ſet north-weſt, and the laſt half flood, and firſt half ebb, ſouth-eaſt. In the ſound of the Durſeys, the tides run five or ſix knots north and ſouth (2).

(2) From the end of March to the end of September, all the evening tides are about a foot higher perpendicular, and on the contrary, the morning tides, from the end of September to the end of March, are about a foot higher than thoſe in the evening; and this proportion holds in both after the gradual increaſe of the tides riſing, from the neap to the higheſt ſpring, and the like decreaſe of its height, till the neap is again deducted.

The

The higheſt monthly ſpring tide is always the third after the new or full moon, if a croſs wind do not keep the water out, as all northerly winds do, whoſe contrary winds, if ſtrong, commonly make theſe to be high tides upon the ſouthern ſhore, which would be otherwiſe but low.

The higheſt ſprings make the loweſt ebbs; yet it may ſometimes fall out, that there may be a very low ebb, though no high ſpring, which ſeamen term an outlet, as when a great ſtorm happens at ſea, and not on the ſhore. The water neither ebbs nor flows alike in reſpect of equal degrees; but its velocity increaſeth with the tide, juſt at mid-water, or half flood, at which time the velocity is ſtrongeſt, and ſo decreaſeth proportionably, till high water or full ſea. The uſual number of tides from new moon, to new moon, or from full to full, are fifty-nine. The higheſt annual ſprings are the one always a little before the vernal, and that a little after the autumnal equinoxes, effects of winds excepted.

The courſe of the tides, depth of water on the coaſt, bays, roads, and harbours, the true poſition of the iſlands, and delineation of the ſea-ſhores, the reader will find accurately expreſſed on the two ſheet map of this county, annexed to the firſt volume of this work; which, with that of Waterford, affords a true ſhape of the ſouth coaſt of Ireland.

I have contracted theſe maps from large plans of each reſpective harbour, &c. from actual ſurveys, which form ſeveral ſheets, that (if proper encouragement was given) are ready for publication; an attempt worthy the conſideration of all well-wiſhers to the ſafety of mariners, and the proſperity of trade.

In France, by the marine ordnance made in 1681, all wrecked ſhips and veſſels whatever on the coaſts of that kingdom, are, as ſoon as ſtranded, taken into the king's protection, as alſo the crews of the ſhips, and every thing that can be ſaved out of them; all pillage and depredation is forbidden upon pain of death; the goods are put into ſtores appointed for that purpoſe, an inventory being firſt taken. If no perſon claims them in one month after, the moſt periſhable part is to be ſold, out of which the perſons who ſaved them are to be paid; if the remaining part of the goods and veſſel be claimed in a year and a day, they are to be returned to the proprietor, or to his order, upon paying all reaſonable expences for ſaving them; if during that time there be no claimant, the goods are to be divided equally between the king and the high admiral, or the governor of Brittany, if the ſhip be wrecked in that province, all reaſonable charges for ſalvage being deducted. This note is added, as there ſeems to be ſome defect in our ſtatute laws, relating to the preſervation of wrecked veſſels, and protecting them againſt the inſults of the country people.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

Of the Fiſh *and* Fiſheries *on the Coaſts of this County.*

THE ſeveral kinds of fiſh obſerved on the coaſts of this county, are theſe following.

§ 1. The Whale kind, or ſuch as breathe by lungs.

Balæna Rondeletii, Geſneri & aliorum, Willoughb. The Whale. This fiſh has been caſt up in different places in the weſt of this county; ſeveral years ago a prodigious large one, eighty-five feet long, was ſtranded at Crookhaven, the jaw-bones of which are ſtill to be ſeen, forming the poſts and arch of a gate, at colonel Beecher's ſeat of Affadown. Another, but ſmaller, (which I take, by the account I heard of it, to be the Balæna Major, or Spermaceti Whale. Raij. Synop. Piſc. 15.) was a few winters ago caſt on ſhore near Caſtlehaven, and was ſixty feet long.

Mola Salv. The Sun-fiſh, but not the Mola Salviani, which Willoughby names the ſun-fiſh. Our ſun-fiſh are from twelve to thirty feet long, and, in the ſummer months, very numerous on the coaſt, being ſeen at a conſiderable diſtance. The back fin is large, as alſo that of the tail. The liver affords from 20 to 100 gallons of oil. They are ſtruck with harpoons, and well worth looking after (1). Phocæna,

(1) The rev. Mr. William Barlow, in the Philoſophical Tranſactions, No. 406, p. 342. for January, 1740, informs us, that there was brought into Plymouth, June 29th, 1734, ſtruck the day before in the river, a ſun-fiſh, weighing above 500 lb. weight; the form of it nearly reſembled that given by Mr. Willoughby, except that the tail was ſcalloped. This fiſh differed very much in one thing from that deſcribed by Willoughby, whoſe fleſh was very ſoft; on the contrary, the fleſh of this was very hard and firm, (as is the fleſh of all the ſun-fiſhes which I have ſeen taken on this coaſt, partly reſembling a cartilagineous

Phocæna, Rondeletii de Piſcib. I. 473. Johnſton de Piſcib. 155, Raij Synop. Piſcib. 13. & D. Tyſon, The Porpoiſe. This is in all the havens about the coaſt. There is a good figure of it in Willoughby's hiſtory of fiſhes, Tab. A. fig. 2. Great numbers of them were, a few years ago, left on the ſtrand of Ballycotton. They purſue ſmaller fiſh, and devour them. I have ſeen an army of porpoiſes, as it were guarding the mouth of Youghal harbour, where they made great havock among ſhoals of ſalmon, which were then entering the Black-water river, and even chaſed ſome on ſhore.

Vitulus marinus, the Sea Calf (2). Theſe breed in plenty on the coaſt, calving their young in caves, worked

tilagineous ſubſtance, and partly the likeneſs of lean beef) that of Mr. Barlow rather reſembling a griſtly ſubſtance than ſoft fleſh. A piece of it being boiled, turned to a jelly; and was ſo ſoft and tender, it could not be taken up with a fork, only with a ſpoon. In colour and conſiſtence it nearly reſembled boiled ſtarch when cold; it had little or nothing of the fiſhy, but a grateful and pleaſant taſte: it anſwered, both upon paper and leather, all the uſes of paſte; and what the ancients made uſe of to ſerve the purpoſes of glue, was made from fiſh. From the deſcription of the Ichthyocolla given us by Dioſcorides and Pliny, the glue fiſh does not ſeem to be the ſame as our Mola Salv. or ſun-fiſh; whether the fiſh from which our iſinglaſs is made, be the ſame as the Ichthyocolla of the beforementioned authors, as the name uſually given to it ſeems to import, is uncertain.

From this diſcovery of the glutinous nature of the fleſh of the ſun-fiſh, further experiments and obſervations ought to be made on it, and probably ſomething uſeful, or curious at leaſt, may be a ſatisfactory reward for the trouble ſuch as have opportunity may give themſelves on that account. I have ſeen a part of the ſkin of a large ſun fiſh tanned, which made exceeding ſtrong leather, and ſeemed to be fit for cart harneſſes, &c. The ſcaly ſide being of a ſilver grey, intermixed with darker ſhadowing, looked very beautiful, and might ſerve for all the purpoſes of ſhagreen, for covering trunks and larger works.

(2) Dr. James Parſons, in the Philoſophical Tranſactions, No. 469, has given a curious account of the Vitulus Marinus, or Sea-calf, to which the reader is referred. All fiſhes of the whale

worked into the headlands by the ocean. There is a rock between Garrets-town ſtrand, and the eaſt point

whale kind breathe by lungs. Fiſhes, by reaſon of the bladder of air that is in them, can ſuſtain or keep themſelves in any depth of water; for the air in that bladder being more or leſs compreſſed, according to the depth the fiſh ſwims in, takes up more or leſs ſpace, and conſequently the body of the fiſh, part of which the bladder is, is greater or leſs, according to the ſeveral depths, and yet retains the ſame weight. Mr. Ray obſerves, that if the bladder be broke or periſhed, ſuch a fiſh ſinks preſently to the bottom, and can neither ſupport nor raiſe itſelf up in the water. Flat fiſhes, as Soals, Plaiſe, &c. have no ſwimming bladder; in moſt fiſhes there is a manifeſt channel leading from the gullet or upper orifice of the ſtomach to the ſaid bladder, which, without doubt, ſerves for conveying air thereto; but there is a valve, or ſome other contrivance to hinder the egreſs of it, ſo that the bladder is ſooner broken than any air can be forced through this channel; yet in Sturgeons, Mr. Willoughby has obſerved, that in preſſing the bladder, the ſtomach preſently ſwelled, ſo that it ſeems, in that fiſh, the air paſſes freely both ways. Mr. Ray thought there was in this bladder a muſcular power to contract itſelf when the fiſh pleaſed; for in fiſhes of the cod-kind it is thick and opake. The Hake has it covered with a red carneous ſubſtance, which is probably muſculous fleſh; in others, it is forked at the top, and hath a muſcle affixed to each horn; the muſculous force need not be great, being aſſiſted by the water as the fiſh deſcends, the preſſure of the water being much greater at the bottom than the top. The power alſo of dilating the abdomen by the muſcles, aſſiſt thoſe fiſhes to riſe, whoſe natural place is towards the bottom, and the air compreſſed in the bladder dilating itſelf as the fiſh aſcends, facilitates that action of the muſcles; but thoſe fiſhes that deſcend by contracting the bladder, letting the contracting muſcle ceaſe to act, will riſe again of their own accord, the air within it dilating itſelf, as we ſee in glaſs bubbles by compreſſing of the air in them deſcending, which, as ſoon as the force is removed, aſcend without more ado. Beſides the flat fiſh mentioned, all the cartilagineous kind, as well flat as long, want ſwimming bladders; what courſe they uſe to aſcend and deſcend in the water is uncertain. Many of the eel kind have ſwimming bladders; yet they can hardly raiſe themſelves in the water, by reaſon of the length and weight of their tails, the air bladder being near their heads, only aſſiſts them to raiſe their heads and forepart of the body.

Doctor Charles Preſton, in the Philoſophical Tranſactions, No. 225, p. 419, gives the following account of the ſtructure of the internal parts of fiſh.

Fiſh

point of Court-mac-ſherry bay, much frequented by them, where, I am well informed, they fight and quarrel about the female, as dogs uſually do.

§ 2.

Fiſh are remarkably different from all other animals in many particulars; the moſt conſiderable difference is their want of lungs, and their not breathing; and yet it is neceſſary that ſomething ſhould ſupply this in fiſhes, which may have the ſame effect upon their blood, as the air has upon ours, by entering into our lungs; that is to ſay, to divide and diſſolve it, and render it fit for circulation: There is no part in fiſh more proper to produce this effect than the Bronchiæ, that lie like ſo many leaves upon each other under the gills; for they receive the water in by the mouth, and return it by the gills; or receiving it in by the gills, they throw it out by the mouth.

Hence it is agreed by all, that water contains ſomething that produces this effect, and this ſeems moſt probably to be air; and that there is air in all water cannot be doubted, after this experiment of M. Marole. He ſet a veſſel of water over the fire, to drive out the air from it; this water he put into the air pump, to extract the remaining air; and after that filled a phial with it, within two or three fingers of the top, which ſpace he left only full of air, and ſtopped the phial well; and by ſhaking it, the water imbibed the air, ſo as to riſe and quite fill the phial. But we need not wonder that fiſh cannot live in the open air, their blood is naturally leſs hot than ours, ſo that the natural heat of ours would be a fever to them and mortal; for the nitre of the pure air is in too great a quantity and too ſubtil, ſo that it diſſolves their blood too much, and makes it fluid; whereas the nitre in the water is more groſs, or leſs in proportion, whence it gives their blood only a fluidity requiſite to keep it in its natural ſtate. To prove that it is in the Bronchiæ that this diviſion is performed, we need only obſerve their extraordinary redneſs above any other part of the body, a proof that the blood is there more divided. Fiſhare alſo found to die in water frozen over, which happens plainly from the communication with the outward air, being hindered by the ice. The heart of fiſh differs from other animals in its having but one ventricle, for it has only the Vena Cava and Aorta that open into it: ſo that by the Aorta the blood comes out of the heart, which is branched into a thouſand capillaries over the Bronchiæ, and is after reunited under the baſis of the Cranium; and becauſe the blood when once there, is in no need of being forced higher upwards, they have no occaſion of a ſecond ventricle for that purpoſe, as land animals have, the reunion of the capillaries of the Bronchiæ being made, they form two large trunks, of which one proceeds towards the head, and the other towards the lower parts.

Their

1. Cartilagineous Fiſhes. The Dog kind.

§ 2. Such fiſh as breathe by gills.

Galeus glaucus. Rond. de Piſc. I. 378. Willoughb. Hiſtor. Piſcium, 49. The Blue Shark. This

Their ſtomach is membraneous; for fiſh ſwallow down other ſmaller fiſh whole, and ſometimes earth; wherefore 'tis needful to have a power of contracting and ſtraitening itſelf forceably, to break to pieces the hard matter contained therein. Their inteſtines make ſeveral great windings about, a ſign the fermentation is but ſlow therein, which is made up by the length of the inteſtines. Their liver has much the ſame ſituation as in other animals, and alſo the ſpleen; they are provided with a gall-bladder, ductus Choledochus, and Pancreas, or rather two little bags faſtened to the ventricle for the ſame uſe: Fiſh have uſually many pancreas, ſo that in ſome there have been told forty-four; they have kidneys, bladder, &c. as alſo a Diaphragma, but not for the ſame purpoſe as in animals that breathe, it is always ſtrait and tenſe, and perpendicular on the vertebræ; it hinders the ſalts that exhale from the inteſtines from coming to the heart, which might cauſe ſome alteration there; they have the ovary near the vertebræ of the loins, the eggs come forth at a paſſage below the anus; and the male hath the like Ductus or hole, by which they impregnate the eggs of the female, which he ſometimes changes the colour of as he paſſes over them.

It has been a long diſputed queſtion among naturaliſts, whether fiſh have the ſenſe of hearing or not? Thoſe of the cetaceous kind are out of the queſtion, as all authors allow them to have both auditory paſſages and the ſenſe of hearing; but the diſpute is, whether thoſe of the cartilagineous and ſpinoſe kinds are endowed with this ſenſe, or have any organs or auditory paſſage for that purpoſe. A late author on this ſubject (An eſſay towards promoting the natural hiſtory of fiſhes by M. Klein, ſecretary of Dantzick, and F. R. S. Gedani, 4to. 1740.) has from a diligent enquiry into, and conſideration of all that has been ſaid from reaſon and experience on the ſubject, determined in favour of the affirmative; and ſays, that fiſhes have not only organs of hearing, but alſo paſſages (though they are difficult in many ſpecies of them to be demonſtrated) by means of which a tremulous motion is communicated to theſe organs; nor is water any impediment, but rather the medium, (or as he calls it, the intermedium) by which ſound is communicated to them, as a man ſhut up in a room will underſtand what is ſaid in another, notwithſtanding the interpoſition of a party wall. There are in all kinds of fiſh three pair of little bones, or rather little ſtones, the firſt pair are the two largeſt and eaſily found, but a greater difficulty lies in diſcovering the other two pair, which are ſmall and lie enveloped in diſtinct little bags,

This is to be met with on our coaſt. See its figure in Willoughby, Table B. VIII.

Canis Galeus, Rond. de Piſc. I. 377. Willoughb. Hiſt. 51. The Sweet William. See its figure in Willoughby, Tab. B. VI. N. I. There is a diſſertation on it in doctor Charlton's Mantiſſa Anatomica, p. 82.

Galeus acanthias ſive Spinax, Aldrovand. de Piſc. 399. & Will. Hiſt. Piſc. 56. The Picked Dog or Hound Fiſh. See the figure in Willoughby, taken from Salvianus. The dried ſkin is uſed by joiners, turners, &c. to ſmooth their work with. See ſome curioſities concerning this fiſh in my hiſtory of Waterford, Chap. XI. alſo ſeveral particulars relating to the fiſh and fiſheries on this coaſt in the ſame work.

Paſtinaca marina prima, Rondeletii. Willoughb. Hiſt. Piſc. 67. The great Skate or Fire Flare. 2. The Skate kind.

Raia lævis undulata ſeu cinerea, Rondeletii, Raij Synopſ. Piſc. 25. & Will. Hiſt. Piſc. 69. The Skate or Flare. This is a very common fiſh, there is a good figure of it in Willoughby, Tab. C. V. They all bring forth their young alive, and have

bags, or a fine ſort of membrane; theſe he takes to be the auditory organs, anſwering to the Incus, Stapes and Malleus, in other animals, and he thinks that by a careful inſpection, we might determine the age of fiſhes by the number and thickneſs of the Laminæ and fibres of theſe bones, as we can the age or growth, of a tree, by the number of circles in the woody part of its trunk.

In order to enquire after the paſſage, by which a tremulous motion is conveyed to theſe auditory organs, a ſpecimen in the ſpinoſe kind is produced: upon inſpection into a pike's head, he obſerves ſeveral holes, that by means of hog's briſtles lead directly to thoſe bones. In diſſecting a Sturgeon's head (as a ſpecimen of the cartilagineous kind) he traced the auditory duct as far as the membraneous body, in which three pair of little bones are placed: The author has given an exact delineation of thoſe auditory ducts or paſſages, as well as the figures of a variety of thoſe Lapilli, or Officula, from different ſorts of fiſhes on ſeveral copper plates, and to theſe the curious are referred for a more ſatisfactory idea than can be given in words.

have commonly two at a time. The young are contained each in a ſquare bag, about three or four inches long, which they protrude together with them. Theſe bags contain, beſides the embrio, a liquor reſembling the yoke of an egg. They are often found upon the ſtrands, among different kinds of ſea-weeds, from which their ſubſtance is ſcarce diſtinguiſhable. The learned and celebrated Dr. Fred. Ruyſch in his Theſ. Animal. V. III. p. 39, 40. gives a curious cut of the Fætus, &c.

Squatina, Raij Synops. Piſc. 26. Willoughb. Hiſt. 79. The Monk or Angel Fiſh, a ſpecies of the Ray. It is caught, by the fiſhermen, on all our coaſts, and is carried, with the other flat fiſh, to markets, but it being frequently very large, is cut into pieces before it is ſold. See its figure in Willoughby, Tab. D. III.

Rana Piſcatrix, Will. Hiſt. Piſc. 85. The Frog or Toad-Fiſh, or Sea Devil. The anatomy of this fiſh is among the Anatomical Prelections of ſir George Ent, read before the college of phyſicians, London. It is publiſhed by Dr. Charlton, in his Mantiſſa Anatomica, p. 73. and thence tranſcribed into Willoughby's hiſtory, in which is a good figure, Tab. E. Fig. 1. This fiſh is in my hiſtory of Waterford, Chap. XI. confounded with the Squid, which is the Sepia or Cuttlefiſh.

§ 3. Spinoſe or Oſſeous Fiſhes.

1. Flat fiſhes.

Rhombus maximus, aſper non ſquammoſus, Willoughb. Hiſt. Piſc. 94. Raij Syn. Piſc. 31. The Turbot. How this fiſh differs from the Brett, which are confounded by theſe authors, Vid. my hiſtory of Waterford, Chap. XI.

Paſſer Bellonii, Will. Hiſt. Piſc. 96 & Raij Syn. Piſc. 31. The Plaiſe. Thoſe in Court-mac-ſherry bay are very large and good. See the figure in Willoughby, Tab. F.

Paſſer fluviatilis, vulgò Fleſcus Bellonii, Will. Hiſt. Piſc. 98. Raij Synops. 32. The Flounder, Fluke

Fluke or Butt. The figure in Aldrovandus 244, and Geſner 667, ſeem to be of this fiſh, though they call it Solea. There is a good figure of it in Willoughby, Tab. F. V.

Hippogloſſus, Rond. de Piſc. I. 325. Raij Syn. Piſc. 33. Will. Hiſt. Piſc. 99. The Hollybut. See its figure in Willoughby, Tab. F. VI.

Solea, Merr. Pin. 187. Bugloſſus vel Solea, Rondel. de Piſc. I. 320. Will. Hiſt. Piſc. 100. The Soal. It is a common fiſh in thoſe ſeas. The figure hereof in Willoughby, Tab. F. VII. is good. They take this fiſh moſtly in trail nets, the miſchievous conſequences of which are ſhewn in my hiſtory of Waterford, Chap. XI.

§ 4. The Eel kind.

Fiſhes with only one pair of fins.

Lampetra, Rondel. de Piſc. 398. Will. Hiſt. Piſc. 105. Raij Synops. 35. The Lamprey, or Lamprey-Eel. There is a good figure of this in Willoughby, Tab. G. II.

Anguilla omnium Autorum, Will. Hiſt. Piſc. 109. The Eel. This is found in ſalt, as well as freſh river waters and ponds. Thoſe who live in clear and running waters have the whiteſt ſhining bellies, and are therefore called Silver Eels.

Conger, Bellon. de Aquat. 161. Rondel. de Piſc. I. 394. Willoughb. Hiſt. Piſc. III. Raij Synop. Piſc. 37. The Conger, or Conger-Eel. This fiſh is ſometimes ſo large as to weigh near thirty pounds. The figure of this in Willoughby, Tab. G. VI. is good (3).

Ammodytes,

(3) Concerning the generation of Eels naturaliſts are not agreed, for though equivocal generation hath been juſtly exploded, yet whether they are hermaphrodites, or have diſtinct ſexes, hath not been fully determined, but the latter ſeems moſt probable; another point controverted is, whether with the generally of fiſhes they are oviparous, or with ſome viviparous; the latter hath been affirmed from the obſervations of Walter Chetwynd, eſq; in Dr. Plot's natural hiſtory of Staffordſhire, p. 242, &c. and Mr. Benjamin Allen, in the Philoſophical Tranſactions, No. 238, p. 90. Signore Redi ſays, that all the Eels

Ammodytes, Geſneri, Will. Hiſt. Piſc. 113. Raij Synops. Piſc. 28. Sandilz Anglorum, Aldrovandus & Johnſton de Piſcib. 60. Sand-Eels or Launces. They are rooted out of the ſand when the tide is out. The figure of this in Willoughby's table G. doth not anſwer, that being drawn with two fins on the back, the fiſh having but one, as likewiſe two pair on the belly, when it has only one pair near the gills, and none on the belly.

§ 5. Fiſhes, which have ſoft fins on their backs.

Aſellus major vulgaris, Raij Synop. Piſc. 53. Will. Hiſt. Piſc. 165. The Cod Fiſh or Keeling. The young ones are called Codlings. The bag by the back is called the ſound. It is figured by Willoughby, Tab. L. Mem. I. N. I. Fig. 4.

Aſellus vireſcens, Raij Synops. Piſc. 53. Aſellus Huitingo Pollachus, Will. Hiſt. Piſc. 167. The Whiting Polluck. It is like the Whiting, only larger, broader, but not ſo thick, and greeniſh on its back.

Onus ſive Aſinus, Turn. Epiſt. ad Geſnerum, Willoughb. Hiſtor. Piſc. & Raij Synopſis 55. The Haddock. The figure given by Willoughby is exact; it is, by ſome, called St. Peter's Fiſh, from the

Eels of the river Arnus in Italy, do yearly, in Auguſt, go into the ſea, that there they may bring forth their young, which young ones do, at a certain time, between February and April, return into the river, and go up as high as Piſa. Mr. Ray remembered, that he had either read in ſome book, or that he was told by ſome perſon, whoſe name he had forgot, that not only the Eels of the Arnus, but all in general did ſo.

Raij. Synop Piſc. p. 37.

To this I ſhall add another account about the generation of Eels from Schwenckfeld, to wit, that, in Sileſia, a fiſh, called Alburnus, or Bleak, doth not only breed its own ſpecies, but alſo Eels; but the part in which the Eels are ſaid to be bred is ſo contrary to nature, that it adds to the incredibility of the relation, though our author ſays, it was confirmed to him by eye-witneſſes; and therefore I ſhall only refer the reader, who deſires a fuller account thereof, to the relation itſelf.

Theriotrophium Sileſiæ, p. 414.

the miraculous piece of money ſaid to be found in it. Math. xvii. v. 27.

Aſellus primus Rondeletii ſive Merlucius, Raij Synop. Piſc. 56. Willoughb. Hiſt. Piſc. 54. The Hake, called alſo when dry in England, Poor Jack. They are taken in plenty on all this coaſt; and being dried and ſalted, are ſent abroad.

§ 6. Fiſhes, which, beſide their two ſoft fins, have divers little ones near the tail.

Scomber, Bellon. de Aquat. 100. Rond. de Piſc. I. 234. Raij Synop. Piſc. 58. & Will. Hiſt. Piſc. 111. The Mackerel.

Eperlanus, Rondeletii, Willough. Hiſt. Piſc. 202. The Smelt. This is found in the mouths of rivers, as alſo in the ſea. It is a very pleaſant fiſh to eat. See an exact figure of it in Willoughby, Tab. N. VI. N. 4.

§ 7. Fiſhes, which have two fins on their backs, of which the firſt is thorny, the other ſmooth.

Mugil, Willoughb. Hiſt. Piſc. 274. The Mullet. Theſe are plenty on the coaſt in ſummer months, being often taken in ſeine nets. They are a dear fiſh in England. Of the ova or ſpawn of the female, ſalted and dried, is made Boterg; which is ſaid to quicken a decayed appetite, excites thirſt, and a guſt to wine. There is a good figure of this fiſh in Willoughby, Tab. R. 3.

Gornatus ſive Gurnardus griſeus, Will. Hiſt. Piſc. 279. Raij Synops. Piſc. 88. and called alſo by Willoughby, Cuculus griſeus, Tab. S. II. Fig. 1. The Grey Gurnard, Knoud, or Cuckow-Fiſh.

Lyra prior Rondeletii, Aldrovand. de Piſcib. 146. Will. Hiſt. Piſc. 282. The Piper, or Red Gurnard. See its figure in Willoughby, Tab. S. 1. Fig. 4.

Trachurus, Will. Hiſtor. Piſc. The Schad, or Horſe Mackerel.

Perca fluviatilis, Bellon. de Piſc. 293. Salv. Hiſt. Aquat. 226. Will. Hiſtor. Piſc. 291. The Perch.

This is plentiful in rivers, and in ſome gentlemen's ponds. See its figure in Willoughby, Tab. S. XIII.

§ 8. Fiſhes, that have but one ſoft fin on their backs.

Harengus, Bellon. de Aquat. 171. Will. Hiſtor. Piſc. 219. The Herring. Theſe viſit the weſt coaſt of this county in Auguſt, which is earlier than thoſe which come down the Iriſh channel arrive. Beſides what are taken freſh, there are two ſorts, one ſalted, called white, or pickled Herrings, being ſaved in barrels, and the other red-Herrings, from their being ſalted and dried in ſmoak. For the manner of catching and curing herrings, ſee Collins of Salt and Fiſhery, p. 105 (4). There is a good figure of this fiſh in Willoughby, Tab. P. 1. Aldrovandus calls the young ones Harengus minor. Mr. Ray thinks that the fiſh which the Italians, at Rome, call Sardanus & Bellon. a kind of Chalcis, is only our herring, they being larger in the ocean than in the Mediterranean.

Harengus minor five Pilchardus, Will. Hiſtor. Piſc. 223. The Pilchard. Mr. Ray believes, that the Sardina of Rondeletius, Geſner and Aldrovandus, called, at Venice, Sardella, and by Bellon. Chalcis, to be the ſame with our Pilchard. To this, and not to the Herring, is likewiſe to be referred the Sardanus Italorum, of which opinion was

(4) The Hollanders were the firſt people in Europe, who obſerved the different ſeaſons and returns of the herring fiſhery; the firſt regular fiſhery began as early as the year 1163. The method of packing and ſalting of herrings was not known till 1416. Mr. Willoughby obſerves, that William Buckelſz, a native of Bier Uliet, has rendered his name immortal, by the diſcovery of the ſecret of curing and packing herrings; he adds, that the emperor Charles V. coming into the Low Countries, with his ſiſter the queen of Hungary, they made a journey to Bier Uliet, on purpoſe to view the tomb of this barreller of herrings.

was Bellonius, p. 171. The figure of this fiſh in Willoughby, Table P. 1. is good (5).

X 2 Spratti

(5) The pilchard fiſhery in Bantry bay, and the other weſtern ſhores of this county, began generally about St. James's day, or the firſt dark in July; for the firſt three months they were large, fat, and full of oil, and were ſaved with difficulty, being darker and worſe coloured than thoſe taken in the winter months, and leſs prized in foreign markets, notwithſtanding they afforded more profit, having a much greater quantity of oil. The fiſhery held till the end of the year; ſix hundred barrels of thoſe fiſh have been encloſed together in one net. Nothing is more certain than that Pilchards are very ſharp of hearing; for it has been well known, that a ſhoal, or, as the fiſhermen call it, a ſchool of Pilchards, have quitted a bay, upon firing a ſingle ſhot, and have been, from the high grounds (whence they are very viſible by their ſhining bright in the water) ſeen to run about in great confuſion, even at the voice of the hewer, when they were quiet before, and thunder drives them to ſea.

Pilchards are taken, either by day or night, but moſtly in the day, by the means of hewers, placed on the adjacent high grounds above the bays: The nets are from 100, to 140 fathom long, aud from ſix to nine fathom deep; the net being ſhot or dropt into the ſea, they ſurround the fiſh, having two boats to attend them, one of which is called the Seine boat, and the other the follower. The Pilchard being thus encloſed between the two boats, by drawing both ends of the net, or poles together, they begin to haul up the net by the foot rope, which draws or purſes up the net, and brings the bottom and top of it together, this is called tucking the net; then, by the means of oval baſkets, which they call maons, they empty the net of the fiſh into their boats. The fiſh are brought out of the boats in large baſkets, and laid in the fiſh-houſe (which they call a palace) in the following manner: They firſt cover the pavement with ſalt, which is made ſo as to have a fall to let the pickle run off; then they lay the fiſh, with the heads all outward, on the ground, and ſtrewing ſalt between every layer, they raiſe the bulk between two or three feet high, or higher, if pinched for room. Thus they remain for twenty-one days, if in the ſummer, and fifteen or ſixteen if in the winter; then they take them and ſhake off the ſalt, and waſh them at leaſt twice (if poſſible) in freſh water, until they are perfectly clean; after this, they are brought to the yard where the preſſes are, and having filled them in caſks, in which they are cloſely packed, having holes in them to let out the water, blood and oil, they are thus preſſed; thoſe caſks are all placed

in

Spratti & Sparlingi, Raij Synop. Piſc. 105. The Sprat; theſe frequent this coaſt in November, and I have ſeen prodigious quantities of them at Kinſale. Mr. Ray thinks them to be only young herrings; but the fiſhermen affirm, that they are a different ſort of fiſh, though they reſemble a herring in form; yet in this they differ, that in one the belly is ſmooth, in the other rough. Johnſton will have them to be called Sarda & Sardina, from their being ſalted.

Lucius, Bellonii de Aquat. 196. Willoughb. Hiſt. Piſc. 239. Raij Synop. Piſc. 112. The Pike. The young are called Pickrells. They are taken in the Black-water, and ſome loughs in Carbery. There is a good figure in Willoughby, Tab. P. v.

Sturio, Will. Hiſt. Piſc. 239. & Raij Synop. Piſc. 112. The Sturgeon. This fiſh has ſometimes, though rarely, come up in the Black-water, and Bandon rivers. It is accounted a royal fiſh, is always pickled, and never eat freſh. The figure of this fiſh is in Will. Tab. P. v. II.

§ 9.

in a row againſt the preſs-wall, being ſupported on wooden ſtands, which prevent the bottoms from being preſſed out; on the top of each caſk is placed a round piece of timber or plank, an inch thick, ſomewhat leſs than the head of the caſk, which they call bucklers; theſe bucklers are ſqueezed in, by placing one end of a pole or leaver in a hole made in the wall for that purpoſe, and by applying weights at the outward end, theſe bucklers are forced into the caſk; as the Pilchards are ſqueezed down, the barrels are again filled up, and ſo again till they can hold no more; under the caſks are convenient receptacles to hold the oil, blood and water; the oil is got by ſcumming off the top. The fiſh being thus preſſed, the barrels are headed, and ſent to market.

Towards the laſt years of this fiſhery, the coaſt was frequented by numbers of French fiſhing veſſels, who fiſhed with very large drift nets, which, as it was apprehended, prevented the fiſh from coming into our ſouth-weſt bays. Some Bantry boats ran off to ſea, and cut the nets in the nights; and this was done two or three years ſucceſſively.

The above account of the Pilchard fiſhery, I had from a gentleman, who was concerned in it ſome years.

§. 9. Leather mouthed fiſhes.

Cyprinus Rondeletii, Willoughb. Hiſt. Piſc. 245. Raij Synop. Piſc. 115. The Carp. This is generally kept in ponds. There is an excellent figure of this fiſh in Will. Tab. Q. i. fig. 2.

Tinca omnium fere Autorum, Will. Hiſt. Piſc. 251. and Raij Synop. Piſc. 117. The Tench; this is alſo in ſome gentlemen's ponds, but not in ſuch plenty here as Carp. See the figure in Willoughb. Tab. Q. 2.

§ 10. Shell-Fiſh are of two ſorts, viz. Cruſtaceous, and Teſtaceous; of the former, we have

Aſtacus, Bellon. de Aquatib. 250. Aſtacus marinus communis. Johnſton de Exang. 23. The Lobſter. Theſe are taken in a kind of wicker baſket, ſhaped like a wire mouſe-trap, with an hole on the top, beſet with ſpikes pointing inwards, in which they lay pieces of fiſh as a bait. Theſe baſkets are called Lobſter-pots, and are ſunk near the ſides of the cliffs, with a floating mark to find them by. When the Lobſter is firſt taken out of the water, they are of a fine mazarine blue; but as they dry they turn black, which, upon boiling, changeth to a vermillion red. The large old Lobſters do not change colour upon boiling, but retain their black colour.

Cammarus ſeu Aſtacus major, the Sea-Craw-fiſh. See its delineation by Henry Ruyſch, in his Theatrum Univerſale omnium Animalium, Tome 2d. This author names our Lobſter, Locuſta marina ſeu Carabus. The Sea Craw-fiſh is ſcarce mentioned in authors. We have of them in great plenty, from one to ſix or eight pounds weight, on the ſouth coaſt of Ireland.

Squilla gibba, Rondelet. de Piſc. 549. Aldrovand. de Cruſt. 150. Johnſt. de Exang. 17. The Shrimp. Theſe are taken with nets on the ſhores.

Squilla altera major. This, though not diſtinguiſhed from the former in authors, ſeems to be a diſtinct

diſtinct ſpecies, and are known by the name of Prawns.

Squilla parva, Rondeletii de Piſc. I. 550. Johnſt. de Exang. 18. the grey Shrimp. This is very common on all ſandy ſhores. Rondeletius commends the ſhrimp as a reſtorative in hectics.

Cancer marinus, Johnſt. de Exang. 20. The Crab. They are taken on the coaſt, in the ſame manner as Lobſters; as are the following,

Pagurus, Aldrovand. de Cruſt. 168. Johnſt. de Exang. 21. the ſmall Sea-Crab. The claws of theſe are the Chelæ Cancrorum of the ſhops, the black tips of which are uſed. They are found of divers magnitudes.

Cancellus, Bellon. de Aquat. 362, the young Heir, or Bernard the Hermit. Theſe are found in all ſorts of turbinated ſhells (6).

Cancer brachychelos Maiæ congener, licet minor multo, Aldrovand. de Cruſt. 185. the Long-legged Crab. This is frequently brought up in trail nets.

Aranea marina, Rond. de Piſc. 575. the Sea-Spider. This is much ſmaller than the laſt, and the legs longer, ſo that it ſeems different from it.

Teſtaceous Fiſh.

Patella, Bellon. Johnſt. Exang. the Limpet. They adhere ſo ſtrongly to rocks, that without breaking the ſhell, it is impoſſible to get them off, provided you do not ſurpriſe them. The fiſh ſeems to adhere ſomewhat like a wet concave piece of

(6) Mr William Cole, in the Philoſophical Tranſactions, No. 178, informs us, that there is a ſpecies of ſmall craw-fiſhes, called Cancellarii, or Aſtaci by ſome authors, which are of a vagrant kind, that live in turbinated ſhells. If a ſhell be broken wherein one of theſe creatures is found, ſo as not to bruiſe it, and then being put naked into the water, it will run about, with a nimble ſpringing motion, till it finds a ſtone, or looſe ſand, to hide under: Which obſervation ſhews, that they are not connate, and coaleſcent with their ſhells, as other teſtaceous animals are.

of leather, with which boys lift up ſtones. If you ſurpriſe them, ſo as to ſtrike them off with a ſudden blow, they are eaſily removed.

Cochlea nigricans denſe ac breviter ſtriata. Liſt. Method. Conch. Periwinkles.

Nerita vel citrina vel coloris caſtanei, Liſter. Method. Conch. Lib. iv. Sect. 6. N. 39. The ſmall Sea Snail.

Trochus pyramidalis limbo anguſto in ſummo quoque orbe circumdatus, Liſt. Meth. Conchyl. Lib. iv. Sect. 8. the Pyramidal Sea Snail.

Buccinum roſtratum, majus, craſſum, orbibus paululum, pulvinatis, Liſt. Method. Conchyl. Lib. iv. Sect. 14. N. 4. the greater ſmooth Whelk.

Buccinum roſtratum gracilius, Liſter. Method. Conch. Lib. iv. S. 14. N. 5. the leſſer long and ſmooth Whelk.

Buccinum minus albidum, aſperum, intra quinquas ſpiras finitum, Liſt. Hiſt. Animal. Angl. 158. Tab. iii. fig. 5. the bigger Engliſh Purple Fiſh.

Buccinum minus, ex albo ſubviride ore dentato, eoq. ex flavo leviter rufeſcente, Liſt. Hiſt. Animal. Angl. 159. Tab. iii. N. 6. the leſſer Engliſh Purple Fiſh.

Buccinum breviroſtrum cancellatum, &c. Liſt. Method. Conchyl. Lib. iv. Sect. 15. N. 21. the ſmall chequered Whelk.

Pecten, the Scallop, found in plenty in Bantry-bay, before the year 1739, in the winter of which, it is ſaid, numbers of them periſhed by the ſeverity of the froſt. They are alſo to be had in moſt of the weſtern bays.

Oſtrea major, &c. Liſt. Method. Conchyl. Lib. iii. Sect. 2. N. 30. the Oyſter. In Youghal and Cork harbours, and particularly at Kilvokry, in the eaſt paſſage, at Kinſale, and in moſt of the weſtern harbours, where they differ greatly from each

each other in magnitude, depth of the ſhell, ſmoothneſs, taſte, &c. (7).

Tellina intus ex viola purpuraſcens in ambitu ſerrata, Liſt. Hiſt. Animal. Angl. p. 190. Tab. v. N. 35.

Concha parva ſubrotunda ex parte interna rubens, Liſt. Hiſt. Animal. Angl. 175. N. 25. Theſe have a ſmall ſhell, hard, and reſembling a cockle, but ſmooth, of a purple colour within, the ſhells found plentifully on our ſhores. I never met with any of the fiſh.

Chama, Anglicé dicta, Purrs, Liſt. Exercitatio Anatomic. tertia p. 27. Tab. iii. in which fig. 5. is the live Animal; fig. 6. the inſide of the ſhell; fig. 7. delineates ſeveral parts of the Animal; fig. 8. the heart.

Pectunculus capite minore, rotundiore & magis æquali margine, Liſt. Method. Conchyl. Lib. iii. Part. ii. N. 171. Cockles.

Muſculus ex cæruleo niger, Liſt. Hiſt. Animal. Angl. p. 182. the Muſcle or Sea-Muſcle. This fiſh, when eaten, ſometimes cauſes ſickneſs and inflammations: ſome attribute this quality to the ſeta or

(7) In May, the oyſters caſt their ſpawn, which the dredgers call their ſpat; it reſembles a drop of a candle, and cleaves to ſtones, oyſter-ſhells, &c. at the bottom of the ſea, which they call clutch. In May, by the laws of the admiralty in England, the dredgers have liberty to catch all manner of oyſters; when they are taken, they gently raiſe the ſmall brood with a knife from the clutch, and then they throw it in again: after the month of May, it is felony to carry away the clutch, and puniſhable to take any other oyſter leſs than half a crown piece, or when a ſhilling is in, that will rattle between the ſhells. The oyſters are ſick after they have ſpat; in June and July they begin to recover, and in Auguſt they are perfectly well.

The admiralty alſo lays great penalties on thoſe, who fiſh out of the grounds which that court appoints, and that do not deſtroy a fiſh which they call a five finger, reſembling a Spur-rowel, becauſe that fiſh gets into the oyſters when they gape, and ſucks them out. Green fin'd oyſters are ſo made, by laying them in pits, about three feet deep, in the ſalt marſhes, which are only overflowed at ſpring-tides, leaving them there for ſix weeks, or two months.

or hairs, others to a ſmall poiſonous inſect found in them (8).

Concha Anatifera margine lævi, Liſt. Method. Conchyl. Theſe are named Barnacles, from a fooliſh

(8) M. Poupart, in the memoirs of the French academy, for February 1706, was the firſt that diſcovered how bivalve ſhell-fiſh open and ſhut themſelves: He ſays, the manner of their opening was ſought after by an able Dutch anatomiſt, with great pains, who failed of the attempt. All ſhell-fiſhes, with a double ſhell, have a ſort of a leather ligament, which binds the two ſhells together, at the poſterior or thicker part, called the heel; and it is by the ſpring of this ligament that the ſhells are opened and ſhut: when the fiſh cloſes its ſhell, by contracting the muſcles thereof, the ligament which is between the edges of what is called the heel, becomes compreſſed of courſe, and thus remains ſo long as the muſcles are in a ſtate of contraction; but this ligament, though very hard, is ſomewhat ſpongy, ſo that coming to ſwell upon a relaxation of the muſcles, it thruſts the two ſhells aſunder, and makes them open a little. Moſt ſhell-fiſh move themſelves from one place to another, particularly cockles and muſcles; the manner how the latter move, M. Poupart thus deſcribes; being laid on the flat ſide of the ſhells, they iſſue partly out of the ſame, in figure of a tongue, and make little vibrations therewith, to dig the ſand or mud gradually on one ſide, till, at length, they are found on the edge of the ſhell, with their back upwards; in this ſtate, they gradually advance the tip of their tongue, and then bear the reſt upon it, in order to draw the ſhell towards the ſame, much as water-ſnails are ſometimes ſeen to do; they repeat this motion ſo long as they are diſpoſed to walk, and thus form a kind of irregular tract three or four yards long, in which they lie half hid: In the ſummer, many of theſe tracts are obſerved, and always a muſcle is found at one end of it.

Moſt ſhell fiſh abound in the ſummer ſeaſon with a milky ſubſtance, which is their milk or ſpawn: When the muſcles find it cold, they bury themſelves in the ſand, ſo as to cover them all over; and this they perform with that part in form of a tongue abovementioned. Muſcles breath the water much as fiſhes do, as appears from a little circular motion obſervable in the water at the heel of their ſhells, but they do not caſt forth the water as other fiſhes, each time they take it in, but fill themſelves with it for a minute or two, and then throw it out at once from the other end of the ſhell; this done, they take in freſh water, which they caſt out as before, and this continues without ceaſing. Sometimes moſs or weeds grow out of the ſhells, which obſtruct their motion, and often fix them to a ſtone or other hard body.

iſh notion of their being the eggs of thoſe fowl. Vide a further account of them Hiſtory of Waterford, Chap. XIX. placed there under the deſcription of inſects, but more juſtly ranked here under this head.

Sepia, Bellon. Aquat. 336. the Cuttle or Ink-Fiſh, vulgo a ſquid; this is to be met with in theſe ſeas. By naturaliſts, it is ranked under this article, but it is uncertain to what fiſh the Os Sepiæ of the ſhops belong. The bone, called Os Sepia, is often caſt upon the ſhore; it is uſed in medicine, to dry up humours, and cleanſe the teeth; and alſo by farriers, to clear the eyes of horſes.

§ 11. Of Star-Fiſhes (9).

Stella lævis, Rond. de Zoophyt. 120. the ſmall Star-Fiſh. There is a good figure of this fiſh in Rondeletius.

Stella quinque radiis latioribus, Schonevelde Ichthyologia, 75. the Five Finger.

Stella

(9) The Stellar-fiſh is of various kinds, ſome conſiſting of five arms, others of a round thin ſubſtance or membrane, joining theſe arms together; they are from three to eighteen inches diameter, and are generally taken up in trail nets; it will contract its arms when alive, and gather itſelf up like a baſket; it takes faſt hold of a bait, ſurrounds it with its arms, and will not let it go though drawn up into a boat, until by lying a while on the deck, it feels the want of its natural element, and then voluntarily extends itſelf into its flat round form: The only uſe for all that curious compoſure, wherewith providence hath adorned it, ſeems to be to make it a purſe net to catch ſome other fiſh, or any other thing fit for its food, as a baſket of ſtore to keep ſome of it for future ſupply, and as a receptable for it to guard its young from fiſhes of prey: Sometimes pieces of mackerel have been found within that concave, and other fiſh. When this fiſh is alive, every one of the ſmalleſt parts has motion, and a tenacious ſtrength; but after it is dead, and extended to a flat round, it becomes ſo brittle, that it can ſcarce be handled without breaking ſome part of it, but by carefully laying it to dry, it will be ſomewhat hardened.

There is a very curious ſpecies of this fiſh deſcribed by Willoughby, under the name of Stella Arborenſis Rondeletii, which we have in our ſeas. See its deſcription in the ſame author, alſo in the Philoſophical Tranſactions, No. 37, p. 1153.

Stella marina duodecim radiorum, the Sea Roſe. Theſe are all brought up in trail nets.

Echinus marinus, Merrets Pinax, 192. the Sea-Egg, by ſome called the Sea Hedge-hog, being ſet round with ſharp briſtles, and caſt on the ſhore. There is another ſmaller kind, of a ſhape like an heart, the ſhell very ſoft and friable.

§ 12. Sea Inſects.

Lumbricus marinus, Schonevelde-Icht. 76. the Sea-worm. It is about eight inches long, the head and the forepart are red and fleſhy of the thickneſs of a finger; the hinder part is pale and full of ſandy excrements, which they protrude, and which ſand reſembles the ſhape of the worm itſelf.

Hirudo marina, the Sea-Leech. Mouſet gives the figure of this from Rondeletius, together with that of the common leech, in that laſt mentioned author, without any other deſcription than that of the common leech, ſo that he takes them for one(10). The common leech abounds in the lough of

(10) According to Dr. Edward Tyſon, in the Philoſophical Tranſactions, No. 144, a leech is all ſtomach, from one end to the other, and devours at a meal ſeveral times the weight of its own body. The ſtomach, when ſwelled or ſtretched with blood, is far bigger than the leech itſelf, nay, ſeveral times exceeds it; but I miſtook (ſays he) the number of it was not one, but many ſtomachs, for the cavity is divided into ſeveral tranſverſe membranes, in divers diſtinct chambers; theſe membranes in the middle have an hole, that leads from one into the other; but by the pouching out of each ſide, each of theſe, ſays the doctor, may be alſo reckoned two. There are ten or twelve of theſe chambers (beſides theſe two long ones, that, at laſt, run to the tail) which make twenty, if not twenty-four ſtomachs; but the rectum, which lies between the forking of the two laſt long ſacculi, or ſtomachs, is but ſmall, and ſhort in reſpect of the whole.

The upper lip of a leech is ſtretched out into a point, and falls upon the under, which is round, like a creſcent, and ſhorter. Its throat, on the inſide, is covered with a great many white muſcles, about five or ſix lines long, as big as a ſmall thread, and lying parallel to each other along its body; when it applies its mouth to the fleſh of any animal, all thoſe muſcles

of Blarney, from whence Cork and Dublin may be ſupplied with them; the latter city having them from Wales.

Pediculus marinus, Rond. de Piſc. 576. Raij Hiſt. Inſect. 44. the Sea-louſe, found often adhering to various kinds of fiſh.

Pulex marinus, Rond. de Piſc. 575. Raij Hiſt. Inſect. 43. the Sea-flea. This inſect, during the ſummer months, is found hopping about the ſandy ſhores in great numbers.

To theſe marine productions may be added, the Urtica marina major of Dale, the great ſea Blubber or Jelly. They ſwim in the ſalt water when the tides come in, and are often left upon the ſhore, where they rot and diſſolve, when ſeveral reddiſh veins may be obſerved in them; they have, on their upper ſide, five oval marks, which the fiſhermen call eyes; they ſwim in an oblique poſture, contracting and expanding the verge or brim; their form reſembles a round diſh, thick in the centre, but thin towards the edge. Perhaps, Dale's Urtica contracta, and Urtica explicata, are the ſame with this.

CHAP.

eles contracting themſelves, ſhe ſucks it with ſo great violence and greedineſs, that ſhe makes it enter into the form of a little pap into its throat, ſo that all the effect of ſuction terminating in a little ſpace, conſequently the fleſh muſt break in that place; there is at the end of the tail a little flat thing, exactly round, that it applies to all the bodies to which the leech faſtens itſelf, and then drawing up the middle of this flat without taking off the edges, ſhe fixes ſo cloſely, that it is an hard matter to draw her off without ſome rent, eſpecially if it be pulled perpendicularly; theſe inſects are of both ſexes.

Vid. Poupart's Anat. of the leech, in the Philoſophical Tranſactions, No. 233, p. 722.

CHAP. VI.

A Catalogue of the Birds *obſerved in this County.*

LAND Fowls are divided into ſuch as have crooked beaks and talons, and ſuch as have more ſtreight bills and claws. The former of which are, firſt, Carnivorous and Rapacious, called birds of prey; and theſe again are either Diurnal or Nocturnal (1).

§ 1. Of diurnal Birds of prey.

1. Haliæetus ſeu Aquila marina, Niſus veterum. The Sea-Eagle or Oſprey.

The right honourable the lord Kinſale had an Eagle of this ſpecies, taken near the Old head of Kinſale, which meaſured ſeven feet from tip to tip of

(1) The characteriſtic notes of rapacious birds, in general, are thoſe: To have a great head, a ſhort neck, hooked, ſtrong, and ſharp pointed beaks and talons, fitted for tearing fleſh; ſtrong thighs, a broad, thick fleſhy tongue, like a man's; twelve feathers in their train, and twenty-four in each wing: the blind guts very ſhort, a membraneous ſtomack, but no gizzard, ſharp ſighted, ſolitary: for Ariſtotle ſays, Γαμψωνύχων οὐδὲν ἀγελαῖον, i. e. no birds of prey are gregarious, they are deeper feathered than other birds, longer lived, and endure hunger a longer time. The females are much larger than the males, ſtronger and finer feathered; the baſis of the beaks are covered with a naked ſkin or membrane, called, by falconers, the Sear, which is only peculiar to rapacious birds that prey by day. Some affirm, the eagle never changes her neſt; that ſhe never feeds on carrion or carcaſſes, but upon ſuch fleſh of animals as ſhe kills herſelf; that no bird of prey ever drinks, for the blood of the animals they kill, afford them liquor ſufficient to concoct their food. They have very thick hard bones, particularly the eagle, in which is very little marrow. Vid. Aldrovand. Ornitholog. where many other curious particulars may be found on this head, ſeveral of which ſeem fabulous.

Beſide carnivorous rapacious fowls, there is another ſpecies, which have alſo crooked beaks, viz. thoſe of the parrot kind, called frugivorous; but not being natives of Ireland, are not mentioned in this chapter.

of the wings. They are common on the cliffs of the ſea ſhores.

Hawks are divided into long and ſhort wing'd; of the former, we have theſe following,

2. Buteo, the common Buzzard or Puttock. Pliny and Aldrovandus mention this bird to have three teſticles, but the moderns have only found two.

3. Milvus caudâ forcipatâ. The Kite or Glead. Theſe birds are ſo common that they need no particular deſcription. They who deſire it, may conſult Mr. Willoughby's Ornithologia, p. 74. The Kite is diſtinguiſhed from all other birds of prey by its forked tail. It is a bird of paſſage, ſhifting from one place to another, according to the ſeaſons of the year, as Bellonius remarks; but, with us, it remains all the year.

4. Falco Gentilis, Willough. p. 46. The Falcon Gentle. This bird is ſomething leſs than another ſpecies, called the Peregrine Falcon. There are ayries of theſe and other kinds of Falcons near the Old-head of Kinſale, in Coolum cliffs of Court Mac-ſherry bay, and many other parts of the coaſt.

5. Subbuteo, Aldrovand. The Hobby.

It is diſtinguiſhed from all others of the Hawk kind, by having the chin and upper part of the throat whitiſh, with a faint yellow; from this white, on each ſide of the head, run two dark lines, ending in a point, one from the aperture of the mouth, the other from the hinder part of the head. It is ſaid, to be a bird of paſſage; it breeds on the ſea coaſt; its game is moſtly larks (2). The Engliſh name is taken from the French word Hobreau.

Of

(2) For catching larks, the hobby is let fly, and ſoars in the air above them; the larks, ſpying their mortal enemy, lie flat on the ground, and ſo are eaſily taken in nets drawn over them: This ſport is called Daring of Larks. To catch theſe hawks, the fowlers take a lark, and having blinded her, and faſtened twigs, daubed with bird-lime, to her legs, let her fly where they ſee the hobby, which ſtriking at the lark, is entangled with lime-twigs.

Of Short-winged Hawks.

6. Accipiter Palumbarius, Willough. p. 51. The Goſhawk.

The wings, when cloſed, fall ſhort of the end of the train, i. e. the tail, by which note alone and by its large ſize, it is diſtinguiſhed from all other hawks. The train is of a dun colour, with black bars, placed at a diſtance from each other. It preys upon partridge, pheaſants, geeſe, cranes, and ſometimes on rabbits.

7. Accipiter Fringillarius ſeu Niſus recentiorum. Will. The Sparrow-Hawk.

This bird is ſo well known, that a particular deſcription of it would be ſuperfluous. Its food is only upon birds; it is very bold and courageous, and frequently trained for hawking. Bellonius has given a very curious deſcription of an ingenious manner of catching Sparrow-Hawks, near Conſtantinople, for which, being pretty long, I muſt refer the reader to that author; as alſo to Willoughby, who has tranſcribed his account of it in his Ornithologia.

8. Cuculus, Will. p. 62. The Cuckow. This bird needs no particular deſcription. They are birds of paſſage, and go into warmer climates; yet ſome affirm, they are found in hollow trees during the winter (3), particularly Aldrovandus.

§ 2.

(3) Mr. Derham obſerved a very conſiderable difference between the cock and hen cuckow: The head, throat, neck, and back, as far as to the rump, in the cock, is of a bluiſh lead colour, like the neck of ſome pigeons; in the hen, it is darker, inclining to red on the tips of the neck feathers; the wings alſo of the cock are of a bluer, the hen of a browner or reddiſh black colour; the bill and eyes in the cock are more yellow; he ſuſpects them to feed on birds eggs. They build no neſt, but deſtroying the eggs of other ſmall birds, ſhe lays her eggs, leaving them to be hatched, and brought up by them, till they can ſhift for themſelves, which is contrary to all other fowls; hence the opprobrious name of a cuckold, in French and Spaniſh, Cucue.

§ 2. Of rapacious nocturnal Birds.

9. Strix, Aldrov. The common brown Owl. Theſe are well known; they feed on mice, and in the evening deſtroys rabbits. Aldrovandus writes, that the country people about Bononia, told him, that the ſcreech Owl uſed to ſuck their goats, which ours was never complained of for doing.

10. Strix cinerea (4). The grey Owl. This is like the foregoing, from whence it is diſtinguiſhed by theſe notes; 1. This is grey, that brown. 2. This has long ſpots on the breaſt, which that wants. 3. The interior hood of this is party-coloured, that only of duſky and white.

11. Aluco minor, Aldrovand. The common Barn-Owl, White Owl, or Church-Owl. A particular deſcription here is needleſs. They frequent ruined buildings (5).

Of Birds with thick, ſtreight, and large bills.

§ 3. Thoſe of the Crow kind.

12. Corvus, Wil. p. 82. The Raven.

Theſe birds are well known, they abound in all countries, and endure all changes of weather, fearing neither heat nor cold, and living where there is plenty of food for them. They build in high trees or old towers, in the beginning of March. Willoughby mentions to have ſeen white Ravens, as alſo Aldrovandus. They ſay, they may be reclaimed for fowling like Hawks. What Heſiod and others

(4) The name Strix, ſome think, is taken from Stringere to, ſtrangle. Ovid will have it taken â Stridore, its ſcreeching noiſe.

Eſt illis Strigibus nomen, ſed nominis hujus
Cauſa, quod horrenda ſtridere nocte ſolent.

(5) The eyes of owls are of a ſingular ſtructure, that part which appears outwardly (though great) is only the Iris, for the whole bulk or ball of the eye, when taken out, reſembles a hat or helmet, the Iris being the crown, the part not appearing and extending a good way further than the brim; the eyes are altogether fixed and immoveable.

others of the ancient report of their long lives, ſeems fabulous.

13. Cornix. The common or Carrion-Crow, ſo called from their food. They alſo, with the Raven, kill and devour ſmall birds; they are very common in England (6), but more rare with us.

14. Cornix frugivora ſeu frugilega, Wil. p. 84. The Rook.

It differs from the Crow, in having the fleſh about the root of the bill bare, and the bill not ſo white; this bird is larger, the feathers of a more purple gloſs, and alſo in its flying in companies, which the other doth not (7).

15. Cornix cinerea frugilega, Will. The Royſton-Crow, and, with us, the Scald-Crow.

It is a very common and miſchievous bird. Aldrovandus ſays, that, in ſummer, it frequents the higheſt mountains, but, in winter, it deſcends into the plains.

16. Monedula. The common Jack-daw.

This bird is well known; it is remarked, that it hath a large head; which argues him to be ingenious and crafty, and which experience proves true.

17. Coracias ſeu Pyrrhocorax. The Corniſh Chough.

(6) Crows have a very ſagacious ſcent; for they ſmell gunpowder at a great diſtance. Pliny mentions one, which had learned to pronounce many words. Aldrovandus ſays, that they never feed their young till they are feathered; and the ſame is reported of ravens, they being nouriſhed with the yolk of the egg remaining in the belly after excluſion.

(7) It is ſaid, when the rook builds his neſt, one of the pair ſits always to watch till it is finiſhed, whilſt the other brings materials; for if they both go (as ſometimes they venture to do) other rooks will rob and carry off all their ſticks and materials: hence, perhaps, the word rooking for cheating. They have been proſcribed in Ireland, and a price ſet upon their heads by laws; but notwithſtanding many thouſands have been deſtroyed, they are again very numerous; they deſtroy much corn and grain. They are more terrified by tearing them limb from limb, and caſting them about the field, than by hanging them up in it.

It is larger than the common Daw; the bill is longer, red, ſharp, and a little bent; the upper mandible being ſomewhat longer than the lower; the feet and legs like the Jack-Daw's, but of a blood-red; the plumage is of a very beautiful black; it frequents rocks, old caſtles and ruins, on the ſea-coaſts; is very common in this county. The Iriſh name for them implies a Spaniſh Jack-Daw.

§ 4 Of the Pie-kind.

18. Pica varia Caudata, Will. p. 87. The Magpie, or Pianet.

This bird was not known in Ireland ſeventy years ago, but are now very common. It deſtroys ſmall birds. They build their neſts with great cunning, fencing them with ſharp thorns, having only one hole for themſelves to paſs in and out.

19. Pica glandaria, Wil. 88. The Jay, ſo named from its feeding upon acorns. The male and female are both very beautiful, and differ very little from each other; they, as well as the Magpie, imitate man's voice, and ſpeak very accurately.

20. Upupa Latinis, Εποψ Græcis, Will. p. 100. The Whoop, or Whoopoe.

This is, with us, a very rare bird. It weighs ten ounces two drachms; it is twelve inches long from the tip of the bill to the end of the tail, and eighteen inches when the wings are extended; the bill is 2 $\frac{1}{4}$ inches long, black, ſharp and curved; the tongue ſmall, deep, withdrawn in the mouth, triangular, being broad at bottom, and ſharp at top. Its ſhape is like a plover, the head adorned with an high creſt, conſiſting of a double row of feathers, reaching from the bill to the nape of the neck, all along the top of the head, which it can, at pleaſure, ſet up or let fall. The tips of the feathers are black, and under the black they are white; the remaining part is of a cheſnut, inclining to yellow; the neck is of a pale orange, the

the breaſt white; the tail 4 ½ inches long, conſiſting of ten feathers, and is longer than the wings when ſhut. Mr. Willoughby ranks it among the Wood-peckers, of which ſpecies I have not yet ſeen one in this county (8).

§ 5. Of land-birds that feed upon fiſh.

21. Iſpida, an veterum Alcyon. The King's-Fiſher.

This is a moſt beautiful little bird. Its length from the tip of the wing to the end of the tail, is but ſeven inches; breadth, from tip to tip of each wing, eleven inches; the bill three inches long, ſtrong and ſharp, of a reddiſh black; the inſide of the mouth yellow; the throat, below the bill, white, and a mixture of brown, as is the belly, alſo the under part of the tail and wings; the back is of a ſea-green, very beautiful. Between the eyes and noſtrils, is a reddiſh brown ſpot, which is continued on each ſide, and terminates on the neck, of a whitiſh colour. The top of the head is of a dark green, as are the wings; the legs and feet are very ſhort and red, the claws black, the three lower joints of the outermoſt toe are joined to the middlemoſt, (a conſtruction very different from moſt other birds) of the inmoſt only one is joined, which toe is the leaſt. The outward toe is almoſt equal to the middlemoſt, the back toe is bigger than the inward fore toe; the loweſt bone in the leg is bigger than uſual in other birds (9). They make their neſts in holes, on banks of rivers, about half a yard deep, and have commonly five young

(8) This bird is called an Whoop, both in Greek and Latin, from the ſound of its voice. The grammarians, ſaith Turner, call it Vanellus, which is tranſlated a Lapwing, an error the grammar-ſchools ſtill retain.

(9) Geſner affirms, that the fat of the King's-fiſher is red, which is confirmed by Willoughby. It is a vulgar error, that this bird being hung, by an untwiſted ſilk or horſe-hair, by the bill, in any room, ſhall turn its breaſt to that quarter of the heavens from whence the wind blows.

ones. They have been found in the lough of Cork, and other lakes in the county.

22. Merula aquatica, Will. p. 194. The Water-Ouſel.

It has a ſhorter body than the common Ouſel, or black-bird, and a thicker neck; its bill is ſtraighter and more ſharp, and of a black colour; the head, and upper ſide of the neck, are of a duſky colour, with a tincture of red; the back and wings are of an aſh colour, and black; the neck and breaſt are milk white; and contiguous to theſe, the feathers are reddiſh, the eye-lids white, the tail is but 2 ½ inches long, the legs and feet black, the outmoſt fore toe at bottom is joined to the middlemoſt. It is a ſolitary bird, being (except in pairing time) alone. It frequents ſtony rivers, and feeds on fiſh and inſects. It can dive under water for its prey.

§ 6. Birds of the poultry kind, of which theſe are either tame or domeſtic, as the Peacock, Turkey, Dunghil-cock, &c. with which I ſhall not here, being well known, take up the reader's time, but proceed to thoſe of this ſpecies which are wild; theſe naturaliſts divide into thoſe which have the back toe, being granivorous, as the Pheaſant, Partridge, Quail, &c. or phytivorous, with red eyebrows, as the Cock of the Wood, &c. or thoſe wanting the back toe, as the Buſtard, &c.

23. Phaſianus. The Pheaſant. Raij Ornith. p. 163.

It has its name from Phaſis, a river in Colchis, from whence it was brought into Europe. Boterus, as quoted by Ray (10), ſays, that Ireland wants both Pheaſants and Partridges, which is a miſtake. They are now, indeed, very rare, moſt of our woods being cut down. I have ſeen ſeveral tame ones in Cork. It is a beautiful bird; but being well known, a particular deſcription would, I fear, be tedious. All authors, for the delicacy of

(10) Page, 165,

of its fleſh, give it the firſt place at table among fowls.

24. Perdix cinerea, Aldrovand. The Partridge.

This bird is ſo very common, that a particular account of it would be needleſs (11).

25. Coturnix. The Quail.

This bird is common here in its ſeaſon (12).

26. Rallus, Ortygometra, Aldrov. lib. 13. cap. 33. Crex Ariſtotelis. The land Rail or Dakerhen.

They are very common with us in the ſummer months (13).

27. Urogallus ſive Tetrao major, Aldrov. called by the Venetians, Gallo di Montagna; and in Ireland, The Cock of the Wood.

Its bigneſs is near to a Turkey. From the point of the bill to the end of the tail, extended thirty-two inches; the wings forty-ſix inches, when extended; the bill 1 ½ inch long, the tongue ſharp, the eyes of an hazel colour; above them, is a naked ſkin of a ſcarlet colour, as in the reſt of its kind; the legs are feathered to the foot before, but bare behind; the toes are joined by a membrane to the firſt joint, then they have on each ſide a ſerrated border of ſkin; the feathers, on the breaſt, are of a pale red, with black lines; the throat of a deeper red, the belly aſh coloured, the

(11) The Partridge, before it ſits, lays ſixteen or eighteen eggs; its flight are low, ſhort, though ſwift; in the ſpring, when they pair, they beat off the young. Ariſtotle, ſays, when one comes near the neſt, they caſt themſelves down as if lame, to draw and entice one to follow; and getting a good way from the neſt, they fly directly away. When all is quiet, they call their brood together, who run to the voice of the old one; they likewiſe call each other towards ſunſet. The French are ſo fond of Partridge, that they think a feaſt is not complete without them.

(12) Ælian ſays, that formerly they had Quail-fightings at Athens; and Aldrovandus ſays, they had the ſame at Naples.

(13) The Italians call this bird Il Re delle Quaile, i. e. the king of the Quails; and alſo the French, Roy de Cailles, they being their guide from one place to another.

the tail of the cock black, but its ſize is ſufficient to diſtinguiſh it. This bird is not found in England, and now rarely in Ireland, ſince our woods have been deſtroyed. The fleſh is highly eſteemed.

28. Tetrao ſeu Urogallus minor. The Heath-cock, or Black Game or Grouſe.

This ſpecies is frequent, and needs no particular deſcription. It inhabits mountains, and is rarely ſeen in lower heath-grounds. The cock is almoſt black, but the female is coloured like a Wood-cock or Partridge, ſo that Geſner made them to be a different ſpecies of fowl. He calls them Gallus Scoticus Sylveſtris, i. e. The wild Scotch Cock. See their hiſtories in Aldrovandus's Ornithology, lib. 14. cap. 15, 16.

29. Lagopus Altera, Plinii. lib. 10. cap. 48. The Red-game or Moor-cock.

It is half as big again as a Partridge, and has a fine ſcarlet coloured ſkin above each eye, formed like a creſcent. The cock has a large white ſpot on each ſide, and is much redder than the hen, which is paler and variegated with white. They are frequent on our higheſt mountains, and ſeldom quit the tops. They feed on heath. Their fleſh ſoon corrupts.

Birds of the poultry kind that want the back toe, are,

30. Otis ſeu Tarda Avis, Will. p. 129. The Buſtard.

It wants the back toe, by which mark alone, and by its ſize, it is diſtinguiſhed from all other birds of the kind. They are very ſlow of flight, and can ſcarce riſe off the ground, by reaſon of their bulk. The fleſh, when in ſeaſon, is very delicate.

§ 7. Of Doves or Pigeons.

31. Columba

31. Columba vulgaris. The common wild Dove or Pigeon (14).

Of theſe there are a great variety, but ſo well known, that I ſhall not take up room with their deſcription. Thoſe who deſire more on this head, may conſult Aldrovandus's Ornithologia, T. 2. p. 462, &c.

32. Oenas ſive Vinago, Will. p. 136. The Wood-Pigeon.

It ſeems to have its name Oenas, from the purple feathers in the breaſt. The colour and ſhape of its body are like thoſe of a common pigeon, but this is larger.

33. An Columba ſaxatilis, Aldrovandi. The Rock-pigeon, reſembling the former, but ſmaller. They build very commonly on the ſea ſhores.

§ 8. Of Thruſhes (15).

34. Turdus

(14) Pigeons are diſtinguiſhed from all other birds by a peculiar figure of body, reſembling that of a Cuckow, ſhort legs, long wings, ſwift flight and mournful note, laying only two eggs at one ſitting, but breeding often in the year, their feet red. The cock and hen divide between them the labour of incubation, and ſhare alike in feeding the young. It is alſo common to them to have no gall bladder.

Among all the variety of tame Pigeons, theſe following are moſt remarkable. 1. Croppers, ſo called becauſe they can and uſually do, by attracting the air, blow up their crops to that ſtrange bigneſs, that they exceed the bulk of the whole body beſides. 2. Fantail'd (or, as Willoughby calls them) Broad-tail'd Shakers; they commonly hold their tails erect like a Turkey-cock, and are a beautiful ſpecies. Carriers; the nature of them is ſuch, that, though carried far away, they will ſpeedily return thither, where either themſelves were brought up, or where they had hatcht their young. In the Turkiſh empire, they uſe them to carry letters, as they were anciently by Hirtius and Brutus in the ſiege of Modena.

(15) Under this title, naturaliſts rank all kinds of Blackbirds and Starlings; the marks common to them are, a mean bigneſs between Pigeons and Larks; a bill of a moderate length and thickneſs, a little bent, the mouth yellow within ſide; a long tail, promiſcuous feeding on inſects and berries; moſt of theſe birds are ſongſters, and many may be taught human ſpeech

34. Turdus ſimpliciter dictus. The Song-Thruſh.

This is a bird well known.

35. Turdus Iliacus, Will. p. 139. The Red-Wing, and, with us, the Windle.

It reſembles the former in bigneſs. Under the wings and ſides, they are of a deep orange; whereas the ſong-thruſhes, in thoſe places, are of a pale yellow, by which mark, and their flying in companies, they may be known from the ſong-thruſh. They come and go away with the Field-fare.

36. Turdus pilaris. The Field-fare.

They are well known; they viſit us about the beginning of autumn, and go away in the ſpring, not one then ſtaying behind, nor has there, as yet, been any young bird or neſt of them diſcovered in Ireland.

37. Merula vulgaris, Will. p. 140. The common Blackbird.

So called from its being a ſolitary bird.

38. Merula

ſpeech articulately; and of canorous birds we have ſuch variety, that

> ——————— Every copſe
> Bending with dewy moiſture o'er the heads
> Of the coy choriſters that lodge within,
> Are prodigal of harmony. The Thruſh
> And Woodlark o'er the kind contending throng,
> Superior heard, run thro' the ſweeteſt length
> Of notes, when liſtening Philomela deigns
> To let them joy, and purpoſes in thought
> Elate, to make her night excel their day.
> The Blackbird whiſtles from the thorny brake,
> The mellow Bullfinch anſwers from the grove,
> Nor are the Linnets o'er the flowering furze,
> Pour'd out profuſely, ſilent. Join'd to theſe,
> Thouſands beſides, thick as the various leaves
> They warble under, or the nitid hues
> Which ſpeck them o'er, their modulations mix
> Mellifluous, the Jay, the Rook, the Daw,
> And each harſh pipe diſcordant heard alone
> Here aid the concert; while the ſtock-dove breathes
> A melancholy murmur thro' the whole.
>
> Thomſon's Seaſons.

38. Merula torquata, Will. p. 142. The Ring-Ouſel.

It is ſomewhat larger than the common black-bird. The colour of the upper ſide of the body, is of a dark brown or duſky hue; the ring or collar is below the throat, of a white colour, an inch broad, and of the form of an half moon, the points terminating at each ſide of the neck. It is a very ſcarce bird, but is ſometimes found in the mountains of Ivelary, in this county. It is not very certain, whether the Merula ſaxatilis ſeu montana, i. e. the rock or mountain Ouſel of Geſner, be not the ſame ſpecies.

39. Sturnus, Aldrovand. The Stare or Starling.

They company with Red-wings and Field-fares, but yet do not go off with them; few birds imitate man's voice more diſtinctly.

§ 9. Of ſmall birds.

They are divided into thoſe which are ſlender-billed, and are, for the moſt part, inſectivorous, and ſuch as have ſhort and thick bills, which are phytivorous, living upon fruit and ſeeds, under which there are many ſubdiviſions (16). Of the firſt kind are larks (17).

40. Alauda

(16) Small birds are alſo diſtinguiſhed into ſoft and hard beaked, and ſo may ſinging birds; the ſoft beaked are, the Song-Thruſh, the Blackbird, the Nightingale, (which is a ſtranger to Ireland, though eſteemed the prince of all ſinging-birds) the Sky-lark, the Wood-lark, the Tit-lark, the Robbin-red-breaſt, the Wren, the Red-Start, and the Hedge-Sparrow.

The hard beaked are, the Linnet, the Chaffinch, the Gold-finch, the Green-finch, the Bull-finch, the Yellow-hammer, &c.

Aldrovandus has given us a curious method of making birds ſing in autumn and winter, which Mr. Willoughby has tranſcribed. The reader may alſo find, in the ſame author, an account of the diſeaſes incident to ſinging-birds, and their remedies.

(17) Larks are diſtinguiſhed, 1. By the long heel, or claw of the back-toe, which is the characteriſtic mark of this bird; and, 2d, by its ſinging as it mounts in the air.

40. Alauda vulgaris, Will. p. 149. The common Sky-lark. The cock is diſtinguiſhed from the hen by its long heel, reaching longer than the knee, with two black ſpots, one on each ſide his back like a ring; his breaſt is more ſpeckled with black; he has alſo a groſſer body. It is a bird well known for the ſweetneſs of its voice.

41. Alauda ſylveſtris ſive arborea, Will. p. 149. The Wood-Lark.

They are diſtinguiſhed from the former by ſitting on trees, and flying in companies, ſinging as they fly, with a note not much unlike a blackbird. It alſo ſings by night, and emulates the nightingale. The Alauda pratorum Aldrov. or Titlark, which is, in England, a bird of paſſage, is a ſtranger to Ireland. Dr. Rutty informs me, that an eminent bird-catcher is now introducing them as a novelty in Dublin, being much eſteemed for their ſweet note. Another ſpecies, called the Pippit or Alauda minor, whoſe legs are yellow, and a ſmaller kind of lark, is a conſtant attendant to the cuckoo, as a good bird-catcher aſſures us.

42. Hirundo domeſtica. The common or houſe Swallow (18).

It

(18) This bird is the ſpring's herald, not being ſeen throughout all Europe in the winter time; whence that Greek proverb common to all languages, Μία χελιδὼν ἔαρ ὲ ποιεῖ; one Swallow makes not a ſpring. The report of their being found on the ſea ſhores in Cornwall, in winter, ſeems fabulous, as I could not hear of any to be found in the rocks of our ſhores in like manner; nor is what Olaus Magnus reports more probable of their lying in water, under the ice, in northern countries. They aſſemble about the end of September, and probably fly into warmer countries; for, as Herodotus witneſſeth, they remain all the year in Egypt. Underſtand it of thoſe that are bred there (ſaith Aldrovandus) for thoſe that are bred with us, fly thither to winter. I am aſſured of my own knowledge (ſaith Peter Martyr) that Swallows, Kites, and other fowl fly over ſea, out of Europe to Alexandria, to winter. Aldrovandus ſays, if any one deſires to have white Swallows, let him anoint their eggs, while they ſit, with oil of olive, i. e. eating oil.

It is a bird well known; they feed on flies, gnats, and other inſects. When they fly about lakes and water, or near the ground, they are ſaid to portend rain.

43. Hirundo riparia. The Sand-Martin or ſhore-bird.

It differs from the following in having no white upon the rump, or its feet feathered as that hath, and builds its neſt on the ſides of river banks.

44. Hirundo agreſtis ſive ruſtica, Plinii. The Martin, or Martinet, or Martlet.

The tail is leſs forked than the houſe-ſwallow, and is different from it, in having the claws white, and the feet, to the claws, covered with a white down. The neſt of this bird is covered above, a round hole being left open in the ſide; but that of the houſe-ſwallow is open on the top. It builds under windows, and eves of houſes; but not in chimnies, as the other doth.

45. Hirundo apus, Will. p. 156. The black Martin or Swift.

They are the largeſt of the ſwallow kind, but the legs are ſhorter and thicker; the whole body is black, with an oſcure tincture of a reddiſh brown, only under the chin is a remarkable ſpot of an aſh colour.

46. Rubecula ſive Frithacus, Aldrov. The Robin-red-breaſt or Ruddock. A bird well known.

47. Curruca Eliotæ, an Magnanina, Aldrov. The Hedge-Sparrow.

Theſe have as great a variety of notes as moſt ſong birds.

48. Paſſer troglodites, Aldrov. The Wren (19).

It is the ſmalleſt bird we have; for it is not certain, whether we have the Regulus or creſted wren, which is a ſmaller bird, in this county. It lays

(19) As the Wren makes but ſhort flights, and when driven from the hedges is eaſily run down; to hunt and kill him is an ancient cuſtom of the Iriſh, on St. Stephen's day.

lays from nine to ſixteen eggs, and builds its neſt very neatly of moſs, lined with hair and feathers. It ſings very ſweetly, and with a much louder voice for its ſtrength and bigneſs than one could expect.

49. Motacilla, Will. p. 172. The Waterwagtail.

Albertus ſays, the cuckoo chicken is hatched by this bird, which Willoughby confirms.

50. Motacilla flava, Wil. p. 179. The yellow Waterwagtail.

They are of the ſize of the former; but the breaſt, belly, rump and thighs are yellow.

51. Fringillago ſeu Parus major, Will. p. 174. Tomtit, the great Titmouſe or Ox-eye.

Beſides this ſpecies, there is alſo the Colemouſe, the Black-cap, the blue Titmouſe or Nun, and the long tail Titmouſe. They are all found about trees, live chiefly upon inſects, and ſome build in holes of trees. They have ſhort bills, but bigger for the bulk of their bodies than the precedent ſmall birds, ſmall bodies, and long tails. The moſt of them ſing. They lay many eggs before they ſit.

Small birds, with thick, ſhort, ſtrong bills, commonly called hard-billed birds.

52. Chloris, Aldrov. Ornith. lib. 18. cap. 18. The Green-finch.

This is a beautiful little bird, of the ſize of the gold-finch; the head and back are green, with a yellow circle over the eye; underneath which, the feathers are grey, as are thoſe of the tail and quills, except three, part of which are yellow like thoſe of the gold-finch; the breaſt and belly are of a yellowiſh green. The colours of the hen are not ſo lively as thoſe of the male. It is a bird of ſong, as well as the gold-finch, but is not ſo often taken.

53. Rubicilla ſeu Pyrrhula, Aldr. The Bull-finch, Alp or Nope.

This bird is well known, and is very miſchievous to the bloſſoms of fruit-trees. In England they are much eſteemed for their ſinging.

54. Loxia,

54. Loxia, Geſneri & Aldr. An Tragon Plinii. Theſe birds have been ſeen in this county, but being rare, I ſhall add their deſcription. In ſhape, it is like the green finch; the bill is thick, hard, ſtrong, black and crooked, the mandible croſſing ſo as the upper turns down, and the lower up; the feet are of a duſky fleſh-colour, and the claws black, the loweſt joint of the outmoſt toe ſticks to that of the middlemoſt. They vary in colour, even, ſays Geſner, the ſame bird will change in different ſeaſons. It is a moſt voracious little bird, and ſoon grows very fat with hemp-ſeed. It is ſaid, that with one ſtroak of its bill it will divide an apple, ſo as to pick out the kernels, and does much hurt to orchards. Aldrovandus ſays, that they ſing in winter, and are ſilent in ſummer, having a melodious voice.

55. Paſſer domeſticus, Aldrovand. The Houſe-Sparrow. Aldrovandus Ornith. lib. xv. C. 11, 12. mentions a white Sparrow, alſo a yellow one, an inſtance of the former kind I have alſo mentioned in the hiſtory of Waterford. The cock has a black ſpot under the throat, which the hen wants.

56. Fringilla, Will. p. 186. The Chaffinch. It is ſomething leſs than the former; the head of the cock is blue, but near the noſtrils the feathers are black, the back is reddiſh, with a mixture of aſh-colour or green, and the belly, under the tail, white; the tail is 2 ½ inches long, black and white; the legs differ little from others of the finch kind.

57. Carduelis, Will. p. 189. The Goldfinch or Thiſtle-finch. Probably the χρυσομίτρης of Ariſtotle. From the yellow of the wings they are well known, and highly eſteemed for the beauty of their bodies, and the ſweetneſs of their ſong. They are ſo gentle, that, as ſoon as they are caught, they become tame, ſo as to be in love with their impriſonment. They feed on thiſtles, dock, hempſeed, &c. Lettice and plaintain leaves are alſo neceſſary for them, which

which ſcours the oil of the ſeed from their ſtomach, and makes them thrive the better; they alſo take delight in having a ſmall quantity of loam or clay in the bottom of their cage, or a bit of loaf ſugar.

58. Linaria vulgaris, Will. The common Linnet.

59. Linaria rubra major, Will. The greater red-headed Linnet.

60. Linaria rubra minor. The leſſer red-headed Linnet.

61. Linaria montana. The Mountain-Linnet.

The characteriſtic notes of Linnets are, 1ſt. A ſize of body ſomething leſs than a chaffinch. 2d An earthy colour, mixt of a duſky brown. 3d. A tail a little forked. 4th. The outmoſt feathers of the tail brown, with white borders or edges. 5th. A ſweet note, in which the above four kinds all agree.

Small birds of the hortulan kind, whoſe characteriſtic is an hard knob on the upper chap of the bill.

62. Emberiza alba, Will. p. 145. Calandra, Aldrov. & Bellonii. The Bunting. This little bird being well known, a particular deſcription of it is needleſs.

63. Emberiza flava, Geſneri. Hortulanus, Bellonii. Chloreus ſeu lutea, Ariſtotelis. The Yellow-Hammer. A little bird alſo well known.

§ 10. Of water-fowl, and firſt of the greateſt cloven-footed water-fowl, which feed on fiſh.

64. Grus, Will. p. 200. The Crane. This bird was ſeen in this country during the remarkable froſt in 1739, but they do not breed with us. They differ from the heron, only in the following particulars. The middle toe is not ſerrate as in the heron, the bird is much larger, and hath a ſhorter bill; they have a muſcular ſtomach and gizzard, and two blind guts; whereas the heron has but one; laſtly, the wind-pipe of the crane enters far into the breaſt-bone, which hath a greater cavity within

within to receive it, and being thrice reflected, goes out again at the ſame hole, and ſo turns towards the lungs.

65. Ardea cinerea major ſive pella, Will. p. 203. The Heron or Heronſhaw.

This is a large fowl, well known. We have heronries in this county, particularly near the ſea-coaſt in the barony of Imokilly. In France, the owners of ſuch heronries make a conſiderable profit.

66. Ardea ſtellaris, Taurus, Plinii & Oenus, Ariſtotel. The Bittern, Bittour, or Mire-drum.

It is as large almoſt as the Heron, and has a moſt remarkable cry, like the bellowing of an ox, which it begins to make about the beginning of February, and ceaſes when breeding time is over. This bird, Mr. Ray (20) thinks, is the ſame as the night Raven. They frequent marſhy places, and breed in this country.

Water-fowl not Piſcivorous, with very long, ſlender, ſtreight bills.

67. Scolopax. Aldrov. Tome iii. p. 472. The Wood-cock.

A bird well known; they frequent woods and rivulets, near hedges, coming into theſe countries about the end of autumn, and leaving them in ſpring. They are ſaid to come and go in foggy weather, and in moon light nights. They have been known to breed in England, particularly ſome ſtragglers, who have been left behind. Their eggs are long and of a pale red, and ſtained with deep ſpots and clouds.

68. Gallinago minor, Aldrov. The Snipe. Theſe are well known, and, like the former, are birds of paſſage.

69. Ægocephalus, Bellon. an Feoda, Geſneri. The Good-wit, or Yarwhelp, but, with us, called the Stone-Plover. It is a bird reſembling a Wood-cock, but for the ſize of the bird has a longer bill; the

(20) Page 283.

the legs not very long, naked to the middle, with black claws; it frequents the ſea ſhores, where it feeds. We have alſo another ſpecies, called a Stone Curlew, having a much ſhorter and ſlenderer bill than the Ægocephalus (21).

Water-fowl which do not feed on fiſh, with very long, ſlender, crooked bills.

70. Numenius ſive Arquata. The Curlew.

The male is ſomewhat leſs than the female, and is commonly called the Jack Curlew. This ſea-fowl is well known on all our ſea-coaſts. In England, they eſteem the fleſh ſo much, that, in Suffolk, the fowlers have a proverb,

A Curlew, be ſhe white, be ſhe black,
She carries twelve-pence on her back.

71. Arquata minor. In England, the Whimbrell or leſſer Curlew, (vulgarly, with us) the Jack Curlew. It is leſs, by half, than the Curlew; its bill ſhorter by an inch; the crown of a deep brown, without ſpeckles; the back, under the wings white, which the Curlew has not; beſides, the colour of the whole body is duller. It is common on our ſhores.

Water-fowl not piſcivorous, with ſlender bills, of a middle length.

72. Hæmatopus, Bellonii. The Sea-pie or Olive.

The following deſcription is taken from the life, and varies from other writers.

It is ſomewhat larger than the Magpie. The bill an inch and a half long, towards the tip of a dark colour, and of a bright orange near the head, which is ſomewhat larger than a Magpie's, and quite

(21) The Stone Curlew runs very ſwift on the ſands, and ſtops all at once, without (ſay the fowlers) making the leaſt motion with their eyes, much leſs of their bodies, leſt they ſhould frighten the inſects and ſand-eels they feed upon, which would dart down into the ſand.

quite black; round the neck is a ſmall white collar. The upper part of its back is of a dark brown, and that part of the wings and tip of the tail which are red, intermixed with white. The breaſt and body are quite white; the thighs are ſhort, and legs two inches long, of a dark fleſh colour, having a web between the outermoſt of three toes. From the tip of the wing to the tip of the tail, is ſixteen inches; and when the wings are extended, 30 ½ inches. The bill is ſtrong, and aptly formed for raiſing limpits off the rocks. The eye-lids are of a fine red; the fleſh is hard, black, and very rank, yet ſome perſons like it. It is ſwift of flight, but walks in the duck manner; and is common on our ſhores.

73. Gallinula Erythropus major, Geſneri. The Red-Shank or Pool-Snipe. This bird is of a middle ſize, between a Lapwing and a Snipe, being common on our marſhy ſhores.

74. Oedicnemus, Bellonii, Charadrius, Geſneri. The Stone-Curlew. Its feathers and feet reſemble thoſe of a Buſtard, and its cry is ſomething like that of a green Plover. We have it on our ſhores.

Cloven-footed water-fowl, with ſhort bills, that feed on inſects.

75. Capella ſive Vannellus, Will. p. 228. The Lapwing, or baſtard Plover. This bird is in all countries very well known. They build their neſts on the ground in fields, or heath, open and expoſed to view, only laying a few ſtraws about the eggs to hide the neſt. As ſoon as the young are hatched, they forſake the neſt, and follow the old ones, like chickens. Theſe birds are very uſeful in gardens, as they deſtroy worms and inſects.

76. Pluvialis viridis, Will. p. 229. The green Plover. Alſo from its ſpots called Pardalis. It is, by its peculiar cry, diſtinguiſhed from all other birds.

77. Pluvialis cinerea, Will. p. 229. It reſembles the former in ſhape, but the feathers differ; the back of the head, neck and wings, being of a dark brown; the breaſt, belly and thighs, are of a light grey; the feet are of a dirty green, and the claws little and black. The fleſh of this bird, and the former, are much eſteemed.

78. Charadrius, Raij p. 310. Hiaticula, Will. p. 230. The Sea-lark. This is common on our ſhores, building its neſt on the ſea rocks, of graſs, ſtraws, and ſtalks of plants; its eggs are of a greeniſh colour, ſpotted with brown, all the blue end being duſky. It runs very ſwiftly on the ſhores, and makes but ſhort flights, ſinging or crying continually as it flies, and, by its noiſe, alarms other ſea-fowl.

Cloven-footed Water-fowl.

79. Gallinula chloropus major, Aldrovandi, The common Water-hen, or Moor-hen. This bird has a narrow body, very much compreſſed ſide-ways, which is contrary to fowls of the duck kind, whoſe bodies are broad, flat and depreſſed. It feeds in watry and marſhy places. The characteriſtic notes to diſtinguiſh theſe birds by, are a ſmall head, a ſhort bill, moderately bending, ſhort concave wings, like a hen's; a very ſhort tail, long legs, very long toes, ſhort flights, and the ſhape of their bodies as above. Of theſe there are many other kinds, as the Rallus Aquaticus of Aldrovandus, or the Ortygometra of Bellonius, i. e. The Water-rail, &c.

80. Fulica, Will. p. 239. The Coot. Theſe are akin to the former, being cloven footed, fintoed birds, the three fore toes having lateral membranes on each ſide ſcalloped, the inner toe two, the middle three, and the outer four ſcallops. They are alſo well known from an excreſcence of fleſh, from the bill almoſt to the crown of the head, which is bare of feathers; whence they are named Bald-Coots.

Whole-

Whole-footed Water-fowls.

81. Alka. Hoieri in Epiſt. ad Cluſium. Worm. muſ. The Razor-bill, and, by ſome, the Auk. This is a ſmaller bird than the tame duck, with variegated feathers like that fowl. The bill is two inches long, of a deep black, narrow and compreſſed ſideways; in the upper mandible there is a deep furrow, and as far as this the bill is covered with a thick, ſhort, ſoft down, like velvet; the upper chap is crooked at the end, concave, and over-hangs the under one, both are nearly equally channelled, with two tranſverſe furrows, and ſometimes the upper has three of them. A narrow whitiſh line runs from the corners of the eyes to the upper mandible. The inſide of the mouth is a lovely yellow; the legs are placed pretty far behind; it wants the back toe. It lays, ſits, and breeds up its young on the ledges of the craggy cliffs near the ſea.

82. Anas Arctica, Cluſii, Pica Marina vel Fratercula, Geſneri (22) Aldrov. The Coulternib; called alſo, in north Wales, the Puffin (but not to be confounded with the Mank's Puffin, which is a different fowl) in ſouth Wales, the Golden-head and Helgug; at Scarborough, Mullet; in Cornwall, Pope; at Jerſey and Guernſey, Barbalot; and commonly, with us, the Sea-parrot. It is no leſs than the tame duck, and the bill is ſhort, broad and compreſſed ſideways, contrary to that of the duck. It is a triangular figure, ending in a ſharp point; the point of the upper mandible is crooked, near the head it is livid, towards the point red, with three grooves in it, one in the livid, and two in the red part. The wings are ſmall, but near the water they fly very faſt, often wetting their wings, which are almoſt black, as is the tail; the legs and feet are of an orange colour, placed far behind; it wants the back toe. They lay their eggs

(22) Tome III. p. 215.

in rabbit-holes, laying only one at a time; but what is very ſtrange, if the egg be taken away, the ſame bird will lay a ſecond, and ſo on to a fifth, if each be removed.

83. Corvus aquaticus, Will. p. 248. The Cormorant. In bigneſs it is not much inferior to a gooſe; the bill is like that of the Shag; the eyes are ſituated nearer to the mouth than moſt other birds. But what is remarkable in this bird, wherein it chiefly differs from the Shag, is, that the baſis of the nether chap is covered with a naked yellow ſkin or membrane (23).

84. Corvus aquaticus minor, ſive Graculus palmipes Raij p. 332. The Shag. It differs from the Cormorant in the following circumſtances. 1. It is ſmaller. 2. The belly of the Shag is blackiſh, and of the Cormorant white. 3. This has twelve feathers in the tail, the Cormorant has fourteen. 4. The claw of the middle toe of this is ſerrate, as in Herons, in that only ſharp-edged; Mr. Johnſon gives the Cormorant a ſerrate claw, and denies it to this. Perhaps, herein there may be a variety. 5. There is not ſo much bare ſkin in the baſe of the bill, nor is it yellow, as in the Cormorant's. 6. Laſtly, the bill is longer and ſlenderer.

85. Puffinus

(23) Jo. Faber, in his annotations upon Recchus his animals, ſays, that they train up Cormorants in England to fiſhing. When they carry them out of the rooms where they are kept to the fiſh-pools, they hood-wink them, that they be not frightened by the way; when they are come to the rivers, they take off their hoods, and having tied a leather thong round their necks, to prevent their ſwallowing the fiſh they catch, they throw them into the river; they preſently dive under water, and there, for a long time, purſue the fiſh; when they have caught them, they riſe to the ſurface, and, preſſing the fiſh lightly with their bills, they ſwallow them; then their keepers call them, and make them diſgorge their prey, giving them ſome for their reward. This fiſhing with Cormorants is alſo uſed in China, as Nirembergius out of Mendoza relates, Lib. X. Cap. LIV.

85 Puffinus Anglorum, Raij p. 333. The Puffin of the iſle of Man. It is of the Pigeon ſize; the head and body black, but white on the belly; the bill two inches long, the baſe covered with a naked ſkin, in which are the noſtrils; the feet and legs are partly white, and partly black; it hath a ſmall back toe, and black claws. They breed in rabbit holes; but it is not certain whether they breed with us, although they are frequent on our coaſts.

86. Columbus maximus, Will. p. 258. The great Loon or Diver. Of theſe, there are alſo other kinds, but ſmaller. They are diſtinguiſhed from thoſe of the Cormorant and Shag kind, in having ſtreight, narrow, ſharp-pointed bills; ſmall heads, and ſmall wings; their legs ſituated far back, near the tail, eaſy for ſwimming and diving; broad flat legs, which diſtinguiſh them from all other birds; broad claws, like human nails; ſome are cloven-footed and fin-toed, wanting the tail; others are whole footed, and have the tail; they are called Duckers and Divers, becauſe of their diving often. Of this kind alſo is the Columbus ſive Podicipes minor, the Didapper, Dipper, or Dobchick, a ſmall bird, a third part leſs than a Teal, common on the ſea coaſt.

§ 10. Of Gulls in general (24).

Gulls with tails of equal feathers; and firſt, of ſuch as are pied, or parti-coloured of white and cinereous, or black. 87. Larus

(24) Gulls are a whole footed fowl, with an indifferent long, narrow, ſharp-pointed bill, eſpecially thoſe of the greater kind, a little crooked at the end, oblong noſtrils, long and ſtrong wings, ſhort legs, ſmall feet, (for they do not ſwim much) a light body, inveſted with many and thick-ſet feathers, a carrion carcaſe, i. e. the fat ſticking to the ſkin, much upon the wing, very clamorous, hungry, and feeding upon fiſh. And theſe are divided into two kinds, 1. The greater; which are compoſed of feathers of equal length, and an angular prominency on the lower chap of the bill underneath to ſtrengthen it, that they may more ſtrongly hold fiſhes. 2. The leſſer, having a forked tail, no knob on the bill, or, at leaſt, a very ſmall one; which kinds, are both divided into pied or parti-coloured, and grey or brown.

87. Larus ingens marinus, Cluſii. The great black and white Gull.

88. Larus cinereus maximus. The herring Gull.

89. Larus cinereus minor. The common Sea-Mall. It is leſs than the former.

90. Larus cinereus magnus, ſive Larus albo-cinereus torque cinereo. Aldrovand. It is remarkable, that this ſpecies of Gulls is wont to perſecute and terrify ſmall Gulls and Sea-ſwallows, till they mute for fear; then they catch their excrements, and greedily devour them as a dainty.

91. Catarracta. Will. & Raij. p. 348. Skua Hoier. The Gannet.

It is a ſpecies of the Gull bigger than a tame Duck; its bill larger, ſtronger, and ſhorter than in other great Gulls; black, hooked at the end, and covered with a ſkin, from the baſe to the noſtrils, as in land birds of prey; its legs and feet are black, the toes armed with ſtrong crooked claws, ſuch as are not obſerved in whole footed fowl; the back is of a ruſty brown, the belly and underſide paler, the feathers of the wings and tail are black and white, the bill was two inches and a half in length, ſo that the characteriſtic notes of this ſpecies are, 1. The thickneſs and ſhortneſs of its bill. 2. The uniform black colour of its tail, as far as it appears beyond the incumbent feathers. 3. The bigneſs and crookedneſs of its talons. Hoier writes, that it preys not only upon fiſh, but upon ſmall birds (25).

92. Larus fuſcus ſive Hibernus. The winter Mew, called alſo the Coddymoddy; a large kind of

(25) The Gannet conſtantly attends ſhoals of pilchards, ſtill hovering over them in the air; it purſues and ſtrikes at theſe fiſh with ſuch violence, that they catch it with a ſtrange artifice. They faſten a pilchard to a board, which they fix a little under water; the Gannet eſpying the pilchard, caſts himſelf down upon it with that vehemence, that he ſtrikes his bill into the board, or daſhes out his brains, and ſo is taken.

Ray's Ornithology, p. 349.

of brown Gull, common with all the kinds before-mentioned on our ſhores.

Leſſer Gulls, with forked tails, are,

93. Hirundo marina, Will. Sterna, Turneri and the Speurer of Baltner. The Sea-ſwallow, ſo called from its long wings, ſmall feet, forked tail, continual flying, and the ſlender figure of its whole body. They call them, in Wales, Spurres; and with us, Spirrs. They flock together, and breed on iſlands, uninhabited, near the ſea ſhores.

§ 11. Whole footed birds, with broad bills, are divided into the gooſe-kind, and the duck-kind; the firſt, have a bigger body, large wings, a long neck, a large and round-ended train, a white ring about the rump; a rounder back, not ſo flat as in the duck-kind; a bill thicker at the baſe, ſlenderer towards the tip, and not ſo flat and broad at the end as in ducks, to which may be added ſhorter legs.

94. Cygnus manſuetus. The tame Swan. This bird is frequently met with near gentlemen's ſeats, on their ponds and reſervoirs; a particular deſcription of it would be ſuperfluous. Wild Swans are very common in the north of Ireland, but were only obſerved in the ſouth parts of the kingdom in the great froſt of 1739. (26)

95. Anſer ferus. The wild Gooſe. It equals a tame Gooſe in bigneſs, and for the ſhape of its body, &c. is not much unlike it. They are common

(26) The wind-pipe of the Swan being reflected in form of a trumpet, ſeems to be ſo contrived by Nature for modulating the voice; hence what the ancients have delivered concerning the ſinging of Swans (a matter yet doubted) ſeems to agree to the wild Swans. For the ſinging of Swans Aldrovandus brings many teſtimonies; as of Frederick Pandaſius, who affirmed he had often heard Swans ſinging ſweetly in the lake of Mantua. Aldrov. Ornithol. Tom. III. p. 19. Olaus Wormius Muſæ, Lib. III. Chap. XIII. confirms this opinion of Aldrovandus, and produces the teſtimonies of ſome of his friends and ſcholars, who ſaid they had heard their muſick.

common in winter, and frequent the more uncultivated parts of this county.

96. Bernicla ſeu Bernacla. The Barnacle, or Clakis. It is leſs than a gooſe. The bill is black, ſcarce an inch and a half long, the neck and fore-part of the breaſt are black, the under-ſide of the body is white, the back black and grey, the tail black, the back-toe is very ſmall. This bird is, by ſome writers, confounded with the Soland gooſe, as alſo with the Brent-gooſe, whoſe deſcriptions may be ſeen in Willoughby, p. 274, &c.

Birds of the duck-kind have ſhorter necks, and larger feet in proportion to their bodies, than geeſe, and leſſer bodies, though ſome of this kind equal the ſmalleſt of the other; they have alſo ſhorter legs, and placed more backward than thoſe of geeſe, broader bills, flatter backs, &c.

Beſides tame and wild-ducks, the latter are divided into ſea-ducks, and pond ducks, by Mr. Johnſton. The firſt kind having broader bills, and turned a little upwards, a longer tail, and a larger hind-toe, and thinner than pond-ducks.

97. Boſchas major. Will. p. 284. The Wild-Duck (27).

98. Tadorna. Bellon. Vulpanſer quibuſdam. The Shell drake, or Burrow-duck.

Its ſize is between a gooſe and a duck; the bill is ſhort and broad, turning a little upwards at the tip, of a red colour, the noſtrils and tip excepted, which are black; at the baſe of the upper mandible there is an oblong fleſhy lump; the head and the upper part of the neck, are of a dark green, the

(27) Wild Ducks fly in flocks in winter, but in ſummer only by pairs, the drake and duck together; they lay twelve or fourteen eggs before they ſit, among heath or ruſhes, not far from the water. Ducks, Teal, and Widgeons are taken at the time they moult their feathers, and cannot fly, by nets and dogs; beſides being taken in duckoys, they have been alſo catched by hooks baited with ſnails and large worms laid in the places they frequent.

the reſt of the neck and breaſt white, the upper part of the breaſt and ſhoulders of a yellowiſh brown, and the forepart of the body is encompaſſed with a broad ring of the ſame colour; a broad black line runs through the midſt of the belly, from the breaſt to the vent; under the tail, is of a pale orange-colour; the reſt of the breaſt, belly, and under-ſide of the wings, are white; the long ſcapular feathers are black, and all the wing feathers, except thoſe on the outer joint, which are white; the legs and feet are of a pale red colour; their ſkins being ſo thin, as the veins may be ſeen through it. They are found about ſeveral of our lakes and marſhy grounds.

99. Anas fera fuſca, Geſner. Aldrov. T. 3. p. 221. Cane a la teſte rouge, of Bellonius. The Poker, Pochard, or great red-headed Widgeon.

The characteriſtic note of this bird is one uniform colour of its wings, without any feathers of a different colour in the middle of the wing, as is uſual in moſt birds of this kind.

100. Anas Fiſtularis, Will. p. 288. The common Widgeon or Whewer. In the ſtructure of the mouth, tongue, and head, it differs little from the common wild-duck, except that the head is leſs in proportion to the body; the upper mandible of the bill is of a lead-colour, with a round black nail at the end; the feet from a duſky white, incline to a red colour; the claws are black, the outmoſt toe longer than the inmoſt, the back toe ſhort.

101. Querquedula. The Teal. Aldrovandus ſets down two kinds of this bird, the one larger than the other. They are the leaſt of the duck kind. The female is diſtinguiſhed from the male, as the wild-duck is from the mallard, by not having any green or red upon the head, nor black about the rump, nor thoſe fine variegated feathers of black and white on the ſides. It is by all accounted a delicate bird for the table.

102. Veſpertilio.

102. Veſpertilio. The Bat. This creature is between a bird and beaſt, partaking of the four-footed kind in the make of its head, which agrees with that of the mouſe or rat, as alſo in their bodies, being covered with hair. They likewiſe bring forth their young and ſuckle them as beaſts do; they partake of the bird-kind in having only two legs, beſides the hooks at the pinions of their wings; they have the power of flying; their note being between the chirping of birds, and the cry of four-footed beaſts; they ſleep all winter in holes of old walls, trees, &c. and rarely appear before the evening; their wings conſiſt of one entire ſkin, webbed together like the feet of a water-fowl. It makes uſe of the claws or hooks on the top of the wings to hang by to walls, ceilings, and the like places.

CHAP. VII.

Of rare and uſeful Plants, *found growing in this County.*

I SHALL divide my account of the plants obſerved in this county, into three claſſes.

I. Such as are rare with reſpect to the county of Dublin, as I am informed by botaniſts, who have ſearched that county, but, for the moſt part, common in this.

II. Such as are newly diſcovered to be natives of Ireland, or hitherto imperfectly deſcribed.

III. Such as are common to this county, and other parts of the kingdom, but are remarkable for their uſes; and theſe I ſhall mention in alphabetical order, under their reſpective heads (1).

CLASS

(1) Helmont, who wrote above an hundred years ago, ſays, "That the Iriſh nobility had in every family a domeſtic phyſician, whoſe recommendation was not that he came loaded from

CLASS I.

1. Abies mas, Theophraſti. The common Fir, or pitch tree, Ray's Synop. They grow wild in the rocky mountains, which divide this county from Kerry (2).

2. Arbutus

from the college with learning, but that he was able to cure diſorders; which knowledge (ſays he) they have from their anceſtors, by means of a book belonging to particular families, that contains the marks of the ſeveral diſeaſes, with the remedies annexed; which remedies were vernacula, the production of their own country. And he further adds, for this reaſon the Iriſh are better managed in ſickneſs, than the Italians, who have a phyſician to every village. Helmont's Confeſſio Authoris, p. 13. Amſtelod Edit. Elzev. 1648.

(2) Whether the fir-wood taken out of bogs be of this kind is uncertain: the Iriſh ſay, that theſe firs were planted formerly by the Danes; upon whoſe expulſion they cut them down, and left them to be buried in the earth, to extinguiſh that badge of their ſervitude: certain it is, that moſt of theſe trees bear the marks of the axe, and might probably be deſtroyed, either to clear the ground for cultivation, or to prevent their being a ſhelter for the Iriſh, who formerly ſecured themſelves in woods and faſtneſſes. The inhabitants of the northern countries highly commend the leaves and tops of fir for the ſcurvy. Spruce beer, which is alſo the product of one ſpecies of the Abies, is the common drink of our Newfoundland fiſhermen, who, notwithſtanding they live moſtly on ſalt proviſions and fiſh, yet are, by the uſe of this liquor, preſerved from ſcurvies, and many other diſorders incident to the uſe of ſuch a diet; and I have remarked ſeveral who have left this country, in a poor, thin, emaciated ſtate of body, return from thence fat and ſound, which they attribute to the uſe of ſpruce beer. It would be alſo a cheap and excellent drink for our labouring men, who, for the greateſt part of the year, when milk is ſcarce, drink little elſe than meer element. Methinks, we cannot be too ſolicitous to alleviate their cares, and, if poſſible, to add to the few comforts they enjoy; for ſuch a work is the moſt glorious a man is capable of, as it is, in ſome meaſure, doing that of providence. Tar and Turpentine are alſo the products of theſe trees; the former has, of late, obtained a place among the beſt of medicines, and its virtues have been celebrated by an eſſay that ſurpaſſes every thing that has been wrote upon any medicine yet diſcovered.

2. Arbutus folio ſerrato, Comarus Theoph. ſive Unedo. The Arbutus or Strawberry-tree; it grows wild in the ſame mountains as the former; as alſo in great quantities round the lake of Killarney in Kerry. This is, in ſome places, a ſhrub, but, in others, it grows very high, as it is ſaid to do alſo on mount Athos; the leaves reſemble thoſe of the Orange-tree, and are beautifully indented. It is affirmed, that they do not grow ſpontaneouſly nearer to this climate than the Alpine mountains; being an evergreen, their bloſſoming in the midſt of winter, and bearing, at the ſame time, ripe fruit, which are of a bright ſcarlet, makes a moſt charming and agreeable proſpect in that gloomy ſeaſon.

3. Adianthum nigrum offic. I. B. pediculo nigro C. B. Common black maiden hair, or Oak-Fern. It is exceedingly common in many parts of this county, particularly on the north ſide of the river Lee, eaſt of Cork.

4, 5. Althæe vulg. Park. Marſh-mallow. It grows in Cable-iſland, near Youghal harbour; as does alſo the Malva arborea marina noſtras, the Engliſh ſea tree Mallow.

6. Aſtragulus ſylvaticus, foliis oblongis glabris Threlkeld. Heath-peaſe, or Wood-peaſe. It is a ſpecies of liquorice, and uſed as ſuch by the common people. It grows in fields near Bandon, alſo ſouth of the city of Cork.

7. Caryophylata alpina, Chamædryos folio. Hiſt. Oxon & Raij Synop. Mountain Avens, with germander leaves; on high grounds between the barony of Muſkery, and the county of Kerry. It was alſo ſeen by the revd. Mr. Heaton (ſays Mr. Ray) between Gort and Galway; alſo on the mountains of Sligo.

8. Caryophylata montana purpurea, Ger. Purple mountain Avens, or Water-Avens; on the banks of the Lee. This has a double flower, multiplied to ſixteen petals.

9. Caryophyllus

9. Caryophyllus ſimplex flore minore pallide rubente C. B. Pinax. Common Pinks; on the walls of an old caſtle, in the market-place of Kinſale, where they have grown for ſeveral years, even as Dr. Merret, cited by Ray, obſerved them to do on Rocheſter caſtle walls.

10. Chamæmelum odoratiſſimum repens flore ſimpl. I. B. Sweet-ſcented creeping Chamomile. This grows in the half barony of Barryroe, near the Galley-head.

11. Conſolida major. The greater Comfrey; on the banks of the Black-water, rivers Lee and Bandon; alſo on the verge of the river Arigadeen, near Timoleague, and in the barony of Imokilly, to the north-eaſt of Middle-town.

12. Enula campana, Helenium. Elecampane; near Macroomp, and on the banks of the river Lee, in a marſhy field near the Leap, in weſt Carbery; alſo in plenty on Cape-clear iſland.

13. Geum folio ſubrotundo majori piſtillo floris rubro. I. B. I. R. H. London-pride, or None-ſo-pretty. This plant is remarkable for its being peculiarly Iriſh, or, at leaſt, not known in England, but in gardens, where it is cultivated, as well as here, as an ornament in borders; and was ſuppoſed, by Dr. Molyneaux, to be peculiar to the county of Kerry; but by our enquiries, now ſhewn to abound wild in the counties of Cork and Waterford, being, indeed, exceedingly common on all the rocks in the weſtern parts of the former.

14. Helianthemum vulgare. Park. Dwarf Ciſtus or little Sun-flower; in the barony of Muſkery, on ſome limeſtone hills, near Caſtlemore.

15. Hypericum minus ſupinum, vel glabrum, C. B. The leaſt trailing St. John's Wort, frequent near Cork.

16. Helleborus niger hortenſis flore viridi C. B. Bear's-foot or black wild Hellebore, N. 1. p. 271. Raij Synop. The leaf of this is generally divided into

into five parts, whereas the common Bear's-foot is divided into nine. This was found in a meadow near Doneraile. It is not mentioned in our Iriſh herbal, but obſerved before in the county of Waterford, in the natural and civil hiſtory of that county.

17. Lapathum maximum aquaticum ſive Hydrolapathum I. B. Britanica Antiquorum vera, Muntigii. Great Water-dock, frequent in the marſhes about Kinſale, Iniſkeen, and in the river Bandon; alſo near Doneraile.

18. Lepidium latifolium C. B. Pin. Piperitis ſeu Lepidium vulgar. Park. Dittander or Pepperwort. It grows in great plenty at Cork-beg, on the eaſt ſide of the harbour of Cork, and is there called Quick-delivery.

19. Lilium Convalliam Ger. Lily of the valley, or May-lily. This grows in Caſtle-bernard park, near the river Bandon.

20. Mentha fuſca, ſive vulgaris Park. Red-mint. Towards the head of the river Lee, near lough Allua.

21. Nymphea major lutea C. B. Water-lily, with a yellow flower.

22. Nymphea alba major C. B. This, and the former, on the rivers Lee and Black-water.

23. Oxycoccus, ſeu Vaccinia paluſtria J. B. Moſs-berries or moor-berries, but vulgarly bog-berries, called alſo, in England, marſh-whortle-berries, plentiful in moſt of our mooriſh boggy grounds, and uſed in pickles, tarts, &c.

24. Polygonatum. Ger. Emac. Solomon's-ſeal, obſerved in Caſtle-bernard park, near the river Bandon.

25. Pulegium vulg. Park. Pennyroyal, pretty frequent on the banks of the Black-water.

26. Ruſcus ſive Bruſcus. Ger. Butcher's-broom, or Knee-holly, near Brinny, between Cork and Bandon.

27. Sabina

27. Sabina vulgaris Park. Savin. This I found growing on the eaſt ſide of Muſkery mountain.

28. Sambuccus humilis, ſeu Ebulus. C. B. Dwarf-alder, on the lands of Rathpecan near Cork, and elſe where.

29. Taxus Ger. & Park. The Yew-tree. It grows ſpontaneouſly in ſeveral parts of Carbery, and other places. There is one growing on the ſide of a rocky hill, a mile north of Dunmanway, where there is ſcarce any earth to ſupport it; yet it is ſeventeen feet in circumference. Mr. Ray, in his Hiſt. Plantar. p. 1416, denies the poiſonous quality of this tree, as do alſo Lobel and Gerrard, who affirm, that boys eat the berries in England: but I have recited an inſtance of its ill effects, Vol. I. page 123. Yew wrought into houſe furniture, is, for beauty, very little inferior to mahogany. It was formerly in great eſteem for bows, and is ſtill uſed in Germany for lutes, cups, &c. See Mr. Evelyn's Sylva.

30. Telephium floribus purpureis. Park. Purple-flowered Orpine, near Mallow and Doneraile.

31. Trichomanes ſive Polytrichum. Engliſh black Maiden-hair. This grows in plenty on rocks near the Bandon river, and ſeveral other places in the weſt of this county.

CLASS II.

Plants newly diſcovered to be natives of Ireland, &c.

32. An Anchuſa flore albo aut pallido, Cluſii J. B. Raij Hiſt. found at Carr's mill, near Monk's-town, in the neighbourhood of Cork. The colour of the flower, and the elegant deep redneſs of the root, agreed to Mr. Ray's deſcription. It is a plant worth notice, not only as a variety hitherto unknown to be a native of England or Ireland, but

but for its uſe in tinging wax, oil, or ointments of a red colour, by infuſion; for which purpoſes, the roots are imported from France and Italy.

33. Andoſæmum Conſtantinopolitanum, flore maximo Wheeleri Raij Hiſtor. It is called by ſome of our gardeners Bruges-roſe, being a ſpecious and beautiful flower, of which ſeveral plants were diſcovered near Ballymaloe, in the barony of Imokilly, remote from any garden.

34. An Lichenoides tartareum lividum ſcuttellis rufis. The red ſpangled Lichenoides. Dillen Hiſt. Muſcor. or perhaps the Moſs delineated, Tab. 18. fig. 17. ibid. Found on the rocks on the land of Rathpecan, near Cork. It is a Lichenoides, that, when freſh, is of a pink colour, but, by keeping, fades to an aſh colour: hence, and from the known effects of ſeveral of the Lichenoides in dying, an experiment was made of this moſs on woollen ſtuffs, which it dyed of a beautiful lemon colour.

35. Pimpinella Saxifraga major umbella candida C. B. Great Burnet Saxifrage N°. 1. p. 213, Raij Synop. Not yet publiſhed, as growing wild in Ireland. Threlkeld, in his Synopſis, having miſtaken the minor for it, than which this is vaſtly bigger, the root of the freſh being as thick as the little finger. It is the more worthy of notice, as it is an uſeful anti-ſcorbutic, and the minor is an ingredient in the Pulv. Ari. comp. This is found in great plenty about Cork.

36. Sedum minus circinato folion C. B. Aizoon daſyphyllon Lugd. No. 8. p. 271. Raij Synop. Moriſ. Hiſtor. Oxon. §. 12. Tab. 7. fig. 35. On an old wall, near Blarney-caſtle; and is a plant never before obſerved in Ireland, as far as we know.

37. Tithymalus Hibernicus. Makinboy, or knotty rooted Spurge; is a plant memorable for being

being peculiar to Ireland, and is found in great plenty all over the county (3).

38. Valeriana ſylv. major montana C. B. Valeriana folio anguſtiore Rivini Raij Syn. Mountain Valerian, found in plenty in a wood near Kanturk; alſo near the wood of upper Glanmire (4).

CLASS III.

More common Plants, remarkable for their uſes.

39. Abſinthium vulgare Parkinſ. Common Wormwood, very plentiful in the barony of Carbery.

40. Abſinthium maritimum, Seriphio Belgico ſimile latiore folio, odoris grati, D. Plukenet. It grows in great quantities on the ſea coaſts of this county. The former is uſed as a ſuccedaneum for hops, when they are ſcarce, but erroneouſly, becauſe few can reliſh the diſagreeable taſte. It is alſo uſed in purl; and Ray recommends its infuſion in bad ale, in order to make it more wholeſome.

41. Artemiſia vulgaris J. B. Parkinſ. Mugwort. It is a very common plant in many parts

(3) The ſtalk of this plant, according to Ray, is a foot high, but our's a foot and a half; the ſeeds are ſmooth and roundiſh, ſomewhat like thoſe of Gromwell, and have a blunt point; Dr. Vaughan, quoted in Ray's Hiſtoria, gives the hiſtory of a boy, near Clonmel, who fell into an Hypercatharſis with convulſions, and died on the uſe of this root boiled in milk: and the natives report, that being carried in the pocket, it purges; but this is contradicted by an experiment made by Dr. St. George Aſh, lord biſhop of Clogher, in the Philoſophical Tranſactions.

(4) It is diſtinguiſhed from the common Valerian by its narrower and ſhorter leaves, and by the more aromatic ſcent of its root. It is well known, that the Valerian root is of great efficacy in nervous caſes, but this is the particular ſpecies preferred to all the other kinds, both in the Chelſea catalogue of officinals, and in the catalogue of the new London Diſpenſatory, which orders alſo a tincture of it; this particular ſpecies being more enriched with thoſe active parts which give it its peculiar virtues, than the common ſorts that grow either in marſhy places, or in the common ſoil of gardens.

of this county, but is mentioned here for its uſefulneſs againſt diſtempers incident to the ſex. The Moxa, ſo famous in the eaſtern countries for curing the gout, by burning, concerning which, ſir Will. Temple has left us an account, is the down of a leſſer ſpecies of mugwort, viz. the Artemiſia Chinenſis cujus mollugo Moxa dicitur. Plukenet Phytograph. Tab. 15. Fig. 1.

42. Braſſica marina Anglica Ger. Sea-colewort, on the ſhores in Cloghnakilty bay, and other places on the ſea coaſt. This plant is, of late, cultivated in gardens, being a good eſculent.

43. Crithmum marinum Ger. Sampiere, and, by the French, St. Pierre, very common on all the ſea-coaſts, and uſed as a pickle.

44. Cochlearia rotundifolia Raij Synop. Common round leaved Scurvy-graſs; this is alſo common on the rocks of the ſea-coaſt, particularly near the Old-head of Kinſale, and all over weſt Carbery.

45. Cochlearia marina folio anguloſo parvo, Raij Synop. ſmall ſea Scurvy-graſs, with cornered leaves. It grows on Cape-clear, the iſland of Iniſhircan, and other places. This kind ſeems to abound with a larger quantity of volatile ſalts than the former, both by its pungent taſte and volatile ſmell, and ſeems to be preferable to it in antiſcorbutic caſes. According to Hermannus, the juice of this plant laid upon the face for ſix hours takes away freckles; but it muſt be afterwards waſhed off with a decoction of bran.

46. Corallium album pumilum noſtras Raij Synop. Small white Coral; it is found plentifully in Bantry-bay, near Whiddy iſland, and in the harbour of Glangariff, where they take it up by dredging, and uſe it for manuring their lands; for which purpoſe they alſo uſe it in Cornwall, and dredge it up in Falmouth haven.

47. Coronopus ſeu Cornu cervinum, vulgo Spica plantaginis J. B. Buckſhorn Plantain, and from

from its lying ſtar-faſhioned on the ground, it has the name of the ſtar of the earth. It grows near the Old head of Kinſale, and ſeveral other places; and is reckoned a ſpecific for the bite of a mad dog.

48. Dipſacus ſylveſtris, ſeu Labrum veneris J. B. Wild Teaſel; it grows in the high-ways round the city of Cork. The clothiers ſow the other thiſtle, which botaniſts call Dipſacus ſativus, but the beſt and ſtrongeſt kind comes from Briſtol.

49. Erica vulgaris Parkinſ. Common Heath. This plant is mentioned, not for its rarity, but on account of a tradition among the Iriſh, of the Danes having made a kind of beer of it, which was ſtrong and intoxicating; and that the old boundaries which we frequently meet with in wild and uncultivated tracts, were in order to preſerve this commodity for the proprietors. I have ſeen it uſed as a ſuccedaneum to oak-bark, for tanning, where it anſwered tolerably well.

50. Eryngium marinum C. B. Eryngo or Sea-Holly, in plenty on the ſtrands of Corkbeg; alſo near the harbour of Youghal.

51. Geniſta vulgaris & Scoparia Parkinſ. Common Broom. This plant is eſteemed for the diuretic quality of its aſhes, but is mentioned here for its fining and preſerving malt liquor, and being uſed by ſome for that purpoſe when hops are ſcarce.

52. Rubus Idæus ſpinoſus fructu rubro J. B. The Raſpberry buſh. Theſe grow on many of our mountains, where the fruit is in as good perfection as thoſe cultivated in gardens.

53. Lichenoides ſaxatile tinctorium foliis piloſis purpureis, Muſcus tictorius cruſtæ modo petris adnaſcens Raij Synop. Cork or Arcel. Its deſcription may be ſeen in Parkinſon, p. 1135. This plant grows on the rocks in Carbery in many places. It is a very uſeful ingredient, and well known to dyers for colouring purple.

54. Millefolium vulgare Park. Common Yarrow or Milfoil. Its juice is uſed by the country people for curing agues with ſucceſs, which is the reaſon of its having a place here.

55. Muſcus marinus lactucæ folio, C. B. Muſcus Marinus, Lactuca marina dictus Park. Th. Lichen marinus Gerard. Oyſter-green, Laver or Slauk, by the Iriſh Slukane. Uſed as food by ſeveral people, and is common on our coaſts.

56. Œnanthe cicutæ facie Lobeli Parkinſ. Hemlock Drop-wort. It grows in many places of this county in marſhy grounds. It is a poiſonous plant, the ill effects of which the reader may meet in the Philoſophical Tranſactions; and in the chapter of plants, in my hiſtory of Waterford.

57. Plantago quinquenervia. Ger. Quinquenervia major. Park. major anguſtifolia C. B. Ribwort, or Ribwort Plantain; this is very plentiful in almoſt every meadow, and is mentioned here on account of its great efficacy in the cure of the bite of a mad dog, as has been well atteſted and experienced by ſeveral in this county of good credit; three or four ſpoonfuls of the expreſſed juice being taken three or four times every morning, as ſoon as poſſible after the bite, to be repeated for two or three next changes of the moon. The leaves alſo cut, and mixed with butter, being given to a dog, prevent his going mad, to be repeated in the ſame manner. The country people alſo give it to their cows or other cattle when bitten, and affirm they never miſs being cured. The Plantago foliis laciniatis, or the Coronopus vulgaris ſive Cornu cervinum Park. i. e. The Buckſhorn Plantain, hath been long noticed for the ſame quality, but has not been experienced in this country as the Ribwort really has.

58. Rhamnus catharticus J. B. ſolutivus Ger. Buckthorn or common purging Thorn. It grows on the hills that divide this county from Kerry, towards

towards the weſt of the barony of Muſkery. It is in ſome places a ſhrub, and in others a conſiderable large tree (5).

59. Scordium legitimum Park. Water Germander or Scordium. This grows near the river Bride, eaſt of Caſtle-Lyons; alſo in the county of Waterford on the ſame river.

60. Thalictrum ſeu Thalietrum majus Ger. Meadow-rue; it grows near Mallow, on the banks of the Black-water; the roots are ſometimes uſed as a cathartic.

(5) The berries gathered green, and being dried, are called Sap-berries, which, being infuſed in alum-water, make a fair yellow, fit for waſhing prints, &c. It is alſo uſed by paper-ſtampers and card-makers. Thoſe gathered, when ripe, are called ſap-green, and make a fair green colour, by putting them into a braſs or copper veſſel, for three or four days; ſome heat them on the fire, and mix them with alum in powder; and then preſſing the juice, and putting it into bladders, hang them up to dry for the ſame purpoſe. About the end of November, when they are ready to drop, they yield a purpliſh colour, uſeful for dying ſkins, paper, &c.

CHAP. VIII.

Of the moſt remarkable Foſſils *diſcovered in this County.*

THE ſubjects of the mineral kingdom are very numerous, and widely extended; and the accounts formerly given of them very confuſed. A late learned writer (1) has thrown more light on this intricate ſubject than it had enjoyed for ſeveral ages paſt.

Scarce any progreſs hath hitherto been made in this branch of natural knowledge in Ireland; though it is certain, nature has not been leſs bountiful

(1) M. Hill, in his hiſtory of Foſſils.

tiful of her productions of this kind in this, than in many other countries. Of late years, we have begun to ſearch more amply into theſe ſubterraneous treaſures; nor have our labours been unrewarded. I ſhall mention but one inſtance of this, viz. the diſcovery of copper-mines, not mentioned in Boat's natural hiſtory of Ireland, of no ſmall preſent advantage to the proprietors.

But beſides this, and other ores, the bowels of the earth afford many more materials of great uſe for the improvement of huſbandy, trade, and manufactures, the employment of our idle hands, and reſcuing a multitude from thievery and beggary. To point out ſome of theſe is the deſign of this chapter; and though the firſt eſſays of this ſort may be rude and imperfect, I humbly apprehend, that if the ſame inquiries were duly proſecuted in other counties, divers unheard of uſeful materials, for the purpoſes abovementioned, would be diſcovered; ſuch as might prove new ſources of induſtry and riches, and the noble deſigns of the Dublin Society, the good effects of whoſe labours, are no leſs ſenſibly felt, than univerſally acknowledged and applauded, be aſſiſted and promoted, to the advancement of the credit, riches, and grandeur of the nation.

§. 1. Of ſoils, earths, and clays.

On the north ſide of the city of Cork, and for a great way along that ſide the river Lee, between Cork and Mallow, as alſo between that city and Bandon, the ſoil is, for the moſt part, what the farmers name a red-ſtone ſoil. This ſpecies of earth, Mr. Hill (2) calls Thruptomicthes rubra, and thus very accurately deſcribes it. "It is a "looſe ſandy earth, of a very crumbly texture, "and conſiderably heavy; it cuts freely with the "plow or ſpade, when moiſt, is of a very deep "red in colour, perfectly looſe and rare; never "clinging to the ſpade or plow-ſhare; when "dry,

(2) Page 429.

" dry, it is of a pale red, of a looſe texture, and " moderate in weight. He adds, that this is a " ſoil very apt to crack in dry weather, but the " cracks ſoon fill up, the earth at their ſides " mouldring to powder and falling in; in wet wea- " ther, it is leſs apt to be dirty than other ſoils, as " it ſoon ſoaks up the rain, and is never viſcid or " clammy. It is, ſays he, accounted a very fer- " tile and good land, and particularly ſucceeds " with crops of rye, barley, or peas;" which, with us, it will not produce, without a manure of lime or ſea-ſand.

The next ſoil I ſhall mention, is that on the north parts of this county, bounding Limerick, viz. in the baronies of Duhallow, Orrery, and Fermoy, which is a ponderous, heavy, ſtiff, brown earth, and cuts but diſagreeably with the plow. In dry ſeaſons, it breaks up in large maſſes, and in wet ſeaſons, adheres to the plow-ſhare; when dry, it is of a deep brown, and very heavy; it is accounted a tolerable rich land. Mr. Hill names it Gloiomicthes luteofuſca ponderoſa.

In weſt Carbery, Bear, and Bantry, the earth is naturally dry and barren, cuts eaſily with the plow, and unleſs there has been much wet be- fore, commonly falls off from the ſhare in very ſmall lumps, or a looſe powder, and when dry, it is not eaſy to preſerve it in a lump. Examined by the microſcope, it appears, partly ſandy, partly ſtony, being a congeries of hard particles, held together by a ſmall quantity of a pale, brown, ſpungy earth. It requires much dung to make it bear corn. This is that ſpecies called by Mr. Hill, (3) Thruptomicthes fuſca, friabilis. His greyiſh brown earth, which he names Gloiomic- thes grizeo-fuſca tenax, is the ſoil of moſt of our limeſtone vales, in Barrymore, about Caſtle-lyons, near Middletown, Doneraile, Mallow, &c. It is a ſomewhat tough and weighty earth, cuts free with

(3) Page 429.

with the ſpade or plow, but is apt to fall in too compact maſſes, though it never ſticks to the plow-ſhare, but ſlides freely both from it and the ſpade; it is of a ſmooth, even, and ſomewhat gloſſy ſurface; when dry, it is of a pale, greyiſh brown colour, much paler than while wet, and full of ſmall pebbles. This ſoil is apt to crack and ſeparate in dry weather; and is, as it were, greaſy and ſlippery after rain. In England, it is improperly called white land; it is tolerably fertile, and ſaid to produce barley better than any other ſoil.

Moſt of the earths, as Mr. Hill remarks, commonly called moulds, have no place in an hiſtory of foſſils, being no other than an aſſemblage of other bodies.

I proceed next to the ſoapy earths, the principal of which that have hitherto occurred were theſe following.

1. A white ſoapy earth or clay, extremely unctuous and ſmooth, without grit, whitens the fingers, called, by ſome of our druggiſts, Fuller's-earth, from its uſe in taking greaſe out of woollen, as it does alſo out of boards, and ſcours both linen and cotton, which it performs better cold than hot. It is obſervable, that it makes no lather in water, like ſoap; it alſo ſcours braſs well with oil, and does not ferment with ſpirit of vitriol. It is found in plenty at Ballymackean, near the Old head of Kinſale, and for its uſefulneſs deſerves to be made an article in commerce.

2. Another white, ſoapy earth, but which, when dried, has a ſmall bluſh of red, is found near Cloyne, in veins ſparingly, in a bed of ſand; it takes oil and greaſe out of woollen cloth.

3. Argilla indurata cinerea flava. A clay of an almoſt ſtony hardneſs, ſomewhat reſembling French chalk, both in its flaky texture and uſe, though leſs hard, and of a different colour; it is

ſoapy,

ſoapy, takes greaſe out of woollen, and cleans braſs with oil; found near the former.

4. Argilla leviſſima alba friabilis, p. 18. of Hill. A clay found on the lands of Caſtlemary, a mile weſt of Cloyne, in a ſtratum of near ſix feet thick, remarkable for being as white as ſnow; as alſo for its uſe in white-waſhing the walls of houſes, being only diluted with water, giving a whiteneſs ſuperior to any lime, and ſtanding the weather for ſeveral ſeaſons. It is alſo ſoapy, takes greaſe out of boards, and with oil, makes putty for glaziers, as well as Spaniſh white.

5. A kind of Fuller's earth, found in plenty near Carigaline, four miles ſouth of Cork, and has been uſed as ſuch, but does not ſtand the teſt upon a compariſon with the Engliſh, having too much grit, which, however, may be ſeparated: but, that we may not be wanting in a further ſearch for a material, which would make ample amends by its diſcovery, I ſhall mention a better kind, which is found in great plenty, though in a certain neighbouring county, viz. in a hill half a mile north of Caſhel, which is very ſhining, ſmooth, and unctuous, with ochre-coloured and bluiſh veins interſperſed. It melts readily in water, and takes greaſe out of woollen preſently, as alſo out of boards, and deſerves to be recommended to farther trial, of which, perhaps, more at a proper opportunity.

The next article to be conſidered is that of clays, being chiefly ſuch as are proper for the purpoſes of the brick-maker and potter, the chief of which are theſe following.

1. A blue clay, from whence the ponderous mineral ſtones, or marcaſites hereafter-mentioned fell, which is forty feet above the ſtrand or beach of Bantry; having over it a ſtratum of common yellow clay. It ferments with acids, and burns of a pale red.

2. A light

2. A light blue clay, whiter than the former, found on the north ſide of Bantry cove. It is not unworthy notice, that the ſea ſhores, and banks of rivers, ſhew the ſeveral ſtrata of the earth more exactly than other places. This laſt alſo ferments with acids, and burns of a pale red (4).

3. A white clay in a bank on the ſouth-eaſt road from Bandon, which is uſed for manuring gravelly land; it moulders in the air, burns of a brick-colour, and, upon trial in Dublin, it makes a pretty good potter's clay, receiving the glazing well.

4. A fine yellowiſh clay, from the mountain called Slieve-oak, near Liſcaroll, where it has been diſregarded; being baked, it proved a very good potter's clay, burning red.

5. A clay tranſmitted from the neighbourhood of Doneraile. It burns of a brick-colour, is too ſandy for the potter, but would make good bricks, pantiles,

(4) I have placed theſe two in the front of my account of clays, becauſe it gives me an opportunity of obviating a miſtake, my readers might poſſibly have been led into in my hiſtory of the county of Waterford, by my diſtribution of earths and clays, into ſuch as do, and ſuch as do not ferment with acids, as though this were an infallible criterion, whereby the clays or earths proper for the potter or brick-maker were to be diſtinguiſhed from the calcarious, or ſuch as are reducible into lime, viz. that the former do not ferment with acids, which the latter do. I muſt confeſs, that this is a very uſeful teſt, yet not an infallible one, for beſides ſeveral good potter's earths mentioned by Mr. Hill, in his accurate hiſtory of foſſils, the two ſpecimens above, are remarkable exceptions to this rule; they both ferment ſtrongly with ſpirit of vitriol, and even with vinegar, and yet when kept eight hours in the intenſe heat of a pipe-maker's furnance, were ſo far from burning to lime, that they became of a pale red colour, alſo harder than brick, and might be uſed as ſuch; in the ſequel, other inſtances of potter's clay will be given, which ferment with acids, and, on the other hand, of ſubſtances proper for manures, which do not ferment with acids; a teſt uſed for examining marles, and which holds in moſt of the marles I have examined in this country.

pantiles, and flooring-tiles, as an experienced operator in Dublin aſſures us.

6. A clay of the colour of pale ochre, near Glanworth, in the barony of Fermoy, near the rotten limeſtone which abounds there, and where a conſiderable quantity of it may be had. It proves an excellent potter's clay, the ware ſtrong, the glazing yellowiſh, beautifully variegated with dark coloured ſpots, owing, probably, to ſome ferruginous particles in the clay, vitrifying with the lead. This clay ferments ſtrongly with ſpirit of vitriol, and is another inſtance, that the fermentation with acids is not an infallible criterion of a calcarious earth, on which we are to rely, without a trial by fire.

7. A pale reddiſh clay from the ſame neighbourhood, which alſo made a ſtrong earthen-ware, being tranſmitted to Dublin.

8. A paler clay than N°. 6. found near Fermoy-bridge, which may be had in plenty in ſeveral parts of the barony. It ferments conſiderably with ſpirit of vitriol, but is an excellent potter's clay, remarkable for its neat look, becauſe of the beautiful yellow it gives the glazing, whilſt the clay underneath remains white. The potters in Dublin are unacquainted with any ſuch clay, but what is brought manufactured from England. As it is a conſiderable diſtance from water-carriage, it would not be amiſs to erect a manufactory on the ſpot.

9. A yellow clay, when firſt taken up, afterwards reddiſh, ſoft, and unctuous, found running through veins of limeſtone, in the barony of Fermoy. It makes a ſtrong earthen-ware.

10. Argilla alba tenax of Hill. p. 19. found in Bantry-cove. This is alſo a potter's clay, and is of ſo tenacious a nature, that a gentleman there aſſured me, it was uſed in the time of the pilchard fiſhery, to ſtop their leaky oil-caſks, which it effectually

fectually did. Oil penetrates wood and other ſubſtances, which water will not pervade.

To theſe clays, I ſhall add the Bole, mentioned in my Hiſtory of Waterford, Chap. XIV. lying on the eaſt bounds of this county (5), to which I refer the reader.

§ II. Of Marles.

1. A Marle found in a bog, on the lands of Kilbritton, the eſtate of Jonas Stawell, eſq; at Drumgariff; it has been uſed with good ſucceſs as a manure, although it does not ferment with acids.

2. A rich marle, taken up in a bog, on the lands of Bally-Ellis, near Doneraile; when firſt dug, it was white, ſoft, and thin, like cream; it abounded with ſmall ſhells, reſembling thoſe of ſnails, very friable. This marle is thought to be no other than the exuviæ of thoſe animals. This manure is very rich, laſts ſeveral years in the ground, and a ſmall quantity of it fertilizes greatly. I am informed, they dredge for this kind in the river Shannon. It ferments ſtrongly with acids.

3. On the banks of the Awbeg, near Caſtle-Saffron, at the bottom of a drained bog, is a large quantity of a bluiſh, brown, friable marle, on the lands of John Love, eſq; It differs from the Margo cæruleo fuſca friabilis of Hill, in that it eaſily ferments with acids; whereas his raiſed but a ſlight effervescence with aqua-fortis.

To this claſs may be added the following, which in this country, are called rotten limeſtones.

4. A rotten limeſtone, taken up near Glanworth, uſed as a manure in the barony of Fermoy,

(5) Mr. Hill, in his hiſtory of foſſils, p. 11, ſays, "If we "are ready to pity the ancients, for the loſs of ſo valuable a "medicine as Galen's bole, how much more ought we, in this "caſe, to pity ourſelves; they had in its place, a very good "medicine, perhaps, little inferior to the drug itſelf; while "we uſe, inſtead of it, a villainous compoſition, made up of "no better materials than tobacco pipe clay, and an ochre "known to the painters by the name of Spaniſh-brown."

moy, through which barony it runs in veins eaſt and weſt. It reſembles an hard limeſtone in the quarry, and is dug with pick-axes and crows; but when pieces of it are thrown up on the bank, it diſſolves to a ſand. The huſbandmen of this country prefer it to lime; they relate wonders of its performances, and carry it four or five miles for manure; they ſay, it brings ten or twelve ſubſequent crops; but if it brings three or four, it is valuable. I have obſerved veins of an iron clay running through the ſtrata, which laſt are in ſome places twenty feet deep: the nearer theſe veins approach the limeſtone the more friable it is found, which would make one imagine, that the acrid ſteams of the iron diſſolve the ſparry matter which cements the ſaburræ: it is of ſeveral colours, as grey, inclining to white, blue, black, brown, red, &c. all found in the ſame barony, and all hard when firſt dug and diſſolving in the air; they crackle in the fire, and burn to a reddiſh lime; they ferment with acids but ſlowly; they abound with ſhells, which are found in this diſſolved ſtate, ſo that it is with great difficulty one can be taken out whole; the bluiſh kind is much eſteemed for manure, which approaches to the Marga Columbina of Pliny, or ſtony bluiſh marle, mentioned by Mr. Hill (6), which is alſo uſed in manuring land, mouldering in the air like ours; but with this difference, that his does not ferment with aqua-fortis, which ours doth, and even with vinegar.

§ 3. Of ochres or painting earths.

Theſe are articles with which we have been ſupplied hitherto from England. That this is owing to our own indolence, has been abundantly proved by the labours of the Phyſico-Hiſtorical Society, to which ſpecimens of ochres have been tranſmitted from different places, equal, and, in ſome inſtances, ſuperior to the Engliſh. A popular prejudice

(6) Page 45.

judice prevails againſt the productions of our own country, the vanity of which will appear by experiments faithfully made, as in the following ſpecimens tried by ſkilful painters in Dublin.

1. A brown ochre, found in plenty, running among the rocks, on the north ſide the little creek of Bantry town. It is of an excellent colour, much eſteemed, and well worthy to be depurated from its grit, which is eaſily done by waſhing; burning advances the colour, and makes it equal to a good Spaniſh-brown.

2. Brown ochre, found in the rotten limeſtone quarry, near Glanworth. It abounds in the barony of Fermoy, ferments with ſpirit of vitriol, and yet, upon trial, proves a good brown paint.

3. Yellow ochre, found in plenty in the ſame pit with the white clay, on the lands of Caſtlemary before-mentioned, in a ſtratum four feet thick. It is uſed for painting yellow, and, by glovers, for colouring their leather.

4. Yellow ochre, found two miles ſouth of Buttevant, uſeful alſo for painting, and colouring gloves and ſkins yellow.

5. A pale yellow ochre, from Kilmacleneene, near Doneraile, where there is plenty of it; it burns to a brick colour, and is uſed by the glovers and ſkinners of that neighbourhood.

6. A pale yellow ochre, found in plenty on the hill of Slieve-oak, near Liſcaroll; it burns of a fine orange colour, and makes an excellent paint.

§. 4. Of Coal.

This is alſo an article newly diſcovered in this county. The principal is,

Lithanthrax lucida, durior. Hard, gloſſy coal, N. 2. of Mr. Hill, p. 417. which it neareſt approaches to, but is lighter than his, and not ſo hard; it is dug in the barony of Duhallow, near Dromagh.

A. Repre-

A. Repreſents the perpendicular ſection of a coal ſhaft, which to B. is commonly from ten to fifteen yards, through a ſtratum of yellow clay, then a grit, and under both a black ſlate.

B. The beginning of the coal, which, from north to ſouth on the top is ſeven feet thick, and as it deſcends, leſſens gradually to F. where it almoſt ends in a point; from B. to F. the depth of the coal is twenty yards. From G. to F. is a ſoft unctuous ſtuff, unfit for uſe, about five feet.

C. The ſhaft to raiſe the water.

D. The drain to carry it off.

On the north ſide, the coal runs more curving; but on the ſouth ſide, it deſcends more perpendicular, as is expreſſed in the figure of that work, Plate, I. Chap. X. fig. 8.

This icon was taken on the lands of Gortnagroſs, the eſtate of Courthorpe Clayton, eſq; being, probably, a part of the Dromagh vein.

In ſome places, it is a very crumbly, friable ſubſtance, called culm, only uſeful to burn limeſtone. At Dromagh, it is more ſolid; and as it emits little or no ſmoak, is uſeful in drying malt. The vein may be traced weſt of Dromagh, to a place called Kale, and eaſt almoſt to Mallow; ſhafts having been ſunk upon it at Dyſart, Gortnagroſs, &c. I imagine, that the ſame vein croſſes the Black-water, near Mallow-bridge, and runs eaſt on the ſide of Nagle's mountains, where, probably, the main body lies (7). On the denomination of land, known by the name of Yellow-hill, the eſtate of Roger Fenwick, eſq; are three diſtinct beds of coal, running parallel to each other, poſition hypotenuſe, ſeparated by a kindly cellice, the

(7) My conjecture is founded upon this, that for ſeven or eight miles, the vein is known to cut the meridian at right angles, ſo that by taking ſights, they hit upon it, and generally find it. I was informed, there is a part of it found ſeveral miles more weſt in Kerry, and, no doubt, but it proceeds eaſt in the ſame manner.

the crop of the coal the moſt promiſing I ever met with: and, in my opinion, (ſays George Flaw, the minor, who examined it in 1751,) is the moſt valuable diſcovery of the kind of any yet made in this kingdom. Two miles ſouth of Dunmanaway is not more than five miles of navigation, twelve leagues from the harbour of Cork.

§ 5. Of ſtones.

1. Pſadurium durius rubrum. Hard, red Pſadurium. It is a coarſe, rough ſtone, of a very firm and cloſe texture, not glittering with ſpangles, nor will it take a poliſh; it is remarkably hard, and ponderous, of a Spaniſh-brown colour. It does not ferment with aqua-fortis, and ſcarce ſuffers any change in the fire. There are ſeveral quarries of it near Cork, the ſouth gaol of which is moſtly built with it; it is cut with difficulty, flying from the tools in irregular chips; is very ſtrong, and bears the weather well; and contains iron in its ſubſtance. This ſtone lies in immenſe ſtrata; for on the north ſide of the city, it may be ſeen from twenty to forty feet thick, divided, in many places, both by perpendicular and horizontal cracks; and it is alſo found to extend through ſeveral baronies of this county, where it gives the name of red-ſtone ground to the ſoil.

I alſo tranſmitted to Dublin, one of the friable Pſaduriums of Hill, approaching to his Pſadurium friabile è flavo ſubfuſcum ſcintillans, p. 440. but differing from it in the following particulars; ours readily ſtrikes fire with ſteel, which his does not; it makes no ebullition with aqua-fortis, which his doth; ſo that ours is harder, and contains no mixture of ſparry matter. It is a ſpecies of what is called, in Dublin, fire-ſtone, being very frequent in that city for building, ſo as, in ſome meaſure, to ſupply the place of Portland-ſtone.

I have already, in the topography of this county, taken notice of its diviſion into red-ſtone grounds,

grounds, and limeſtone vales; the various kinds of limeſtone obſervable in it, are principally theſe, viz.

Sympexium ſiliceum, ſubcæruleum, bluiſh flinty Sympexium of Hill, p. 453.

It is a fine ſmooth ſtone; of a cloſe, compact, even texture; pretty heavy, and of a deep duſky and greyiſh blue; conſiderably hard, breaking with a tolerably ſmooth and gloſſy ſurface, and has ſome ſtraight bluiſh white veins. It ferments ſtrongly with aqua-fortis, and burns to an excellent lime, both for the uſes of building and manure. There are great quantities of this kind on the Black-water; and I have ſeen conſiderable heaps of it dug up for burning, in the pariſh of Kilſhanick, where they call it a dark limeſtone. Another kind, often lying near this, and very common in this part of the country, is the,

Sympexium durius, poroſum, or the hard porous Sympexium of Mr. Hill, p. 449.

It is of a greyiſh white; of a coarſe, ſpungy, porous texture; yet very hard and heavy; the colour ſomewhat varies, to a browniſh, yellowiſh, and ſometimes a black; but theſe make no diſtinct ſpecies, as they all often appear in one piece of half a pound weight, as Mr. Hill remarks; it burns to a pale reddiſh lime.

Another ſpecies of Sympexium, of a dark grey colour, and hard texture, is found in the bay of Bantry, where quantities of it are burnt into lime, uſeful in manure and mortar, but of a yellow caſt. Before the diſcovery of this ſtone, they ſent round to Kinmair river for limeſtone, by water carriage. Great quantities of it are found on Bantry ſtrand, which lie in one uniform maſs, with a grit; but on quarrying up the ſtones, the lime-burners ſeparate them with an hammer.

Sympexium durius, fuſco-cæruleum, hebes. Browniſh, blue, hard Sympexium of Hill. p. 454.

See its deſcription in that author. This is the kind moſtly uſed near Cork for lime, from whence there is a vein running on the ſouth ſide of the river, ſeveral miles through the barony of Muſkery, where great quantities of it are reduced into lime.

Sympexium hebes, pallide rubens. Dull, pale, red Sympexium of Hill, p. 455. where it is well deſcribed. It abounds near Middletown, where it is burned into lime.

Sympexium durius, nigrum hebes. Hard, black, dull Sympexium of Hill, p. 456.

It is a very fine and elegant ſtone, of a firm cloſe texture, ſmooth ſurface, and of a very great hardneſs; it is conſiderably heavy, in moſt parts deſtitute of ſplendor, but if very nearly viewed, is found to have ſome ſhining ſpecks in a few places. It approaches greatly in its texture to black marble, ferments violently with acids, and burns to a fine bluiſh white. It is found in plenty near the Black-water; alſo near Church-town, between that and Liſcaroll, where it is not only burned into lime, but alſo great quantities of it are broken ſmall to gravel the roads.

§ 6. Stegania or ſlates.

1. Steganium ſubcæruleum. Common blue ſteganium of Hill, p. 458. It is very well known, being a valuable ſtone; it is of a fine ſmooth texture, and gloſſy ſurface, moderately heavy, and of a pale greyiſh blue, compoſed of a multitude of even plates, laid cloſe upon each other, and eaſily ſplitting at the commiſſures of them. Water does not pervade its ſubſtance. It is too ſoft to ſtrike fire with ſteel; it burns to a duſky brown, but is apt to crack, and fly in pieces in the fire. This is had in plenty in many parts of this county, particularly in Carbery; near Kinſale, on the Bandon river, there are many quarries of it; one kind I obſerved at lord Kinſale's (though of the uſual blue colour when firſt uſed for ſlating) turned, in a few

a few years, to the colour of rusty iron, by a kind of rusty efflorescense from the slate, which sort is not esteemed, as it moulders in a few years; there are quarries of it at Cloghnakilty, whence, as also from Kinsale, they send it to Cork by sea, being a light and durable tile for covering houses; it is also found at Kildorrery, near Doneraile.

2. In the island of Cape-clear, is a slate, which splits into oblong regular figures, as if wrought by a tool, some of which make good flags for steps, and flooring to courts, houses, &c. They are of a dark grey, having their surface intermixed with a yellow shining marcasite.

3. Steganium friabile fusco subcæruleum. Brownish blue, friable Steganium of Hill, p. 459.

This substance is commonly found every where over coal, as it is also over our coal in Duhallow. Mr. Hill observes, that this species holds a vast variety of ferns, most of which are not of our own, but American growth.

4. Steganium friabile fusco subcæruleum quod Lapis Hibernicus Authorum. The Irish slate. This was found near the brown ochre above described, N°. 1. and great quantities of it may be met with in the island of Whiddy, in Bantry-bay. The present specimen was one of the mildest sorts of Irish slates we meet with, being only of an austere and subacid taste; whereas what is commonly sold in the shops, possesses these qualities in a much higher degree. From this, however, Dr. Rutty affirms, he obtained fair green crystals of copperas; and, indeed, all other stones that pass under this denomination, are found to exhibit undoubted tokens of a martial vitriol, as appeared by the result of an examination of several of them, communicated to the Physico-Historical Society. I shall not take upon me to deny, that it may also contain alum; but this must be determined by other enquiries.

In the mean while, what the learned author above often cited, calls an aluminous ſlate, and the Lapis Hibernicus Authorum, appears to be a different ſtone from ours. That we have ſlaty ſtones in this kingdom impregnated with alum, I would readily grant, both from ſir W. Petty's obſervations of alum works having been formerly erected in the county of Kerry, and from an obſervation of my own, on a certain ſlaty ſtone from that county, which had not only a ſtrong aluminous and ſtyptic taſte in ſubſtance, but the ſolution of its ſalt, in warm water, did not ſtrike purple with galls, as did the ſpecimen above; from whence, it is probable, the contained ſalt might have been alum. The preſent ſpecimen, and, indeed, the ſtone which we name Lapis Hibernicus, gives ſuch obvious and infallible characters of an inherent vitriol, as it is not to be ſuppoſed could have eſcaped the notice of ſo accurate a writer as Mr. Hill; and therefore it is reaſonable to imagine, that different ſtones have paſſed under this denomination.

§ 7. Of Marbles.

Marmor Coralliticum, nigerrimum, conchyliis aſperſum. Black coralloid marble with ſhells, Hill, p. 472.

This is a very cloſe compact marble, of an equal and regular texture, conſiderably heavy, and of a fine ſhining deep black, very hard, and capable of an extremely good poliſh. It will not ſtrike fire with ſteel, and ferments more ſlightly than any other marble with aqua-fortis. It burns to a pure white lime (8). This is the ſame with the Kilkenny

(8) It is very elegantly variegated with fair and perfect ſpecimens of a coralloid porous, and ſea ſhells of the turbinated and bivalve kind lodged in various directions. The coralloids and ſhells are of a pure white, which ſhew they were filled with ſpar before their immerſion into the matter of the ſtone; thoſe on the other hand, retaining no part of their original texture, but being all of the ſame white ſpar, plainly ſpeak that they were

kenny marble, and is found near Church-town, on the earl of Egmont's eſtate; alſo near Doneraile, from whence I have ſeen a ſpecimen with a gold vein, interſpers'd like the Egyptian marble.

Marmor albo-purpureum, variegatum. Purple and white variegated marble of Hill, p. 473.

In moſt of ours, the purple makes the ground, and the veins or ſpots are white; it is alſo more or leſs variegated, with large blotches of other matter, ſome of a pale red, others of a pale brown, and ſome yellowiſh. The white part of the marble is the hardeſt, whiteſt, and moſt pellucid; the pale red follows next after this, in thoſe qualities; the purple is much inferior to that; and the browniſh and yellowiſh are very earthy and almoſt opake. It will not ſtrike fire with ſteel, ferments violently with aqua-fortis, and burns to a mixt white, with ſome greyiſh and reddiſh veins. This is the moſt common marble in Italy; from whence it is brought to England in great quantities, and is uſed in tables, chimney-pieces, and other ornamental works. But we have a ſufficient quantity of it, in many parts of this county, to ſupply any demand, viz. at Church-town above-mentioned, near Mitchel's-town, in the little iſland in Cork harbour; and there is alſo a deeper coloured kind, but ſofter, near Middletown.

Marmor variegatum, albo cæruleum. Blue and white variegated marble of Hill, p. 475.

This is alſo to be found near Church-town, with which, and a black kind above-mentioned, the chancel of the pariſh church is floored. Mr. Hill informs us, that they import great quantities of it from

were lodged in the marble empty, and in their own native ſtate; for the cavities of the porous and ſhells are regularly filled with the matter of the marble; but they have no coralline or ſhelly matter about them, which is quite periſhed, and the cavities they left in the marble are nicely filled with this fine cryſtalline ſpar, which now repreſents their figures, as perfectly as if themſelves were there. Vid. Hill's foſſils, p. 472.

from Italy into England; whereas we might furniſh them with as good, and much cheaper.

Marmor variegatum elegantiſſimum, flavo purpureum. Elegant yellow and purple variegated marble of Hill, p. 478.

This is one of the moſt beautiful of the marble claſs. Mr. Hill tells us, it is brought from Italy at a great price, but we might afford it much more reaſonable. I have ſeen beautiful chimney-pieces of it in Mitchel's-town houſe, taken up near that place.

Marmor cinereum. Aſh-coloured marble. It does not agree with any of Mr. Hill's marbles. It is a fine, even, and ſmooth marble, of a firm texture; gloſſy, but not glittering. It will not ſtrike fire with ſteel; it ferments with aqua-fortis, and burns white, with a mixture of grey. It is found on the lands of Carigaline, five miles ſouth of Cork, on the eſtate of alderman Atkins. This, and ſeveral other ſpecimens of marbles diſcovered in this county, were to be ſeen at Mr. Sinclair's work yard in Broad-lane, Cork.

Marmor cinereum venis & maculis albis variegatum. An aſh-coloured or grey marble, variegated with white ſpots or veins, not deſcribed by Mr. Hill. It is ſmooth, even, heavy, of a compact texture, and takes a good poliſh. This quarry is on the lands of Caſtlemary, the eſtate of Robert Longfield, eſq; it was worked by the above Mr. Sinclair, who has ſold conſiderable quantities of it in Dublin. It ferments with aqua-fortis, and burns to a yellowiſh white.

Marmor griſeum maculis parvis variegatum. A grey marble, variegated with ſmall ſpots, not deſcribed by Mr. Hill, unleſs it be his Marmor cinereum, maculis parvis nigris variegatum. Quod Tephria & Ophites cinereus antiquorum, p. 486. Aſh-coloured marble with ſmall black ſpots; the Tephria and grey ſerpentine of the ancients; his,

as

as well as ours, is of an aſh-coloured grey; but whereas his was variegated with black ſpots, ours is only with a darker coloured ſpot, with a white ſpeck, and looks ſomewhat like ſhagreen. It takes a moſt reſplendent poliſh, and is very beautiful in chimneys, tables, and other ornamental works: The ſpecimen I tranſmitted to Dublin was found on Mr. Welſtead's eſtate, four miles weſt of Mallow, where it may be raiſed in large blocks.

Marmor griſeum. A grey or dove-coloured marble, found at Carigaline, eight miles from Cork; it takes a fine poliſh.

Marmor variegatum albo cæruleum. Blue and white variegated marble, differing from a former one ſo called; it is an heavy ſtone, not of ſo ſmooth a texture as the former ſo named, nor will it receive ſo fine a poliſh; yet I have ſeen of it at Caſtlemartyr, finely veined, like agate; it is uſed for tables, tomb-ſtones, &c.

Marmor pallide fuſcum venis albidis variegatum. Pale brown marble, variegated with white veins; this is a moderately fine compact marble, but very different in the ſame piece, ſome parts being of a pale brown, like a mixture of white lead, with a little umber; other parts of a mottled dove colour, having ſometimes light veins, and, in other parts, darker ſhadings. It ferments with aqua-fortis, and burns to an excellent lime. There are fine quarries of this kind at Kilcrea, eight miles weſt of Cork; it may be ſeen poliſhed in the ſtone-cutters yards, where there are ſcarce any two blocks of it variegated the ſame way; it takes a fine poliſh, and is well known by the name of Kilcrea marble. Great quantities of it are burned for lime near that place.

All our marbles in this county, are of the variegated kind, of which we have a great variety; and I have not heard of any that we have of one ſingle colour only.

To

To theſe I ſhall add a white kind of pebble, found very plentifully on the ſtrand near lord Kinſale's houſe, which I take to be the Homochroum albicans of Mr. Hill, p. 508. Theſe pebbles are of great uſe in glaſs-works.

§ 8. Of Foſſil-ſhells, ſpars, petrifications, and other calcarious bodies of the ſame nature.

Having finiſhed my account of ſome of the moſt remarkable limeſtones and marbles of this county, I ſhall ſubjoin to them certain other ſubſtances, which agree to thoſe in the common quality of being reducible to lime, but with a leſs degree of fire.

How beneficial a ſituation near limeſtone proves to the huſbandman and good œconomiſt, is well known; ſome parts of this county, particularly mentioned in the topography, are amply provided with this material; whilſt other large tracts are quite deſtitute of it, as are all our grit and redſtone ſoils, and iron-land pointed out in the ſecond book of this work. In ſome of theſe places, other proper ſubſtitutes for limeſtone might be found, by diligent enquiry; and here I beg leave to obſerve, that the philoſopher may become of great uſe to the huſbandman; whilſt ſurveying the works of nature by analogy, he juſtly infers a ſimilarity in ſubſtances, that commonly paſs under different names, and, thus enlarges the number of materials proper for the ſame uſe; v. g. for making lime and manures, and by reaſoning upon the different natures of their conſtituent parts, lays a foundation for a rational application of each manure to its reſpective ſoil.

Thus, cockle and oyſter-ſhells ſupply the place of limeſtone in ſome counties; and the late revd. Dr. King, archbiſhop of Dublin, has given us a curious diſſertation on this head in the Philoſophical Tranſactions. Thus, the ſparry and other bodies of this ſection, have not only the property of burning

ing to lime, but ſome of them may alſo be ſucceſsfully uſed as manures. It may, therefore, prove well worth while, in a penury of limeſtone, to ſearch the ſhores and other places for theſe, and ſuch other ſtones and materials, as may be alſo capable of being converted to theſe uſes; v. g. At Bantry there was no quarry of limeſtone known to the inhabitants nearer than the river of Kinmair, which they brought by water forty miles, nor were they acquainted with any other ſtones capable of being converted to this uſe; and yet, in my travels, I obſerved light-coloured limeſtone pebbles on that ſtrand proper for calcination; and alſo a dark coloured ſtone, which has been but lately diſcovered on the ſame ſtrand, which they burn into lime; it is yellow, and improper for whitening; but ſerves very well the purpoſes of mortar and manure.

1. Foſſil-ſhells.

Theſe are found in a grey limeſtone, near Caſtle-ſaffron, in ſuch plenty, that there are, in a manner, whole quarries of them, being all the pectunculi or cockles; they are pretty deeply ſtriated, and ſometimes furrowed from the cardo to the end; ſome are found remaining as in their native ſtate, but are mere lumps of ſparry or ſtony matter, the ſhell being quite gone, and only the ſhape remaining, as if caſt into an exact mould; this matter ferments with aqua-fortis, and calcines to a pure lime. They lie in all directions, ſometimes in great maſſes of near 100 weight; and where the ſhell-like ſubſtance falls out of the ſtony matter, the concave part has alſo the ſtriæ and direct form of the ſhell, which evidently ſhews its having been once in a fluid ſtate. In ſome quarries, theſe ſhells are filled with a milk-white cryſtalline ſpar, as in the black marble, N°. 1. but in theſe now deſcribed, the matter no way differs from the ſubſtance of the ſtone. Several rocks of this

this ſtone appear above ground, which, being broken, are found to be full of ſhells.

2. To theſe I ſhall add a congeries of muſcle ſhells, quite undiſſolved and bound together, by an ochreous and ſparry matter, which were found in a quarry, ſeveral feet deep, in the barony of Muſkery.

3. White coral dredged up in the bay of Bantry, near the iſland of Whiddy; alſo near Glangariff harbour, near Cape-clear, and other parts of the ſouth-weſt coaſt of Ireland; it has here and there a bluſh of red. It is taken up with dredges for the purpoſe, and is found to be the richeſt manure known, both for its ſtrength and permanence in the ground (9).

4. A white cretaceous ſpar; conſiſting of white ſtrata of a native calx; it is half an inch thick in the thickeſt part; and was brought from the caves, formed by limeſtone rocks, called the Ovens, ſix miles weſt of Cork.

5. More ſpars, ſome in rectilinear ſtriæ, and others in rhomboidal figures, from the ſame place, which are ſaid to make excellent lime.

6. A rhomboidal ſemidiaphanous body, ſuppoſed to be Selenites; but as it ferments with ſpirit of vitriol, betrayed itſelf to be a ſpar, found in a limeſtone cave, near the Black-water.

7. Stalactaganium

(9) The nature and origin of coral, has been as much conteſted, as any one point of natural knowledge. The moderns, ſays Mr. Hill, in his notes on Theophraſtus, can neither agree with the ancients about it, nor with each other; and there are, at this time, among the men of eminence in theſe ſtudies, ſome who will have it to be of the vegetable, others of the mineral, and others only Nidus's or caſes to the animal kingdom. It were as eaſy to overthrow all that is advanced, as to its belonging to animals, as of the mineral kingdom, but there is not room here for all that one could wiſh to ſay. Dr. Woodward has taken the moſt pains to prove it of mineral origin; but Mr. Hill defends that of Theophraſtus, that it grows in the ſea.

7. Stalactaganium album duriſſimum of Hill, p. 363, or Lapides Stalactitii, ſtony icicles, hanging in the form of icicles from the roof of the Ovens aforementioned; theſe were remarkable for their length, being ſeven or eight feet long, and a foot and a half diameter, perforated in the centre, which is ſurrounded by circular ſparry ſtrata, forming theſe conical bodies.

8. Aſtroites; found near Glanmire river, a beautiful ſtar ſtone, ſo called from the repreſentations of ſtars on the ſurface; but is no more than a petrified coral, according to Mr. Hill.

§ 9. Of Cryſtals.

I purpoſely ſubjoin theſe to the ſpars, becauſe of the affinity of ſeveral ſpars to cryſtals, both in the regular figures in which they ſhoot, and in their tranſparence; but the criteria of each are now ſo well eſtabliſhed by our abovementioned author, that any one may inſtantly diſtinguiſh them; for the ſpars ferment with acids, do not ſtrike fire with ſteel, and are eaſily reducible to lime; but the cryſtals do not ferment with acids; they ſtrike fire with ſteel, and are not ſo eaſily reducible to lime. Thus the Briſtol and Kerry-ſtones are cryſtals, and ſo are the following, diſcovered in this county.

1. Opake cryſtals, from ſome rocks near Timoleague; conſiſting of hexangular pyramids, ſupported by hexangular columns.

2. A bright cryſtal, of which there are veins in ſome rocks, near Dundeedy, or the Galley-head, in the half barony of Barryroe.

3. Cryſtals, perfectly pellucid, being hexangular ſhort pyramids, ſupported by hexangular columns, (ſee Hill's Ellipopachryſtala, p. 182.) from weſt Carbery, found in turning up the earth, and following the plow.

4. A rhomboidal cryſtal, leſs pellucid, found alſo in weſt Carbery.

§ 10.

§ 10. Of ſtones of a friable texture, commonly called rotten ſtones, and, by Mr. Hill, Tripelas.

Notwithſtanding that hardly any of the following ſpecimens be equal in their effect to the foreign tripela or tripoly, or even to the Engliſh rotten ſtone imported hither; yet theſe are here pointed out, as being ſome of them not only capable of anſwering the ſame end, where better cannot be had; but as ſpecimens, which may ſerve to excite further ſearches in this and other parts of the kingdom, whereby articles of this kind may be diſcovered, equal to any of the foreign.

1. Tripela fuſca levis; light brown tripela, a rotten ſtone, found near Blue-bell, in the barony of Barrymore; viewed by the microſcope, it appears of an harſh looſe texture, and makes no efferveſcence with aqua-fortis; it burns to an additional hardneſs, and of a pale red colour: It is uſeful to braziers, lapidaries, &c. who uſe it for poliſhing.

2. Tripela fuſca dura; hard pale brown tripela, found near the former; which is alſo uſed for the like purpoſes.

3. More of the ſame ſort of ſtone, but inclining to red, is to be found, in conſiderable plenty, in Glanmire river; it cleans braſs tolerably well, eſpecially when burned, by taking away its reddiſh hue. Great plenty of a leſs pure ſort, uſeful for the ſame purpoſes, is found in the river Lee, near Cork.

4. A variety of the Tripela alba, N°. I. p. 67. of Hill's hiſtory of foſſils, vulgarly, but improperly, called freeſtone; for it is allowed by artificers, converſant in theſe matters, to be a coarſe Tripoli, and found to clean ſilver very well, a uſe not known in its native place, which is at Glanafouky, north of Cork, where there is a quarry of it; it is hawked about the ſtreets of Cork, and ſold for common ſcouring freeſtone, being firſt pounded in mortars; it is preferable to what is ſold in Dublin

lin for the ſame purpoſe, which daubs the wood, and leaves talky ſpangles in it, which this does not. It whitens the hands a little; on burning, it grows harder, and acquires a reddiſh caſt on the ſurface.

5. A variety of the Tripela albo flaveſcens, p. 67, of Hill's hiſtory of foſſils, vulgarly yellow freeſtone, brought from Arlow-moor, in the barony of Muſkery; it has not only the ſame excellency as the former in ſcowering wood, but likewiſe cleans both braſs and ſilver well. This alſo, by burning, grows harder, by acquiring a pale red colour.

§ 11. Variety of ſands, ſaburræ or grits, with their uſes in huſbandry and mechanics.

1. Arena fuſca levis; dull brown coarſe ſand of Mr. Hill, p. 567, near the houſe of John Love, eſq; at Caſtle-ſaffron, where there is a large hill of it; it is conſiderably heavy, of a dull pale brown colour; it ſettles in water immediately, having ſome fragments of ſpar mixed with it; for it ferments with aqua-fortis, which it would not otherwiſe do. It burns to a pale reddiſh brown; it is proper for mortar, and might be good to manure ſtiff clayed ſoils.

Near Horatio Townſhend's, eſq; beyond Macroomp, there is an hill of ſand, ſomewhat of the ſame nature. There is no ſuch ſoil as a mere ſandy one in this county; therefore manures of clay, laid on without burning, are improper.

2. Two ſpecimens of a duſky brown ſand, partly mixed with earth, by ſome called rotten limeſtone, one from a bank at Four-mile-bridge, ſouth of Cork, the other falling down from the arches of the caves, called the Ovens; are both uſed as manures, and ferment with ſpirit of vitriol, the laſt ſtrongly, and both burn of a reddiſh colour.

3. At the mouth of Timoleague harbour, is a good manuring ſand, which, by the microſcope, appears to be no other than a congeries of ſea-ſhells,

ſhells, broken ſmall by the working of the waves; this ſand is of a light brown colour; it ferments with aqua-fortis, or rather the ſhells in it do ſo, and calcines to a lime, but with a crackling noiſe; its uſe, as a manure, is well known.

4. A ſand formed by the breaking of the ſmall white coral abovementioned, dredged up at Bantry, and uſed as an excellent manure. It ferments with acids, owing to the ſubſtance it is compoſed of, and burns to a lime.

5. A bluiſh grey ſand, uſed at Bantry as a manure, but not near ſo good as the laſt mentioned; it is grey, like aſhes, occaſioned by the breaking of muſcle and oyſter-ſhells mixed with it.

6. The ſand of Red-ſand-bay, near Cloghnakilty, is a large red-grained ſhelly ſand, much prized by the huſbandman.

7. The ſtrand of Ballycotton affords, towards the land, a light grey ſand, and lower down, near the ebb-mark, an heavy ſhelly ſand; and yet I have ſeen the countrymen take the former, which, for manure, was by far the worſt; for ſand taken up by dredges from under the ſalt water, or left open by the ebbing of the tide, abounds with more ſaline parts, has larger grained ſhells, and is vaſtly preferable to that near the high-water mark, which has lain long drying in the ſun and wind. N. B. All the foregoing ſands abound with calcarious, ſparry, or ſhelly particles, A fine white ſand, which reſiſts the fire like flint, being the true Tarſo of the Italians, if diſcovered, would be of great uſe in making flint glaſſes.

I proceed next to an account of certain other grits and ſands of a quite different nature, viz. which do not, as the former, ferment with acids, conſiſting, not of ſhelly or calcarious parts, but fragments of cryſtal, flint, or talk minutely divided.

1. A yellowiſh Saburra or grit, according to Mr. Hill, of two ſorts; one of a finer grain from Church-

Church-town, and the other of a coarſer from Egmont, in the barony of Duhallow. They were very hard when firſt taken up, though they ſoon mouldered into ſand, and are, by huſbandmen, called manuring ſand, being laid out on ſtiff clayey ſoils with ſucceſs. It does not ferment with acids, and burns to a reddiſh ſubſtance in the fire. It is a ſpecies of what the vulgar call freeſtone, in the county of Dublin; the finer ſort ſcours braſs, and the coarſer whitens wood, but leaves ſome ſpangles, indicating a mixture of talky particles.

2. A light brown ſand, of an exceeding fine grain, almoſt impalpable, from the river Sullane, near New-bridge, where it is found in plenty. It ſcours braſs without ſcratching, cleans ſilver, and is excellent for caſting the finer works, both of the brazier and ſilver-ſmith.

3. Another fine ſand, much like the former, from a bank, on the ſouth-eaſt road, near Bandon, where it is uſed as a manure, being found in plenty. It alſo poliſhes braſs and ſilver without ſcratching, though it is not altogether ſo good for this purpoſe as the Engliſh rotten ſtone.

4. Fine ſand from the bridge of lower Glanmire. The grain leſs fine than the two former; it is of a reddiſh caſt, and burns redder; it is uſed by the founders, and not only ſcours iron, pewter, and braſs, without ſcratching, but alſo cleans ſilver well, eſpecially when burnt.

§ 12. Of Marcaſites, Pyritæ, Metallic bodies, and Ores.

Marcaſites, according to Mr. Hill, are compound metallic bodies, naturally conſtituting whole ſtrata.

Pyritæ are compound inflammable metallic bodies, found in detached maſſes.

Again, marcaſites are diſtinguiſhed from ores, by their containing a greater quantity of ſulphur, and a leſs of metal; marcaſites and pyritæ, though

diſtinguiſhed

diſtinguiſhed as above, agree in three remarkable properties, well worthy the attention of the young ſtudent in foſſils.

1. That by their ſpecious and glittering appearance, they impoſe on the unwary, as containing a great quantity of metal; whereas the reſplendent parts are found, by the fiery trial, to conſiſt chiefly of ſulphur, and a leſs of metal; on the other hand, ſeveral rich metallic ores promiſe very little to the eye.

2. They both agree in being truly mineræ, or ores of martial vitriol, which is extracted by the operation of the air on them.

3. They all accordingly burn to a purple-coloured or red powder, yielding to the magnet.

Marcaſites of copper, or copper ſpars, or more properly copper impregnated with a cryſtalline matter, are found in ſeveral places of this county, as, 1. Among the rocks on the ſea-coaſt, at Ballymacſhoneen, in the barony of Ibawne, the eſtate of ſir John Freke. 2. In a rocky hill above Caſtlehaven, which ſeems alſo to contain ſome lead. 3. Among ſome rocks that were quarried at Holly-hill, the lands of Mr. Roche, two miles weſt of Kinſale. 4. In a quarry of ſlate, intermixed with ſtone, near the Old-head of Kinſale. 5. Copper ſpar and a marcaſite of copper from Skeagh, near Cloghnakilty, where a deep ſhaft has been ſunk for copper ore, though it has yielded but little produce. It runs in blue and green veins among the cryſtalline matter, and has alſo an appearance of an admixture of lead. In the crucible, it yielded a ſmall purple flame, and was reduced from two ſcruples to half a drachm, became of a dark bluiſh colour, and was ſtrongly attracted by the loadſtone. To ſpirit of ſal armoniac it yielded a deep blue tincture, which it alſo does even after calcination, more than other marcaſites do, ſo that it ſhould ſeem to contain more copper; an encouragement

agement this to proceed in the work, though it ſcarce merits the appellation of an ore, but only of a marcaſite of copper, lead, iron, and ſulphur.

I proceed next to deſcribe certain more elegantly conſtructed pyritæ, which I have met with in this county, namely,

Pyritrichum globoſum, argenteum, ſuperficie lævi, ſilver-coloured loboſe Pyritrichum, with a ſmooth ſurface of Hill, p. 616.

This is an elegant and firm foſſil, of a compact texture, and remarkably heavy, found on the ſhore of Bantry-bay, in round detached maſſes, ſometimes oval or flat, but moſtly globular, weighing from half an ounce, to many pounds weight. It falls from an high cliff of blue clay on the ſhore; the outſide is of a reddiſh brown, but, when broken, of a ſilverly colour, intermixed with a pale greeniſh caſt. Its ſurface has no coat or cruſt, or any of the tubercles mentioned by Mr. Hill in another ſpecies. Among numbers which I broke, I could find no nucleus in the centre, which he mentions to be found ſometimes in this ſpecies. It ſtrikes fire with ſteel, will not ferment with aqua-fortis, put into the fire it burſts and yields a blue flame, with a very ſtrong ſulphurous ſmell, and, at length, calcines to a deep red powder. Eighty grains of this mineral being of a pale braſſy hue, were reduced to near fifty-eight grains of a purple coloured powder, which was ſtrongly attracted by the loadſtone. The crude powder gave a blue tincture to ſpirit of ſal armoniac, the calcined none at all. Hence it appears to be a marcaſite of ſulphur, iron, and a little copper, which laſt is volatile.

One of theſe balls being broken and expoſed in a cloſet for ſome months, where it was alſo ſometimes ſpeckled with water, yielded a yellow efflorescence of a truly ferruginous vitriol, another character of the pyrites, as appeared from the blue tincture which a ſolution of it exhibited to galls.

There are many of theſe ſo large, round, and ponderous, as to make a cannon ball (10).

Pyripolygonium lucidum durum. Hard ſhining Pyripolygonium of Mr. Hill, p. 621.

This, when perfect, is an extremely beautiful body, but Mr. Hill ſays, it is rarely found in that ſtate; it is moderately firm, of a regular and compact texture, and very heavy. Its natural figure is a dodecagon, or body compoſed of twelve ſides or planes, of which figure I tranſmitted ſeveral to the Phyſico-Hiſtorical Society. Mr. Hill adds, they are of various ſizes, being found from the twentieth of an inch, to four inches diameter; but its moſt frequent bigneſs was about the third of an inch, of which ſize my ſpecimens were. It is of a ſmooth ſhining ſurface, and naturally of a pale yellow. Ours were of a ruſt colour; it is conſiderably hard, but when broken, found to be of a foliaceous ſtructure, being every where made up of thin or variouſly arranged plates, one ſuch plate every where making the ſurface of each of the planes; theſe are often diſtinguiſhable to the naked eye, but ſometimes are ſo fine and ſo nicely joined, as to require the aſſiſtance of the microſcope. It ſtrikes fire with ſteel. It will not ferment with aqua-fortis; when put into the fire, it yields a blue flame, with a ſulphurous ſmell, and, laſtly, burns to a bluiſh purple. My ſpecimens, which were quite regular, were found in a limeſtone rock, near Rye-court, in the barony of Muſkery. They have alſo been found in a rock, near the river Lee, not far from Inchegeelagh, the eſtate of Dr. Barry.

Pyricubium ſolidum minus, The ſmaller ſolid pyricubium of Hill, p. 619.

This

(10) Dr. Heylin, in his Coſmography, p. 1079, ſays, there is a valley in the iſland of Cuba full of large round heavy ſtones, uſed for cannon-ball.

This is a very firm, hard body, of a close, uniform and compact texture, and very heavy, found always in the form of a cube, or body made up of six flat sides placed at right angles; but though thus regular in shape, it is very different in size.

Its most usual appearance is in masses, about the eighth of an inch diameter. They are washed out of the rocks on the banks of the river Lee, by the winter floods, not far from Inchegeelagh. It strikes fire with steel. It will not ferment with aqua-fortis. In the fire, it emits a blue flame, and calcines to a fine florid red.

This, though of a shining brass colour, gave no tokens of copper, by any tincture imparted by it, either crude, or calcined to spirit of sal armoniac. Of the same class with the former, in respect to its specious appearance, is a yellow shining marcasite, found near Bantry, in west Carbery, which also gave no tokens of copper, either by the trial with spirit of sal armoniac, or rubbing it with aqua-fortis, dropped on the blade of a knife; but it is observable, that, with the yellow, it had an intermixture of a lead-coloured matter; and, indeed, it melted with the heat of a crucible, placed in an ordinary kitchen-fire, so that it seemed to be a marcasite of lead.

A marcasite I received from the county of Kerry, from lord Kenmaire's estate, was much like the foregoing, except that it betrayed some little copper, by the slight blue tincture it imparted to spirit of sal armoniac (11).

(11) All the pyritæ agree in their general composition and uses, but are subject to contain great quantities of extraneous matter; they are all composed of sulphur, iron, and earth, and their sulphur acting on the iron, when assisted by the air or water, produces vitriol in great abundance; beside these constituent parts, they often contain the other metals, but of them most usually copper, and often large quantities of arsenic may be separated from them. Hill, p. 621.

They

§ 13. Of Ores.

Ferrum, Iron. This ore is to be had in great plenty, in moſt parts of this county. There are two conſiderable iron works carried on, as it were in both extremities of the county, viz. at Comoly, near Bantry-bay, for both ſow and bar-iron; and in the pariſh of Affadown, near Roaring-water-bay, for ſow iron only; alſo at Araghlin, near the eaſtern extremity of the county; in all which places, iron ore is found in plenty, as it might be in many other parts of the county; but the want of wood for charcoal, is an obſtruction to theſe works. I doubt not, but theſe bloomeries might be ſupplied by peat, a kind of turf, which, being charred, ſerves ſmiths and other artificers, in the room of coal. In all theſe works, they uſe a ſixth part of the Engliſh red mine, to the native ore, in order to render it more ductile. Our ores are generally very rich, and make exceeding good iron (12).

A ſandy

They are of great uſe, both to the medicinal and metallic part of the world, as almoſt all the ſulphur and vitriol we have are ſeparated from them. The ſulphur is prepared in vaſt quantities in Germany, from the ſeveral marcaſites and pyrites; and the vitriol, commonly called copperas, from the ſame, boiled with fragments of old iron, after it has lain expoſed to the air.

(12) About the year 1632, the earl of Cork had, in his ſeveral forges or bloomeries in this county, 1000 tons of bar iron, beſides 200 tons drawn out and faggotted into rods, at a ſlitting mill erected by his lordſhip; and above 20,000 tons of ſow iron; bar iron was then ſold for 18l. the tons.

On the 10th of June, 1632, letters patent were paſſed to captain Thomas Whitmore, and Mr. William Webb, of all mines and minerals in this province, for twenty-one years, to pay the king a fifth part, clear of all expence.

They petitioned the council of England, alledging they had expended great ſums in working five ſeveral lead mines holding ſilver, ſome of which lay very near the ſea, and all very hopeful; and that they had erected ſeveral chargeable works in England for melting the ore: That they had ſince diſcovered a rich lead mine at Knockinanagh, in the county of Tipperary, on which they had expended 4000l. and pray his majeſty to have

A ſandy concretion, with ferruginous efflores-cences on its ſurface, from a ſmall river, near Iniſkean. Theſe efflores-cences ſhewed their ferruginous nature, by the powder being conſiderably attracted by the loadſtone even crude, but ſtrongly when calcined. The ſandy part was alſo attracted when calcined, though leſs than the other. However, one part of the ſandy matter to three of burnt lead, vitrifies and forms a duſky brown glazing for earthen-ware, and ſo ſaves lead; conſequently, would be of uſe to the potter, and reſembles manganeſe in its effects (13).

Tuberous

have new letters patent, with a releaſe of the ſaid fifth part, as ſome part of their works had turned out unprofitable, paying in lieu of it a tenth, which was granted accordingly.

MS. at Liſmore.

Anno 1629, Luke Brady, of Thomgreny, in the county of Cork, eſq; Richard Blacknall, of Macroomp, and Henry Wright of Dloughtane, in the county of Waterford, obtained a patent for making iron ordnance, ſhot, and croſs-bar ſhot, in this kingdom. Letters were directed to the lord preſident to aſſiſt them, and in particular to aid them in purchaſing, by compoſition, iron mine from ſir Richard Everard, knt. in the territory of Clangibbon, in this county, and from ſir William Fenton, in the ſame territory. The king wrote letters to the lord deputy Falkland, deſiring him to take a leaſe from ſir William Fenton, for his majeſty's uſe, of all the iron ore, diſcovered or to be diſcovered in the mountains of Clangibbon; and if ſir William refuſed to grant ſuch a leaſe, the lord deputy was ordered to ſend copies of the white knight's grant, and ſurrender made of theſe lands to queen Elizabeth; and the patent paſſed thereof by her to him, and to ſir John Everard, upon the white knight's death; and alſo a copy of the late king James's patent, paſſed to Patrick Murray, and his heirs, of the ſaid lands, to counſellor Hadſon, his majeſty's commiſſioner for Iriſh affairs.

(13) The Lapis Hæmatitis, or blood-ſtone; the magnet or loadſtone, ſmiris or emery, are all rich iron ores, and are valuable for different uſes; as is alſo magneſia, manganeſe, which is of great uſe in glaſs-making; to theſe may be added, a ferruginous matter uſed by the potters, and called Petratorius Lapis, or perigord ſtone, theſe two laſt ores being very little different: manganeſe is harder and denſer; the glaſs-men call all ſuch ores as anſwer their purpoſe by this name; and by the potters, ſeveral kinds of ore are called perigord, but uſually the blacker and ſofter kinds of the former.

Tuberous iron ore, having pebbles petrified with it, from the rivulet of Iniſkean. It breaks of an ochreous colour within, and the powder was conſiderably attracted by the loadſtone. It burns to a ſnuff colour.

More tuberous ore from the ſame place, where it is found in plenty, in the form of a cruſt, with beautiful iron coloured efflorescences on the ſurface. The crude powder is a little attracted by the loadſtone, but greatly when calcined. It is then of a red colour.

Copper Ores.

Though I dare not abſolutely affirm, that any one genuine copper-ore in this county, has yet come to my knowledge, it is highly probable that we are not without it. And this is an article of ſuch importance to the enriching of a country, that it were well worth while to ſearch for it. That moſt of the marcaſites above deſcribed, do contain copper, is certain; and that at Skeagh, near Cloghnakilty, from the experiments recited, ſeems to encourage further enquiry.

In ſeveral promontories on the coaſt, there are efflorescences of a copper ore; as alſo ſymptoms of lead, to be evidently traced among theſe cliffs; but whether or not worth the working, is left to the conſideration of the reſpective owners of the ſoil. I ſhall only here add, that there have been, of late, diſcoveries made in the county of Waterford, of ſome valuable mines, both of lead and copper, near the ſea coaſt (14).

Lead

(14) Q. ne of the richer ores of copper, is a firm and ponderous ſubſtanc e, of a reddiſh grey, very bright and ſhining where freſh broken, and uſually of an irregular ſtriated texture; this ſort yields mor e than half copper. Another, equal to this in value, is of a ſh ining deep blue, being a kind of Lapis Lazuli; it is ſometimes h rd, but more frequently as ſoft as ſpar, and breaks with a ſhini ng ſurface.

Another

Lead ores.

Lead ore is extremely common, both in England and Ireland, and particularly in this province. This ore puts on various appearances, which make an elegant figure in the cabinets of the curious; of whom, in this kingdom, the late revd. doctor Pococke, biſhop of Oſſory, and the late Mr. James Simon, of Dublin, had no incurious collections, not only of theſe ores, but alſo a variety of many other Iriſh foſſils.

The varieties of lead-ore are owing to accident; for the ore is much the ſame in all. Specimens diſcovered in this county, and tranſmitted to Dublin, were theſe following.

I. Lead-ore, from the lands of Shandon-park, near Carigaline, ſix miles ſouth-eaſt of Cork, holding three-fourths of lead; the vein, though not worked, is very promiſing.

II. Lead-ore, found in the barony of Clangibbon, weſt of Water-park, in limeſtone grounds, near the Black-water. This ore was never wrought, though the place does not ſeem unworthy of farther trial.

III. Lead-ore, found near the church of Creagh, interſperſed among the rocks. The vein ſeems to promiſe well, though it runs diſcontinuous. It has been never yet wrought, and it is experience alone

Another ore, but a little leſs rich than theſe, is of a firm and ſhining ſtructure, and of a very duſky purple, ſometimes of a blackiſh colour; this is very hard, and, when broken, ſhews an uneven and ſomewhat gloſſy ſubſtance; it uſually yields one third copper, and is the kind found in the county of Wicklow. Beſides theſe, there is another of a fine green colour, ſometimes deeper, ſometimes paler, and uſually conſiderably hard; it is found in maſſes of very uneven ſurfaces, often riſing into high tubercles, and ſometimes into ramous effloreſcences, like ſhrubs; this ſometimes contains half copper, ſometimes leſs than one third; they are all liable to various admixtures of other metals, and are debaſed by them in different quantities. Iron tinges them red, arſenic white, and the common marcaſites turn them braſſy or gold-coloured.

Vid. Hill on Foſſils, p. 632.

alone that can determine, how far and how long it may be worth while to carry on a work of this kind.

IV. A lead-ore, found near Cary's-ville, in the barony of Clangibbon, running among ſome rocks of lime; it contains about half lead; the mine was never worked.

V. Lead-ore, found, intermixed with an iron vein, near the Leap, in weſt Carbery. Upon an aſſay made on a ſpecimen of it tranſmitted to Dublin, by Mr. Robert Calderwood, goldſmith, it was found to contain a large proportion of lead, namely, thirteen penny weights in an ounce of ore, and $\frac{4}{100}$ parts of a grain of ſilver to each ounce, being the greateſt proportion of ſilver he has met with in any lead-ore, which he has hitherto examined, that was found in Ireland.

CHAP. IX.

An account of ſome Phænomena obſerved in the air, and of the effects produced by Lightning in this County; with ſome general obſervations on the weather.

Uncommon meteors.

HISTORIES of the ſtate of the air and weather, in different periods of time, have always had a place in works of this kind; for which reaſon, the following inſtances are laid before the reader. In the winter of 1695, and a good part of the following ſpring, there fell, in ſeveral places, of this province, a kind of thick dew, which the country people called butter, from its colour and conſiſtence, being ſoft, clammy, and of a dark yellow, as doctor St. George Aſh, then lord biſhop of Cloyne, has recorded in the Philoſophical Tranſ-

actions

actions (1); it fell always in the night, andchiefly in marſhy low grounds, on the top of the graſs, and on the thatch of cabins, ſeldom twice in the ſame place; it commonly lay a fortnight without changing colour, but then dried, and turned black; cattle fed as well where it lay, as in other fields; it often fell in lumps, as big as the end of one's finger, thin and ſcatteringly; it had a ſtrong ill ſcent, ſomewhat like that of church-yards and graves; and there were moſt of that ſeaſon very ſtinking fogs, ſome ſediment of which the biſhop thought might poſſibly have occaſioned this ſtinking dew; it was not kept long, nor did it breed worms or other inſects; yet the country people, who had ſcald or ſore heads, rubbed them with this ſubſtance, and ſaid it healed them.

In the ſummer of 1748, a ſhower fell in and about the town of Doneraile, of a yellowiſh ſubſtance, reſembling brimſtone, and had (as I was informed by thoſe who ſaw it) a ſulphurous ſmell; it lay but thin on the ground, and ſoon diſſolved; this is all the account I could procure of this phænomenon from thoſe who took notice of it.

Effects of lightning.

The following odd effects of lightning may be worth mentioning. A ſhip, riding in the bay of Bantry, about thirty-four years ago, had her maſts ſplit in a ſtrange manner, by a flaſh of lightning, part of them being twiſted like a rope, whilſt other parts were burned to a cinder; and the hulk was burſt aſunder, by the internal preſſure of the air, againſt the ſides of the veſſel, the external air being greatly rarified. At another time, a ſmall ſhip of war, riding in the ſame bay, had her maſts ſhattered in the like manner; and the crew of another veſſel had their bodies marked with ſtars, like the cracks in a glaſs-bottle; all theſe effects happened in winter, at which time, there were ſtrong gales of weſterly winds.

In

(1) No. 220, p. 223.

In the pariſh of Kilmoloda, in Eaſt-Carbery, on the 27th of January, 1746-7, one Robert Barry, a labouring man, being in bed with his wife and two children, in a cloſe room, the door, which was oppoſite to a chimney in an outward room, being ſhut, a flaſh of lightning broke down ſome part of the top of the chimney, and ſplit the chamber door, forcing one half of it into the room where the people lay. The man had his breaſt burned, and a ſmall ſtreak from his ſhoulder to his ſtomach; the woman had the ſide of her face, on which ſhe lay, very much blaſted and ſwelled; the daughter had her hair burned cloſe to her temples; and the boy was ſcorched on the back of his neck. The lightning, in going out, made an hole, behind the fire-place, through the wall, which hole was larger without the houſe than within. A pig was found dead near the chimney. The people being faſt aſleep, did not hear the thunder, though there were very loud claps; nor did they know what had happened to them, till the neighbours came in the next morning, who waked and raiſed them up. They were all well the next day, except the woman, who kept her bed; the man ſaid, that when he was awake he found a ſtone on his breaſt. Another inſtance of the effects of lightning, at a place called Dromaleague, in this county, is mentioned, Vol. I. p. 277.

After ſeveral weeks of tempeſtuous weather, and continual violent rain, on Monday night, being the 9th of January, 1748-9, were ſeen ſeveral flaſhes of lightning, attended with frequent claps of thunder, which conſiderably increaſing, on the following night, a flaſh of lightning paſſed from weſt to eaſt, in a direct line through this county; it firſt killed ſome cows to the ſouth of Cork, and, in its progreſs, ſtruck the round tower of the cathedral of Cloyne. It rent the vaulted arch at the top, tumbled

tumbled down the bell and three lofts, and paſſing perpendicularly to the internal floor, which is about eight feet higher than the outward foundation, the protruded column of air, or lightning, or both together, by the igneous matter burſting and expanding, and not finding ſufficient room, vented itſelf by a violent exploſion, forced its way through one ſide of the tower, and drove the ſtones, which were admirably well jointed and locked into each other, through the roof of an adjacent ſtable; the door, though ſecured by a ſtrong iron lock, was thrown above ſixty yards diſtant into the churchyard, and ſhattered to pieces, which paſſage for the air greatly contributed to the ſaving of the tower. A few pigeons that frequented the top of the ſteeple, were ſcorched to death, not a feather of them being left unſinged.

On Monday June 18th, 1748, about four of the clock in the afternoon, happened the moſt violent ſtorm of hail that was known in the memory of man, attended with lightning and thunder, which held above a quarter of an hour; ſeveral hail-ſtones meaſured five inches ſquare, and others had five or ſix forks from the main body, of an inch long each, which broke ſeveral windows, and did other conſiderable damages in and about Cork.

I ſhall conclude this chapter with ſome general obſervations on the ſtate of the air and weather, in this part of the kingdom.

It is obſervable from a regular diary of the weather, kept for ſeveral years in Cork (2), that the winds

(2) This diary has been kept by Dr. Timothy Tuckey, who was ſo obliging as to communicate his papers to me, from which I have made ſome tables, that, for want of ſufficient room, I am obliged to omit; but the public may now ſee an exact regiſtry of the weather, kept in Dublin for above thirty years, in the Natural Hiſtory of that County, written by Dr. Rutty.

winds blow from the ſouth to the north-weſt, at leaſt three-fourths of the year: that the greateſt height the mercury aſcended, for the ſpace of thirteen years paſt, was at 30 inches 4 tenths, and that but once only; and its loweſt at 28 inches 2 tenths. It often riſes to near 30 inches, and frequently falls to 28 inches 6 tenths, both which points it has rarely paſſed. The depth of rain, in 1738, in Cork, was 54 inches 5 tenths, and nearly the ſame in 1739. In 1740, but 21 inches 5 tenths. In 1741, 33 inches 6 tenths. In 1742, 38 inches 1 tenth. In 1743, 39 inches 3 tenths. In 1744, 33 inches 6 tenths. In 1745, 48 inches 4 tenths. In 1746, 30 inches. The ſame (3) nearly in 1747; and in 1748, 37 inches 4 tenths. The late ingenious colonel Rye, in the year 1721, went through a courſe of ſtatical experiments in this county. His obſervations, which relate to the effects of different ſeaſons on the human body, are as follow.

Perſpiration in winter, during the twenty-four hours, in a quiet poſture, within the houſe, was equal to the urine ſecreted in the ſame ſpace of time, which was at leaſt thirty-eight ounces. In ſummer, perſpiration was double to the ſecretion by urine, or, at leaſt, a third more; and when aſſiſted by exerciſe, it was to what we eat and drink in proportion of five to eight nearly. In the autumn,

(3) A ſummary table of the quantity of rain, which fell during the following years, extracted from the Philoſophical Tranſactions, No. 466, p. 243, December, 1742.

	London.		Padua.		Edinburgh.	
	In.	Ten.	In.	Ten.	In.	Ten.
1729	20	344	35	423		
1730	21	495	34	300		
1731	13	60	34	207		
1732	19	655	35	456	24	82
1733	18	9	32	137	19	69
1734	24	57	38	56	19	22
1735	28	83	29	68		

tumn, the air being mild, perſpiration was a third part more than the urine, otherwiſe not more than one-fifth part. In December, perſpiration was a fifth part more than the urine; but in January it was as five to three. In winter, when the ſpirit in the thermometer ſtood at ſixty-five, though the perſpiration by day, promoted by exerciſe, did not exceed ſixteen ounces, yet the perſpiration, by being nine hours in bed, hath been forty ounces, and ſometimes ſixty; ſo that vigorous exerciſe by day, is ſcarce a balance to the lying ten hours in bed in a long winter's night (4).

CHAP.

(4) Mr. Rye alſo, in the ſame tract, adds, that heat in the ſummer half year, attended with moiſture, produced a ſickly ſeaſon. Theſe two ſtates of the air, viz. hot and moiſt, prevail moſt in the ſouth of Ireland, and they equally diminiſh perſpiration; then agues and fevers of that genus are moſt fruitful, and this is confirmed by a multitude of obſervations.

The higheſt perſpiration, in ſummer, was ninety-three, the loweſt thirty-three ounces, theſe added make 126 ounces; the half is ſixty-three ounces, and a proper medium is the ſummer's perſpiration. The higheſt perſpiration, in winter, was ſixty ounces, and the loweſt forty-two, theſe added make 102; the half is fifty-one ounces, and a proper medium is the winter's perſpiration. In June, the greateſt diſcharge by urine was three pound, the leaſt, thirty ounces, the half is thirty-nine ounces. In December, the higheſt of urine was three pound, ſix ounces, the loweſt thirty-four ounces, theſe added make five pound, the half forty-two ounces. The difference between the ſummer and winter is but five ounces in the urine; and ſtools at a medium may be taken at ſix ounces: hence he argues, how eaſy it is to regulate the quantity and quality of the food. In this tract (which he terms Medicina Statica Hibernica, or ſtatical experiments, to examine and diſcover the inſenſible perſpiration of a human body in the ſouth of Ireland, made for one year and ſome months, printed in the year 1734) are tables of the ſtate of the air and weather, with that of the barometer and thermometer, kept in this county for ſeveral months, to which the curious are referred.

CHAP. X.

Of ſome ancient Monuments of the old Iriſh *and* Danes, *obſerved in this County.*

THE reader will find ſome account of the Daniſh Forts, Raths and Tumuli, common in this kingdom, in the hiſtory of the county of Waterford, Chap. XX. (1). To particularize all works of this kind, in this extenſive county, would take up a volume; it is ſcarce neceſſary to mention, that moſt of them have vaults or cavities underneath, the entrance to which lies on the eaſt-ſide; they generally run ſpirally for two, three, or four turns, and terminate in a ſmall ſquare room in the centre. In the barony of Ibawne, at a place called Dunworly, on an high cliff, is one of theſe caverns, which the force of the ſea has worked about half way; ſo that the cavity hangs over the precipice, and is quite expoſed. In rocky ſoils, they built moſt of theſe works of ſtone, which the Iriſh name Caharas; a large one of this kind may be ſeen on an hill, called Knockdrummon, above Caſtletown, and ſeveral in the rocky pariſh of Ballyvourney: They were compoſed of a circular encloſure of huge rocks, and being erected in ſtony ground, ſeldom had cavities underneath. Theſe fortifications have given names to many places in this

(1) From the great number of theſe works, it is highly probable that many of them owe their origin to the ancient Iriſh, for it is ſcarce credible that the Danes could have been ſo numerous in Ireland as to have garriſoned one half of them, many hundreds of them remaining within call of each other to this day. Poſſibly, the Iriſh had theſe intrenchments long before the Daniſh invaſions, or if they had not theſe ſubterraneous habitations before that time, they might probably in imitation of thoſe foreigners, for their mutual ſafety and defence, form works of this kind, which they ſaw ſo uſeful to their enemies.

this county, which begin with the words Rath, Liſ, and Dun, as Rathcormuck, Rathbarry, Liſcaroll, Liſecreſig, Dunmanway, Dunmanus, Dundeedy, &c. all which have, or had, works of this kind adjacent to them, of which having treated elſewhere, I ſhall refer the reader to the abovementioned work; and for their figures to another tract publiſhed, containing ſome deſcription of the antiquities of Louth county, where the figures of ſeveral of theſe antiquities (they being nearly the ſame in all parts of this kingdom) are delineated.

Caves.

As ſome people were lately digging for clay, near the cathedral church of Roſs-Carbery, a deep ſubterraneous cavity appeared, which ſeemed to lead to ſome caverns that were diſcovered about thirty years before at the weſt end of the town, which were 200 yards from the hole now opened; by deſcending, ſeveral oval chambers were diſcovered, being moſtly twelve feet long and ſix broad, having long narrow paſſages leading from one to the other. Theſe paſſages were but eighteen inches broad and three feet high, ſo that it was neceſſary to creep from cell to cell; at one end of each chamber ſtood a broad flag-ſtone, reſembling the back ſtone of a fire-place. The roof of each cell conſiſted of a gothic arch formed of a ſtiff clay, from the centre of which to the ground, it was no more than five feet two inches high; the walls were made of ſtone, ſmoothly plaſtered, and the whole lined with ſoot, ſo that fires had been made in them (2). The form of theſe cells will be better underſtood by the fifth figure in Plate XI. where

(2) It is not to be imagined that theſe fires were made by the perſons who inhabited theſe vaults, but more probably by their enemies; for the old Iriſh MS. inform us, that the method of forcing the inhabitants out of ſuch works was, by placing a fire to the mouth of the cavern, in order to ſmoke them out, which method generally took effect.

where A. A. A. repreſent the cells, B. B. B. the paſſages, C. C. C. the flag-ſtones. Fig. 6. repreſents the walls and roof of each cavern.

The common tradition concerning them is, that they were made by the Danes, but the more intelligent Iriſh antiquarians ſay, they were inhabited by the Farbologes, a people of whom there is much mention in their MSS. which name ſignifies no more than a creeping man, or one who lived in a cave. They were anciently named Terrigenæ, and, becauſe of their living in caves, Antricolæ; hence alſo the Scythians, from whom our Iriſh had their origin, were, by the Greeks, named Getæ and Geatæ; and of our ancient Iriſh, this verſe of Propertius takes notice.

Ibernuſq. Gates, Pictoq. Britania Curru.

And that ſaying of Gildas,

Prorepsêre è cavernulis ſui fuſci vermiculi Iberni.

Homer's deſcription of the Cimmerians, anſwers very well to the inhabitants of theſe gloomy places.

There in a lonely land, and gloomy cells,
The duſky nation of Cimmeria dwells;
The ſun ne'er views th' uncomfortable ſeats,
When radiant he advances, or retreats;
Unhappy race! whom endleſs night invades,
Clouds the dull air, and wraps them round in ſhades, Pope's Odyſ. Lib. XI.

Theſe ſubterraneous retreats are very numerous about Roſs-Carbery, the ſoil being a ſtiff, white clay, and very proper for making theſe caverns (3).

Another

(3) From theſe caverns one may deduce the various opinions of our antiquaries, that our firſt inhabitants dwelt in caves and woods, being called Coiiri, & Milviir & Guidhoned, in the old Britiſh language Cauiir, in the ſingular number, ſignifying

Another ſubterraneous vault was lately diſcovered in the Great-iſland, between Cove and Cuſkinny, being walled round, and vaulted over. In limeſtone grounds, in many parts of this county, are abundance of natural caves; thoſe near Cloyne and Middletown, with that celebrated one called the Ovens, mentioned Vol. I. p. 204. are moſt remarkable. There is alſo a natural cavern in Weſt-Carbery, about a mile eaſt of Knockown, on the lands of Lick; it runs very far to the weſt, (but the length is uncertain) through a common reddiſh grit, having, towards the entrance, a dark bluiſh ſtone, which conſumes in the fire, affording a ſulphurous ſmell, and leaving a kind of red cinder behind, which is not improbably a coal cover. Since the former edition of this work, we have been favoured with the following.

Extract of a letter from Peake, in the pariſh of Aghabulloge, and county of Cork; wrote by the revd. Marmaduke Cox, in March 1755.

" Laſt Thurſday, as ſome labourers were mak-
" ing a ditch, to encloſe a potatoe-garden, one of
" them dropt his ſpade into a deep hole, which ob-
" liged him to open the earth, to get out his ſpade,
" where he found a paſſage into fifteen, ſome ſay
" ſeventeen, very large ſubterraneous rooms, or
" caverns; in one of which, by eſtimation, were
" above five hundred ſkeletons; and, in another,
" five ſkeletons, all entire, and laid at a diſtance

fying Homo ſpeluncans, or an inhabitant of a cave: the ſame word, in Iriſh and Britiſh, imports a giant. Our Iriſh Farbologes beforementioned, are, in ſome MSS. named giants, and thus the Cauci and the ancient Cyclops were alſo fabled to be. Milvijr, in the old Iriſh and Britiſh tongue, ſignifies an inhabitant of the woods; and from hence they called huntſmen Milgi; and Baxter thinks, the derivation, probably, of the Iriſh race, called Miledh or Mileſians, was from this word Milgi, i. e. hunters.

" of about a foot from each other. I examined " one of the ſkulls, and found it more perfect, " and clean, than any boiling, or chirurgical art, " could prepare it; the teeth very regular and " diſtinct; but, upon being expoſed to the air, " it opened, and mouldered to pieces. The " bones were of a pale reddiſh, or brick-colour; " ſome others of them appeared, as if they were " burned. The country people flocked in ſo faſt, " on hearing of this antique place, that they trod " the bones into powder, they being quite deſti- " tute of oil or ſubſtance; for they were, indeed, " as the ſhadow of bones. Pulvis & umbra " Sumus.

" 'Tis imagined, there muſt be another paſſage " to theſe ſubterraneous chambers, from a Daniſh " fort, about one hundred and fifty yards from " the preſence entrance, this being very narrow. " The rooms are about five feet high. There are " other chambers that are not got into; the en- " trance being defended by very large ſtones, laid " in the doors, which cannot eaſily be removed.

" Whether they were the habitation of the " Aborigines Iriſh, or contrived by the Danes, " about the year 800 or 900, the curious may " judge.

" There was a beautiful carved wood comb and " comb-caſe, found in one of the rooms; but the " air mouldered it into duſt.

" 'Tis ſuppoſed, if an entrance can be made " into theſe chambers, defended by the ſtones, " that ſome curioſities will be found, that will " give further light into this affair; for one part " of theſe caverns was their dwelling, and the " other part the repoſitory of their dead."

Urns. In the year 1737, three large urns were diſcovered near Caſtle-ſaffron, the eſtate of John Love, eſq; placed in a kind of triangle in the earth, about 100 yards from a Daniſh intrenchment; they

they were made of a fine clay, dried by the fire, which ſoon mouldered in the air; each of them might contain about ſixteen gallons; their ſhape is repreſented in the following plate, fig. 4. They had a rude kind of carved work round the rims, which were about ſixteen inches diameter, as was alſo the bottom; but the middle of the ſide about two feet, and each urn was four feet high. In one of them, was the ſkeleton of a man, the ribs and ſmaller bones were bundled up, and tied with a copper wire, ruſted green, as were thoſe of the thighs, arms, &c. and the ſkull was placed near the mouth of the urn; none of theſe bones had paſſed the fire (4). In the ſecond urn, was found a ſubſtance like honey, ſuppoſed to be the fleſh; and in the third was a ſmall quantity of copper pieces, as large as halfpence, but of an irregular ſhape, like clipp'd money, void of any inſcription or ſtamp (5).

Some years ago, a number of ſmall urns, containing burnt human bones, were diſcovered by the late revd. Mr. Gore, near Aſſolas, in ſome kerns or heaps of ſtone.

The ſeventh figure in Plate XI. repreſents an antique ſpur, found in a bed of marle, at the bottom of a bog, near Caſtle-ſaffron beforementioned.

(4) This method of interment is not unlike that of the ancient Balearians, mentioned by Diodorus Siculus, who uſed great urns and much wood, but no fire in their burials; for they bruiſed the fleſh and bones of the dead, crowded them into urns, and laid heaps of wood upon them. The ancient Iriſh probably burned their dead; for that the Druids did ſo, is certified by Pomponius; and Polydorus ſays, Bellinus and the brother of Brennus, both kings of Britain, were burned.

(5) The Romans uſually buried coins with their dead, and always a piece of money, as a fee to the Elyſian ferryman; in many urns, liquors have been found, which time hath increſſated into jellies; and ſome, according to Lazius, that retained a vinoſity and ſpirit in them.

Daniſh trumpets.

In a bog, between Cork and Mallow, a few years ago, were diſcovered ſeveral braſs trumpets, ſome of which were in the poſſeſſion of the revd. Mr. Somerville, of Caſtlehaven. One of them reſembles that given us by ſir Thomas Molyneux, in the Appendix to Boate's Natural Hiſtory of Ireland. Theſe of ours are drawn from the originals, by a ſcale which ſhews their dimenſions; the ſmaller end was entirely cloſed; the hole they ſounded them by, was at the ſide D. fig. I. and not at the end, as in our modern trumpets. It is not well known what kind of ſound thoſe, who had ſkill in ſounding this inſtrument, could make, before it had been injured by time; at preſent, it gives but a very dull, heavy, uncouth noiſe, that cannot be heard at any great diſtance (6). If the method of filling the german-flute was loſt, and a perſon was to find one, it would be very difficult to gueſs what kind of ſound it might afford; and the ſame may be ſaid of our trumpets.

Fig. 2. Is a kind of double trumpet, open at both ends, with no hole in the ſide as the former.

From A. to A. are two braſs pipes, better than half an inch diameter; theſe pipes had been ſoldered at B. but at A. A. they exactly enter the ſmaller ends of the curved part of the inſtrument. The curved parts are both of a ſize; if joined, when the pipe B. was whole, it was impoſſible, by blowing in the wider end, to make any muſical ſound; but by blowing into either ſmall end, with one or both pipes fixed, it might have afforded no unharmonious noiſe. The wider, as well as the ſmaller

(6) Diodorus Siculus, Lib. I. ſpeaking of the Gauls, ſays they had loud voices, and that their trumpets were barbarous, and made an harſh ſound. And Polybius, Lib. II. ſays, the ſhouts of the Celts were dreadful to the Romans, which, with their trumpets, made ſuch a noiſe, that they echoed around; and Livy, in many places, obſerves the ſame, Lib. 5, 34, &c. That not only our ancient Iriſh, but alſo the Danes, were originally Gauls, is too well known to admit of any illuſtration.

A Scale of Twelve

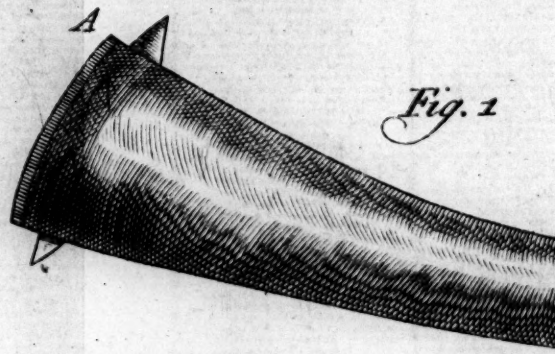


Fig. 1

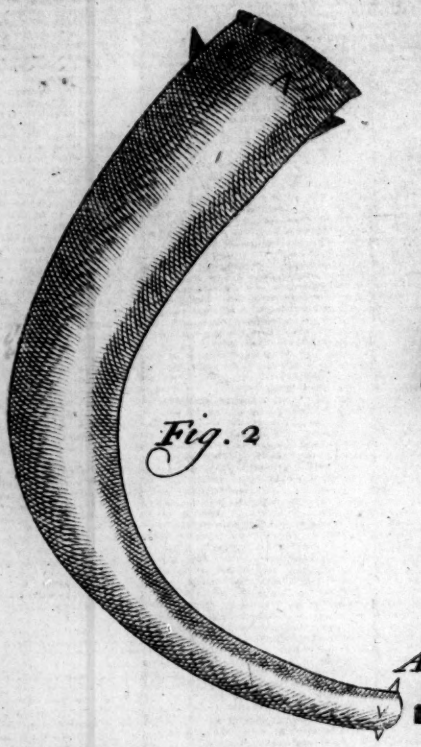


Fig. 2

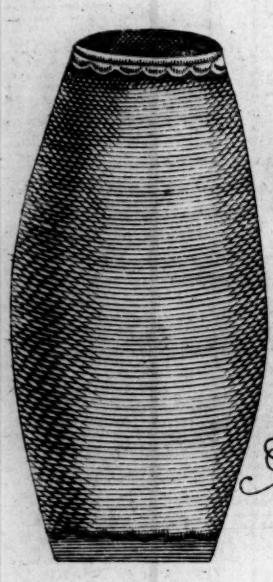
Danish Trumpets



An Antie



Fig. 3

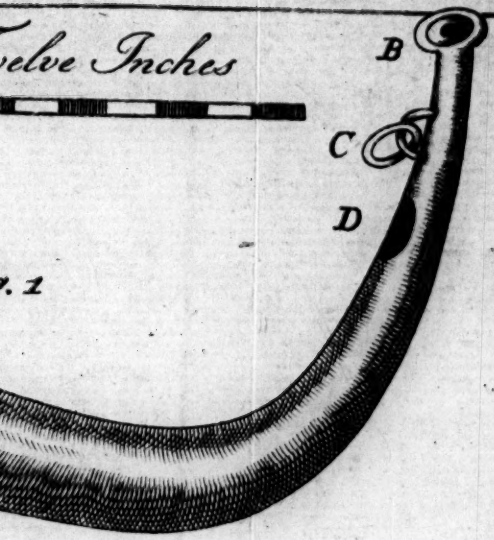


An Antique Spur



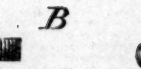
Fig. 4
An Urn found
near Castlesaffron

Fig. 7



velve Inches

g. 1



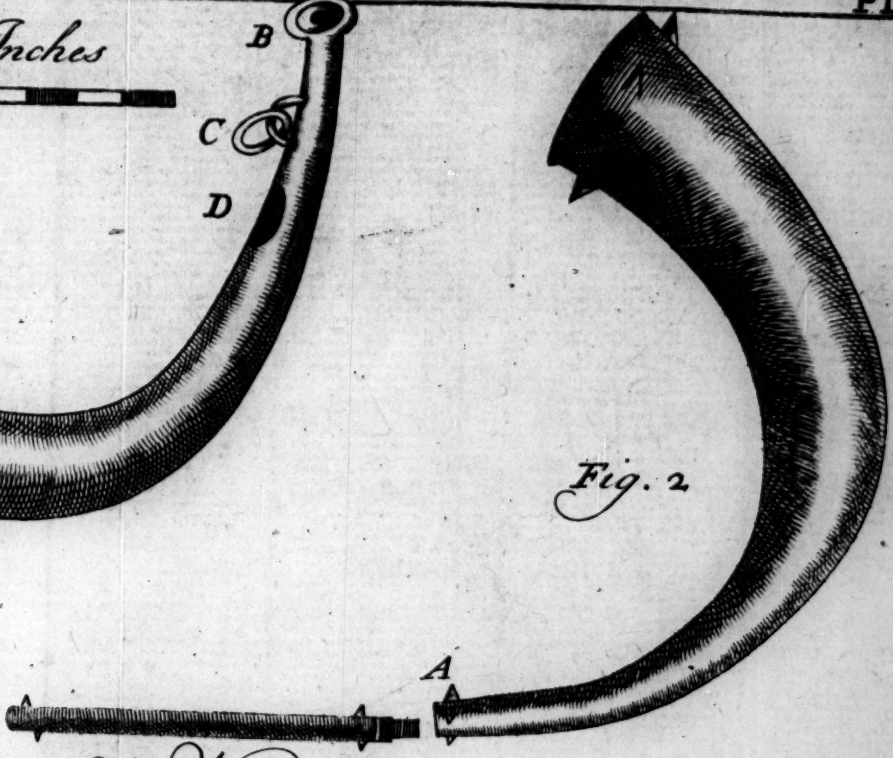


Fig. 2

Ancient Irish Weapon



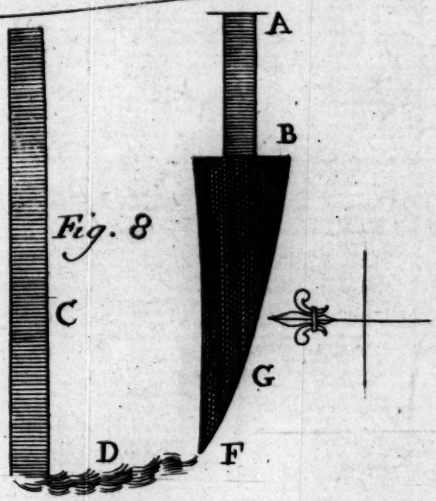


Fig. 8

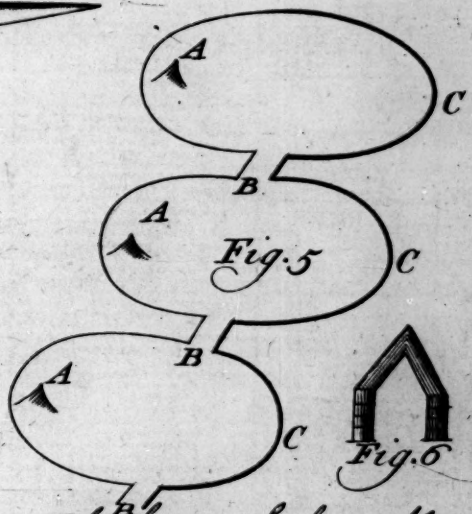


Fig. 5

Fig. 6

The form of the Cells at Ross-Carbery

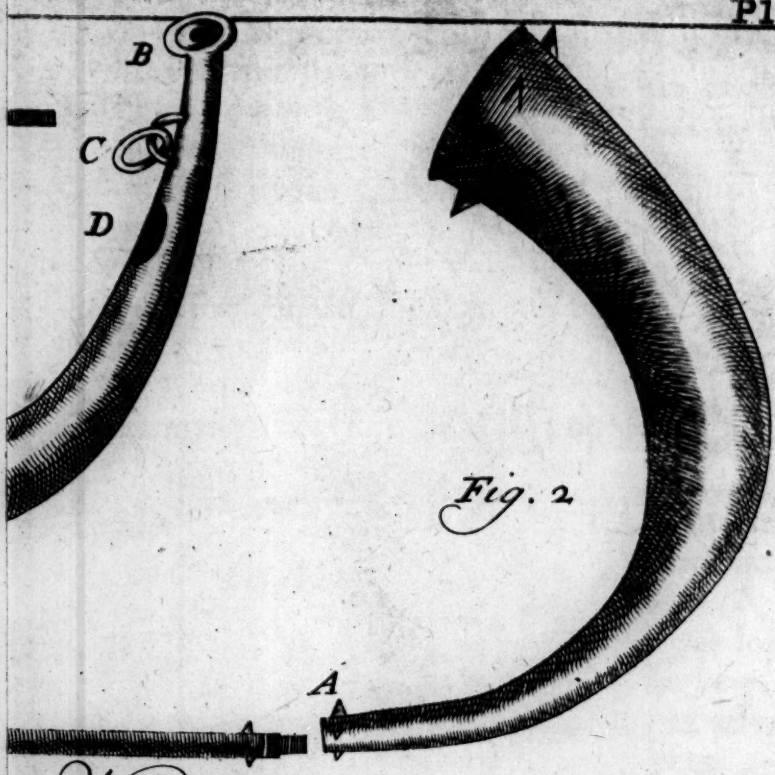
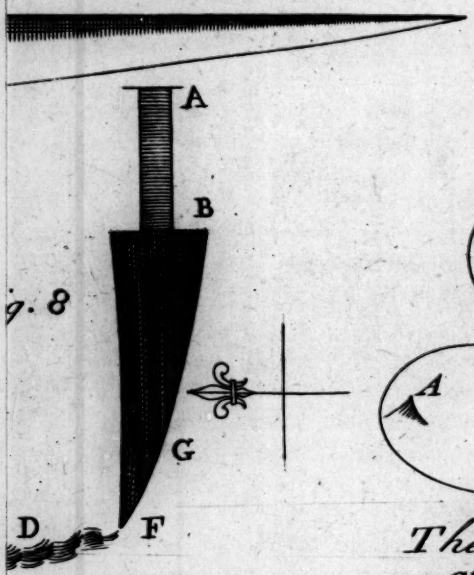


Fig. 2

h Weapon



g. 8

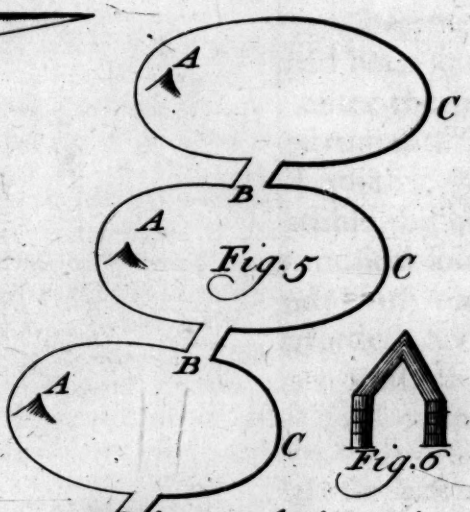


Fig. 5

Fig. 6

The form of the Cells at Ross-Carbery

ſmaller ends of theſe inſtruments, are ornamented with a row of ſmall pyramids, as in the figure. They are of caſt braſs, very ſmooth on the outſide, but not quite ſo thin as a common braſs trumpet. They undoubtedly belonged to the Danes, from their being found in one of their intrenchments; and there were thirteen or fourteen more diſcovered, at the ſame time; but theſe were the moſt perfect and uncommon, particularly, fig. 2. The owner of them reſcued them out of the hands of a brazier in Cork, who was about to melt them down, and who let him have them for the value of the braſs. Fig. 1. has a ring, by which it was faſtened or hung about thoſe who carried it, but the others had none (7).

The ancients had various inſtruments of the trumpet kind, as the Tubæ, Cornua, and Littui; the two laſt were crooked, and generally carried by

(7) From the number of theſe trumpets found together in the ſame place, it is not improbable, that almoſt every Daniſh ſoldier carried one; their chief uſe ſeems to have been to ſound alarms on the approach of an enemy, in order to call the people of the neighbouring intrenchments to their aſſiſtance. In the night, they uſed beacons for the ſame purpoſe. In England, there was an ancient tenure, called Cornage, the ſervice whereof was to blow an horn, when any invaſion of the Scots was perceived; this tenure was very frequent in the northern counties, near the Picts wall, and ſo continued till the ſtat. 12 Car. II. by which all tenures were converted into fee and common ſoccage; and 'tis not improbable, that they had the original cuſtom, either from the Danes or Saxons. In Vernon's chancery caſes * Puſey verſus Puſey, the bill was, that a horn, which time out of mind had gone along with the plaintiff's eſtate, by which his anceſtors held their land, might be delivered to him; upon which horn was this inſcription, viz. "Pecote this horne to hold huy thy lond." Mr. Cambden mentions this way of endowment as uſed formerly; and from an old book, as he terms it, gives us an inſtance of the ſame, relating to a famous horn, which is preſerved in the veſtry-room of York, among their greateſt antiquities. This horn, ſays Mr. Drake †, is made of an elephant's tooth, but in ſhape, according to his figure of it, is not unlike ours.

* Vol. I. p. 273. † Antiquities of York, p. 480.

by the horſe, as were the former, according to Varro, by the foot; they were alſo uſed in ſacrifices, and the Littuus was frequently uſed, inſtead of a crooked ſtaff or inſtrument ſo called, with which they marked out the quarters of the heavens to proceed in their divinations, which might have, poſſibly, been the uſe of our double trumpet.

An Iriſh weapon.

The third figure in the following plate, repreſents an ancient Iriſh weapon, called the Dadagh, in the poſſeſſion of O-Donovan, of Banlaghan, and preſerved as a kind of an heir-loom in the family. The drawing is half the ſize of the original; of this kind are the Durks, uſed by the Highlanders, and by the Spaniſh Miquelets to this day; from whom, it is ſaid, our Mileſian Iriſh had them, and gave them to the Scots (8).

Round towers.

Of the ancient eccleſiaſtical round towers we have two remaining in this county, one at Cloyne, and the other near the ruined church of Kineth, in Weſt-Carbery. Sir James Ware mentions one to have ſtood in the church-yard of the cathedral of Cork, but it has been down many years. There was

(8) This inſtrument was taken by the anceſtor of O-Donovan, from one of the Clancarty family, in the following manner:

Clancarty, Mac-Carty Reagh, and O-Donovan, having joined their forces, went into the county of Limerick to plunder, as was the cuſtom of former times; they brought a conſiderable prey to the caſtle of Blarney, the ſeat of Clancarty, who was for having all the cattle drove into his own bawn, without ſharing the ſpoil; and in this manner he had ſerved Mac-Carty Reagh before, who then lived at the caſtle of Kilbritton, and who, on this occaſion, called, upon O-Donovan to join him, that he might aſſiſt him, if Clancarty did not ſhare the booty. O-Donovan immediately oppoſed the driving in of the cattle without dividing them; whereupon, a conteſt enſued. Clancarty being thrown down by O-Donovan, with this inſtrument drawn, intended to kill his antagoniſt; but O-Donovan perceiving his deſign, wrenched it from him, with it ſlew Clancarty on the ſpot, and divided the ſpoil with Mac-Carty Reagh. It is not certainly known when this event happened; but the inſtrument, with this tradition relating to it, is time out of mind, preſerved in the family.

was alſo a fourth, adjoining to the ruined church of Brigowne, near Mitchel's-town, which Colgan ſays, was an ancient biſhoprick, and ſo is that of Kineth reported to have been. Kineth ſteeple is ſix ſtories high, each eleven feet nine inches. This tower differs from all others that I have heard of, for which reaſon I have added its deſcription; the firſt ſtory is a regular hexagon, each ſide being ten feet four inches; from this ſtory it is to the top quite round, being in the whole ſeventy feet four inches high. It ſtands 124 feet from the weſt end of the ruined church; and it is remarkable, that the doors of moſt of theſe towers face the weſt entrance of the church or church-yard. I was formerly of opinion, that they were built for the reſidence of anchorites; and this conjecture was founded from ſuch kind of pillars, having been erected in the eaſtern countries for the reception of monks, who lived on the top of them, as is mentioned by Evagrius (9), in the life of St. Symeon the Stylite, ſo called from his living in a pillar forty years, as Petrus Galeſinius reports. And it ſeemed probable, that our Iriſh Aſceticks had the models of theſe buildings originally from Aſia, which they early viſited, as appears from ſeveral lives of the Iriſh ſaints; but the uſe to which our ancient Iriſh MSS. put theſe towers was to impriſon penitents. Some of our writers have named them Incluſoria, and Arcti Incluſorii Ergaſtula, The priſons of a narrow encloſure. Particularly in the life of Dunchad O-Braoin, abbot of Clonmacnois, into which priſon, it is ſaid, he betook himſelf, where he died in 987. The Iriſh name for a penance is Turris, i. e. the Latin name for a tower, derived from penitents being impriſoned in them. And 'tis no leſs certain, that all the Iriſh eccleſiaſtical words are directly taken from the Latin, as Temple, Agliſh, Aſhbeg, &c. from Templum,

(9) Hiſt. Eccl. Lib. 1. Chap. 3.

Templum, Eccleſia, Epiſcopus, &c. The MSS. add, that theſe penitents were placed on the top of the tower, and having made a probation of a particular number of days, according to their crimes, they were admitted to deſcend to the next floor, and ſo on, till they came to the door which always faced the entrance of the church, where they ſtood and received the abſolution of the clergy, and bleſſings of the people, as ſome of our Iriſh MSS. particularly relate. In an ancient Iriſh MSS. containing ſome annals of Munſter, there is mention made of the building this tower of Kineth about the year 1015, ſoon after the celebrated battle of Clontarf (10).

A ſepulchral monument.

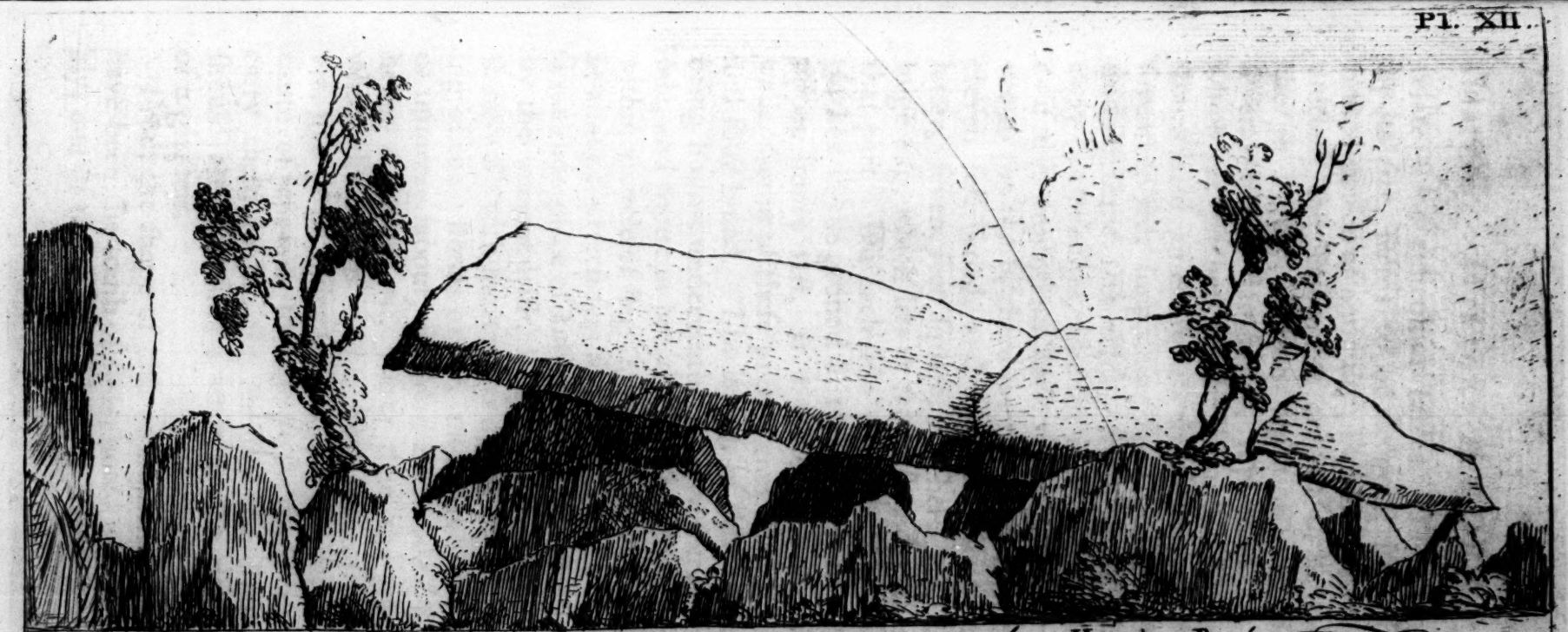
On the road from Fermoy to Glanworth, a mile from the latter due-eaſt, is a ſepulchral monument, called Labacally, i. e. the Hag's bed. The Iriſh ſay, it belonged to a gianteſs, of whom they relate

(10) In relation to which there is this paſſage. Cian, or Kean Mac-Moilewoa, being married to the eldeſt daughter of Brien, late monarch of Ireland, ſet about conquering the kingdom from Donnel, the lawful heir, who was his brother-in-law. The ſecond daughter of Brien was married to Donnel Duff Davern, who (ſays the hiſtory) marched with a thouſand men near this tower of Kineth then building, and almoſt finiſhed by St. Mocholomog, the patron thereof, and implored that ſaint's bleſſing which he received. Cian being in purſuit of Donnel, came up to Kineth with 3000 men, ſuffered them to plunder it, and carry away the proviſions of the workmen, for which he and his army were curſed by the ſaint, and coming up with Donnel, were overthrown by him, at a place called Ballingully, now Mogolin, ſix miles weſt of Cork: in another ancient MS. are theſe Iriſh verſes, which alſo preſerve the memory of this event.

Mocholmog o teige Shoir an gormſhed ata ſod troig
Go Higeadh leat air dith aſhloigh Ciann chein
Mic Mavil buadh Mhic Broin.

Which are thus tranſlated,

Eaſt from his houſe the ſaint holds up his hands,
And prays, whilſt on the verdant ſod he ſtands,
That Donnel may the head of Cian get,
And o'er his troops a victory compleat.



The South Prospect of LABACALLY or the Hag's Bed



The North Prospect of LABACALLY or the Hag's Bed

relate ſome ridiculous fables. This monument, by its ſize, ſeems to be deſigned for ſome celebrated perſon of antiquity; but for whom, or when erected, the leaſt traces are not to be found, either in hiſtory, or from tradition. It conſiſts of ſeveral broad flag-ſtones, ſupported by others, which are pitched in the ground. One of theſe ſtones is of an enormous ſize, being no leſs than ſeventeen feet long, nine feet broad, and in the middle three feet thick, from whence it ſlopes away to the edges, like the roof of an houſe. But, as if this prodigious ſtone was not a ſufficient cover to the tomb, there are two others; the former eleven feet broad, and ſeven feet long; and the latter, ſeven feet ſquare. There was a fourth huge flag, which lies at the weſt end, and covered that part. On each ſide are ſeveral broad flags, pitched in the ground in two ranges, on which the upper ſtones reſt, as a tomb-ſtone on the ſide-walls. Some of theſe pillar ſtones are ſix feet high, and four broad. The length of this vaſt tomb, it being hollow underneath, is forty feet on the outſide, and fourteen broad. The whole was encloſed within a circle of flag-ſtones, pitched in the ground at about fourteen feet from the centre of the tomb. This rude piece of antiquity, was probably erected by the ancient Iriſh, long before the making of ſtone-walls with mortar was diſcovered. The bringing of theſe ſtones hither, muſt have been a work of immenſe labour, as there are none of the kind, being a coarſe grit, nearer than the mountains, which divide this county from that of Limerick, viz. five or ſix miles diſtant, and as they were deſtitute of engines to raiſe ſuch maſſy rocks and carry them ſo far, no wonder the ſimple Iriſh ſhould attribute ſuch a work to the performance of a gianteſs.

From the ſhape of this monument, it ſeems to have been the tomb of ſome noted perſon; probably, one of the ancient kings of Fermoy, in whoſe

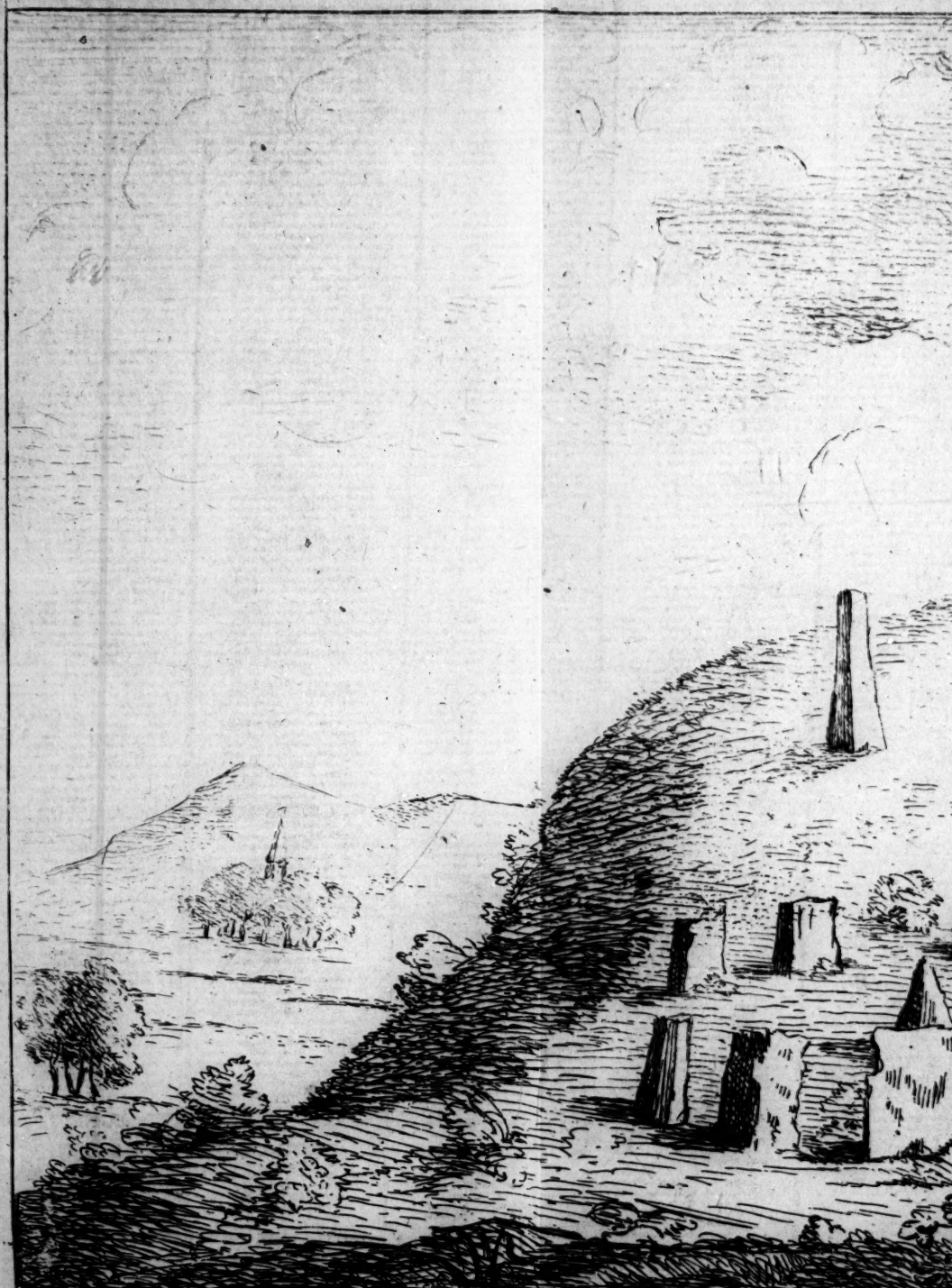
territory

territory it ſtands; and from its lying eaſt and weſt, it is not improbable, that it was erected in the ages of chriſtianity.

Circular monuments of ſtone.

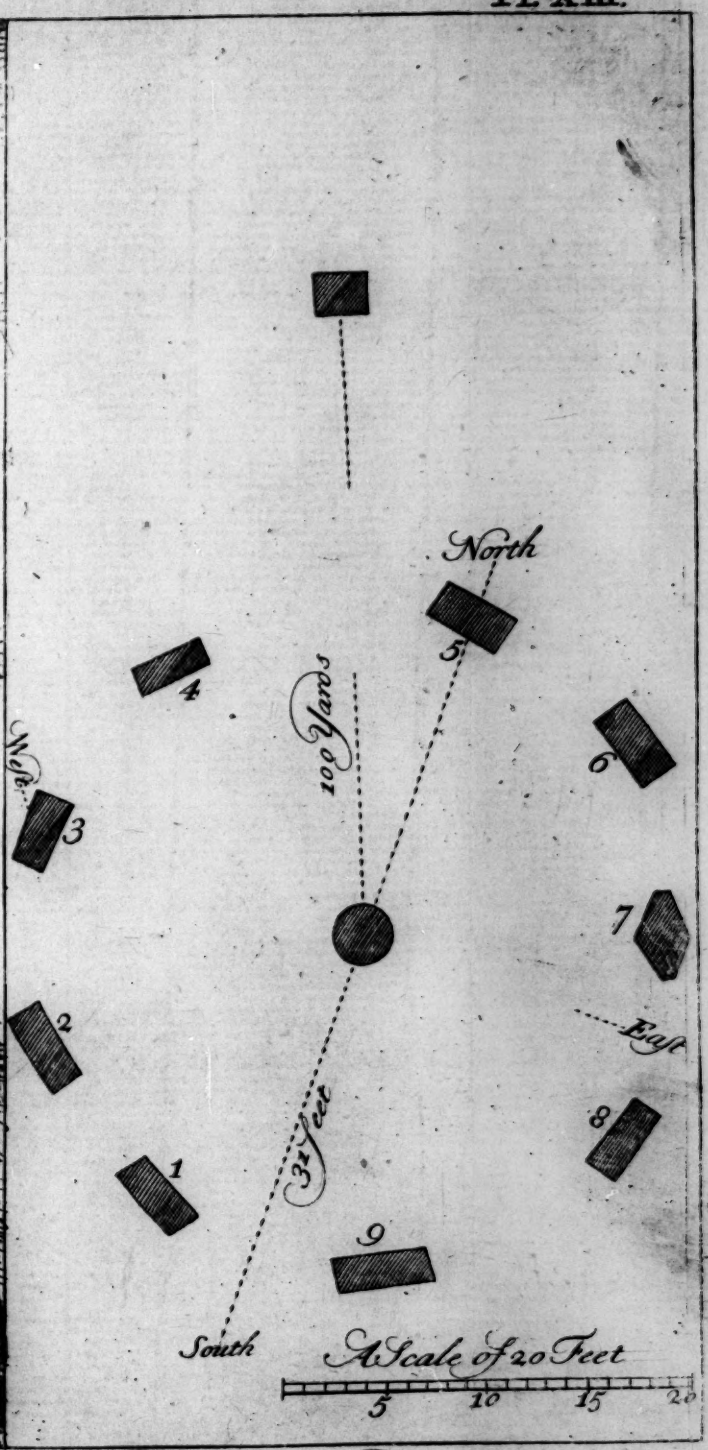
Of circular monuments of ſtone, there are ſeveral remains in the mountainous parts of this county. At Derinecahir, near Togher-caſtle, in Weſt-Carbery, is a circle of ſtones pitched endways, moſt of them four and five feet high, and the circle ſix yards in diameter. About a mile from Roſs, as the road leads towards Cloghnakilty, on the lands of Bohanagh, part of the eſtate of the earl of Barrymore, is a central ſtone and ſome others round it, though not exactly in a circle. But as the following monument of this kind, on the lands of Templebrian, in the pariſh of Kilgariff, part of the eſtate of the right honourable Henry Boyle, late earl of Shannon, is more regular, I ſhall endeavour to be more particular in the deſcription of it; though this is not perfect, ſome of the ſtones being carried away by the country people for different uſes. At preſent, there are a central ſtone, and ſix others ſtanding in the circumference; the diameter of the circle is about thirty feet, and the diſtance of one ſtone from the other in the circumference about four feet, that is, where they ſeem to be moſt entire. About 300 yards weſt of this, on a riſing ground, is the remaining foundation of a ſmall old church, called Templebrian; and on the weſt, near the churchyard, is a ſtone obeliſk, ten feet high, in ſight of this circle, which ſeems to have been erected as a memorial for the burial place of ſome noted perſon. One thing remarkable is, that no two ſtones of this circle fall in a line with the central ſtone, nor even the places where the ſtones were taken from (11). The ſtone, which ſtood in the weſt point

(11) The late lord biſhop of Clogher has publiſhed an account of this monument, in the Philoſophical Tranſactions, No. 471, with a learned diſſertation on pillar ſtones of this kind, to which the curious reader is referred.



An Ancient Heathen Temp

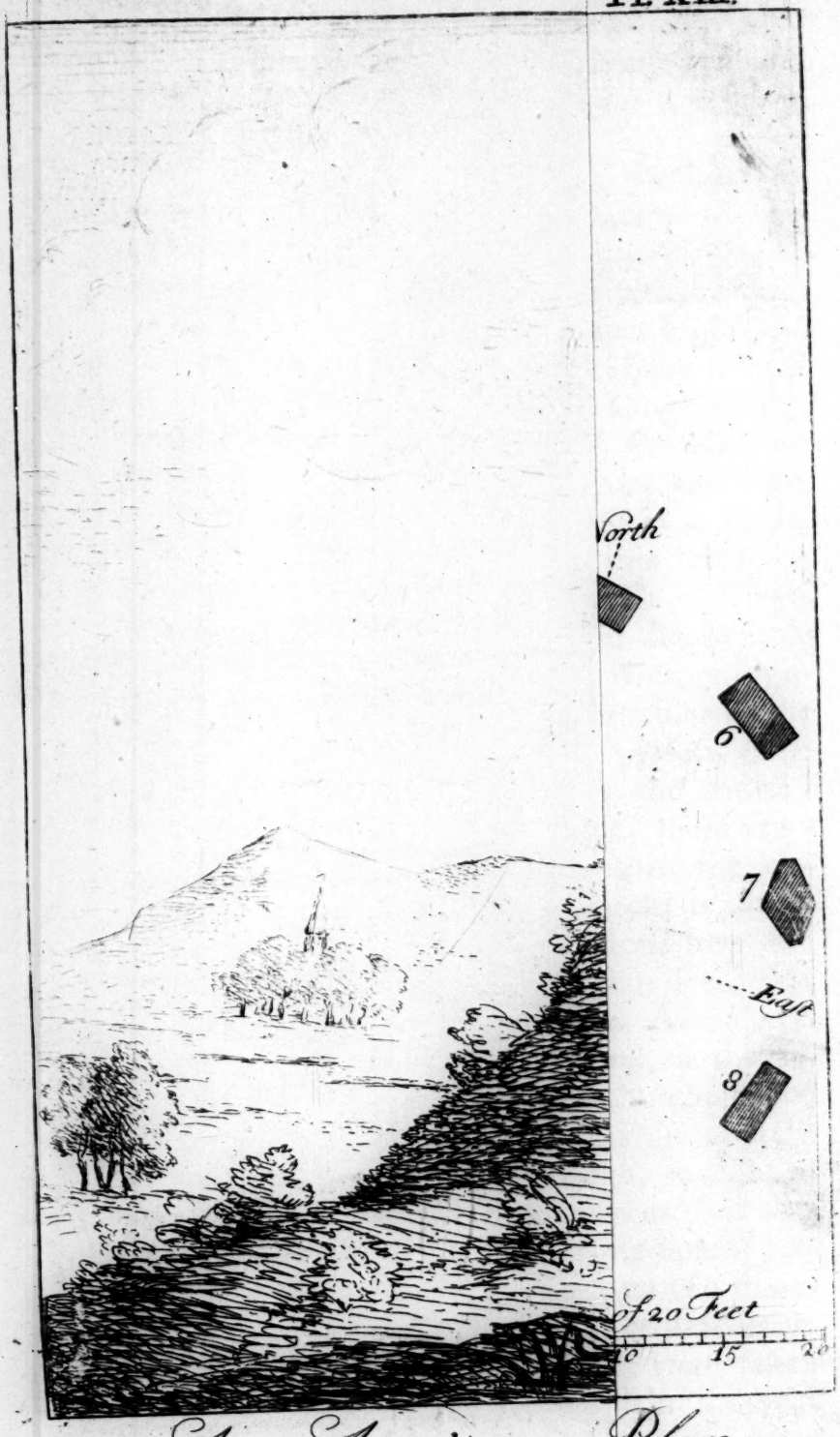




mple

The Ground Plan

Pl. XIII.



An Ancient Plan

point of the circle, when the late lord biſhop of Clogher deſcribed this antiquity, is taken away, as are two others towards the eaſt ſide. But I have given the ichnography thereof in Plate XIII. as it ſtood anno 1742, when it was ſeen by his lordſhip, who ſuppoſes this to have been an ancient heathen temple, and the burial place of ſome perſon of great note, before covered temples (12) were uſed in this part of the world, or, perhaps, in any other, except that of Judæa; for temples, according to Varro, received their name a Templando, an old word to ſee or look out. In view of the pillar ſtone, near the ruined church, is one of the ſame kind, that ſtands about a mile ſouth-eaſt on the top of another hill; whether erected for the ſame perſon, or for any other, is now, at this diſtance of time, quite uncertain. Near the bridge, which croſſes the river Arigadeen, a few paces from this monument, is a ſmall artificial cave, probably

(12) Few of the Daniſh temples were covered; the largeſt obſerved by Wormius, at Kialernes in Iceland, was 120 feet in length, and 60 in breadth. Their altars ſtood in a ſort of chapel or chancel, in the end of theſe temples; being only large broad ſtones. Theſe altars are uſually three of them found together, being conſecrated to their chief deities. They buried their princes and great men (as the old Greeks and Romans alſo did) in hills, raiſed to a conſiderable height, ſurrounded with one row of ſtones about the bottom, and another near the top; and on ſome pompous occaſions, having a third row, in a ſquare, at ſome diſtance from the two former coronets. They likewiſe anciently burned their dead, and encloſed their aſhes in urns, which were repoſited in the aforementioned barrows, together with the choiceſt jewels, treaſure, and accoutrements of the deceaſed. The places wherein they fought their duels, were ſometimes ſquare, lined out with rows of ſtones; ſometimes round pits, with convenient poſts at due diſtance for the by-ſtanders. Thus fought Ubbo with the Sclavonians. Their courts of judicature, which they called Tinge, were alſo certain plots of ground, either oval or ſquare, environed with great ſtones; and having one larger than the reſt in the midſt. Near a-kin to which were the places aſſigned for election of their kings; being circles of ſuch ſtones, uſually twelve in number, with the bulkieſt in the midſt. Vid. Rowland's Mara Antiq. for Druids.

bably a ſepulchre, or the retreat of the prieſt or druid, who belonged to this temple.

Pillar ſtones of this kind, are alſo very numerous in different parts of the country. At a place called Curabooly, is one, in form of an obeliſk, ten feet high, near Roaring-water-bay; the modern Iriſh name them Gowlanes; but their ancient name was Cromleche, probably from the Hebrew, Cærum-luach, a devoted ſtone, as is before obſerved, Vol. I. p. 183.

CHAP. XI.

Of remarkable Perſons *born in this County.*

THE following perſons having diſtinguiſhed themſelves by their writings, I ſhall give them the firſt place in this chapter.

Tundal, or Tungal, was a native of Cork, though ſome ſay of Caſhel. About the year 1159, according to John of Tinmouth, and other writers (1), he was entranced for three days at Cork, where he lay as if he had been dead; but being at length, recovered, he declared to the ſtanders-by, the viſions he had ſeen. Some ſay, he afterwards wrote, Apparitionum ſuarum, Lib. I. But the work ſhews, that he only gave a relation of it to ſome by-ſtanders, who committed his account to writing.

Patrick Ragged, who was biſhop of Cork, aſſiſted at the council of Conſtance, in 1415 and 1416, where he acquired an high reputation for his

(1) Sanctiolog. MS. in Bibl. Cotton & Vincent. Specul. Hiſt. Lib. 27. C. 88. This viſion is alſo extant in MS. ſays ſir J. Ware, in the Public Library at Oxford.

his learning and other virtues; he wrote De Actis illius Conſilii. He died on the 20th of Auguſt, 1421.

DONALD Ô FIHELY, who lived in the cloſe of the fifteen century, was a native of this county. He wrote the annals of Ireland, in the Iriſh tongue, down to his own time, which he dedicated to Florence ô Mahony. Sir J. Ware ſaw them in the poſſeſſion of Florence Carty in London in 1626. Anthony Wood (2) makes him to have been a ſtudent at Oxford; ſays, he was much regarded, by his countrymen, for his knowledge and induſtry in matters of hiſtory and antiquity; and adds, that he was living in 1505.

THOMAS O-HIERNAN, a learned divine, and dean of Cork, wrote, Ad Jacobum Stanihurſtum Epiſtolas plures, about the year 1573.

WILLIAM THIRRY, D. D. was born in this county, received his education at Doway, and became titular biſhop of Cork. He wrote a panegyric upon St. Patrick, which work archbiſhop Uſher cites (3), and ſpeaks of with contempt.

LODOWICK BARRY, a native of this county, whom Wood calls lord Barry, wrote a comedy called Ram-Alley; or, Merry Tricks. London, 1611.

FLORENCE MAC-CARTY, is mentioned by Dr. Keating as a reputable author, who had delivered down the tranſactions of Ireland for many ages. It is ſaid to be in the library of Dublin college, under the title of an epiſtle, wrote by Florence Mac-Carty under his confinement. He was living in 1626; and, probably, might have been the perſon that ſir J. Ware mentions, to have ſhewn him, that year, in London, the annals of Donald ô Fihely.

WILLIAM

(2) Athen. Oxon. Tom. I. p. 5.
(3) Primod. p. 886.

William Coppinger, of Cork, in 1526, collected and tranſlated Regiſtrum Chartarum Cænobii S. Thomæ Martyris juxta Dublin cum notis, &c.

Philip O-Sullivan, of the family of Bear, in this county, was one of ſeventeen children, of which number thirteen died young, before the battle of Kinſale; after which, his parents, and the four remaining children, went into Spain. His brother Daniel was ſlain fighting againſt the Turks: His ſiſter Helen was loſt, by ſhipwreck, on her return to Ireland; and his other ſiſter took the veil in Spain. His father died at Corunna, when 100 years old. Philip was educated a ſcholar at Compoſtella, and afterwards was a ſea-captain, under king Philip the IV. He inherited the hatred of his family to the Engliſh, which he has ſufficiently diſcovered in his Catholic Hiſtory (4), and was the author of ſeveral other works. Archbiſhop Uſher (5) calls him as egregious a liar as any in Chriſtendom (6).

Garret Barry, deſcended from the Barrymore family, wrote a diſcourſe of military diſcipline, &c. Bruſſels, 1634, folio, for the inſtruction of his countrymen, as he ſays. He ſerved ſeveral years, as a captain, in the Spaniſh army in Flanders.

Francis Mathews, a franciſcan friar, born in Cork, was guardian of the Iriſh college of his order at Louvain, definitor and provincial of the franciſcans of his order in Ireland. Wadding commends him for his abilities in divinity and the canon

(4) Publiſhed at Liſbon, in 4to. under the title of Hiſtoriæ Catholicæ Hiberniæ Compendium, 1621.

(5) Religion of the ancient Iriſh, p. 92.

(6) O-Sullivan alſo wrote Patriciana Decas, ſive Libri X. quibus de Divi Patricii vitâ, Purgatoris, &c. to which he annexed a treatiſe, entitled, Archicornigeromaſtrix ſive Jacobi Uſheri Heriſearchæ confutatio, being a ſilly invective againſt primate Uſher. He is ſaid, by Colgan, to have tranſlated the life of St. Mochua, from Iriſh into Latin, and he alſo wrote the lives of St. Kieran, St. Declan, St. Ailbe, and St. Abban.

canon law: he was put to death at Cork, in 1644, for the conſpiracy mentioned, p. 152. of this Vol. He was the author of Examen Juridicum Cenſuræ Facultatis Theologicæ Pariſienſis, &c. which he publiſhed under the name of Edmundus Urſulanus, was condemned at Rome, notwithſtanding the franciſcans vigorouſly defended it. He alſo wrote ſome other tracts.

CONOGHER O-MAHONY, was born in this county, and publiſhed a book, under a feigned name, entitled, Diſputatio Apologetica, &c. See further concerning this work, p. 163. of this Volume, note 79.

EDWARD WORTH, biſhop of Killaloe, was born in this county; when he was dean of Cork, he wrote a treatiſe againſt the anabaptiſts; and publiſhed ſome ſermons, which were printed at Cork, in 1653, 4to.

JOHN PONCE, a franciſcan friar of this county, lived among thoſe of his order, in the Iriſh colleges at Rome and Louvain; in the former of which places, he was rector of the Lodoviſian ſeminary, for Iriſh ſecular ſtudents, and afterwards guardian of the college of St. Iſidore there, from whence he removed to Paris; he wrote, Integer Philoſophiæ Curſus in tres Partes Diviſus, Romæ, 1643, folio. But a more correct edition was afterwards printed at Paris. He alſo wrote Appendix Apollogeticus ad prædictum Philoſophiæ Curſum, Romæ, 1645. Alſo Belingi vindiciæ Everſæ, Pariſiis, 1653, 8vo. and ſeveral other works (7).

JOHN SINICK, a ſecular prieſt, and a native of Cork, was educated at Louvain, where he was a profeſſor and D. D. and in great eſteem for his learning, about the year 1675. See his works in Dupin's Eccleſiaſtical Hiſtory, among the writers of the ſeventeenth century.

JOHN

(7) Vide the writers of Ireland, p. 161.

John Mullen, a native of Cork, wrote a treatiſe, entitled, Ideæ Conſtantiæ Togatæ, as Ward mentions in his life of St. Rumold, p. 192.

Richard Parr, ſon of Richard Parr, a clergyman, was born at Fermoy, in this county, in 1617, his mother being, at the time of his birth, fifty-five years of age; he was educated at a country grammar-ſchool, and entered as a ſervitor, at eighteen years old, in Exeter college, Oxford; where, by the favour of Dr. Prideaux, then rector, after ſix years reſidence, he was elected chaplain fellow of that college. Primate Uſher, in 1643, taking notice of him, made him his chaplain, took him to Wales, and afterwards to London; where he married a rich widow, and was promoted to the vicarage of Ryegate, by the preſentation of his wife's brother; and continued chaplain to the primate till that great prelate died. In 1649, he reſigned his fellowſhip, and was ſometime rector of St. Mary Magdalen, in Southwark; and became vicar of Camberwell, in Surry. After the reſtoration, he refuſed the deanery of Armagh, and a biſhoprick in Ireland. He died in 1671, aged ſeventy-four years. He wrote the Chriſtian Reformation, &c. eſpecially deſigned for his dear countrymen of the county of Cork, &c. London, 1660, 8vo. Alſo, archbiſhop Uſher's life; and publiſhed a collection of 300 letters, to and from the primate, and moſt of the eminent perſons in theſe kingdoms and in foreign parts, together with ſome ſermons.

Sir Richard Cox, was born at Bandon, March 25th, 1650, educated at Cloghnakilty grammar-ſchool, and practiſed, under his uncle John Bird, eſq; as an attorney in ſeveral manor-courts, where he was ſeneſchal for three years. In 1671, he ſettled at Gray's-Inn, London, and in three years was called to the bar. Returning to Ireland, he married Mrs. Mary Bourne; about ſeven years after,

after, was made recorder of Kinſale, by the intereſt of ſir Robert Southwell; and removing to Cork, he there practiſed the profeſſion of the law. In April 1697, the proteſtants of Bandon returned him thanks for a charge delivered at the quarter ſeſſions, wherein he expoſed the cruelties and impoſtures of the papiſts. When lord Tyrconnel came to the government, he was obliged to remove, with his family, to Briſtol, where he compiled his Hiſtory of Ireland, the firſt part whereof he publiſhed in 1689; and the year following, the ſecond part of the ſame work, as far down as to 1653. On the prince of Orange's arrival in London, he printed a ſheet of Aphoriſms, proving, by a fair deduction, the neceſſity of making the prince of Orange king, and of ſending a ſpeedy relief to Ireland. After the prince and princeſs were proclaimed, he publiſhed half a ſheet, called, A brief and modeſt repreſentation of the ſtate and condition of Ireland. He was ſoon after made ſecretary under ſir Robert Southwell, who attended king William into this kingdom (8). After the victory of the Boyne, ſir Richard drew up the king's declaration at Finglaſs, which being read, the king was pleaſed to ſay, "that Mr. Cox had

(8) At the Boyne, before the battle, there were ſeveral high reports in the Engliſh camp of the number of the enemy, which ſir Robert Southwell affirmed to the king, upon Mr. Cox's credit, to be falſe. The night before the battle, an officer came from the Iriſh camp, and told the king the poſture and number of the enemy, in ſuch magnified and plauſible terms, that his majeſty told ſir Robert, he was certainly miſinformed, and that the Iriſh forces were more than he imagined. Sir Robert, upon this, imparted the king's doubts to Mr. Cox, who deſired that the officer might be led about their camp, and then inform his majeſty, how many he thought his army conſiſted of; which being done, he confidently affirmed them to be more than double the number the king knew them to be. His majeſty ſaw that the officer was a conceited ill gueſſer, and was particularly pleaſed with the manner how the error was diſcovered.

exactly hit his own thought," Upon the ſurrender of Waterford, he was made recorder of that city; and in September, 1690, ſecond juſtice of the Common-pleas. In April 1690, he was appointed governor of this county; and in his time the militia did eminent ſervice, as I have mentioned in other parts of this work. On the fifth of November, he was knighted by the lord deputy Sidney. In May 1693, he had, for his good ſervices, one moiety of his quit-rent remitted for ever, and was nominated one of the commiſſioners for forfeitures, with a ſalary of 400l. yearly. In 1698, he wrote an Eſſay for the converſion of the Iriſh, and ſome thoughts on the bill depending before the houſe of lords, for prohibiting the exportation of wool from Ireland, &c. In 1701, he was made chief juſtice of the common-pleas, and a member of the privy council; in July 1703, was appointed lord chancellor of Ireland; and ſoon after, ſworn one of the lord juſtices of this kingdom, as he was again in 1705. In 1706, queen Anne created him a baronet. In 1707, being removed from the chancellorſhip, he ſoon after retired to the country, where he compoſed An addreſs to thoſe of the Romiſh Communion in England, &c. Dublin, 1709, 12mo. He alſo wrote, about this time, An Inquiry into Religion, and the uſe of Reaſon in reference to it, London, 1711, 8vo. In 1710, he was made lord chief juſtice of the queen's-bench, and held it to the death of queen Anne, when he was diſplaced with the other judges. In November, 1715, he was called before the parliament of Ireland, to anſwer ſeveral charges againſt him, and acquitted himſelf with honour, before the committee, who were his accuſers. After this, he ſpent his latter days in private ſtudies, improving his eſtate, and in acts of charity; and died of a palſy, on the third of May,

May, 1733, aged eighty-four (9). A larger account of his life has been publiſhed in the writers of Ireland, from the papers of his family, to which the reader is referred.

RICHARD NAGLE, of whom I have given ſome account in this work (10), being ſpeaker of king James's parliament in 1689, was the chief contriver of the act, which repealed the act of ſettlement, and the act of attainder. He was the author of the Coventry Letter, dated October 26th, 1686, in which he propoſed repealing the ſaid acts.

JOHN HOVEL, an alderman of Cork, wrote, but without putting his name to it, A diſcourſe on the woollen manufactory of Ireland, and the conſequences of prohibiting its exportation, Dublin, 1698, 4to. Experience has ſhewn, that his obſervations in regard to the incommodities, likely to befall England by ſuch a prohibition, have been very juſt.

EZECHIEL BURRIDGE, was born in this county, and educated in the univerſity of Dublin. He wrote a book in defence of the revolution, entitled, Hiſtoria nuperæ rerum mutationis in Anglia, &c. London, 1697, 8vo. Alſo, Jura Populi Anglicani; or, the ſubject's right of petitioning, &c. London, 1701, 4to. Likewiſe, A ſhort view of the Preſent State of Ireland, with regard particularly to the difficulties that a chief governor will meet with there in holding a parliament, written anno 1700, but not printed till 1708, in 4to. He tranſlated Mr. Lock's Eſſay on Human Underſtanding

(9) Of many children, he left only one ſon, and one daughter, but many grand-children, and great-grand-children. His eldeſt ſon Richard, father to the late ſir Richard Cox, bart. died April 15th, 1725. His ſecond and youngeſt ſon, Michael, was conſecrated lord biſhop of Oſſory. His daughters were married to ſir William Manſel, baronet, Boyle Moore, eſq; Allen Riggs, eſq; afterwards to the revd. Mr. Skolfield, Edward Cooke, eſq; and Roger Fenwick, eſq;

(10) Vol. I. p. 341, and Vol. II. p. 203, &c.

derſtanding into Latin, under the title of De Intellectu Humano, Londini, 1701, folio.

Rowland Davis, was born at Gill-Abbey, near Cork, in 1649, and educated in Dublin college, where he took his degree of doctor of laws. He was eſteemed a good civilian, and advanced to the deanery of Cork. He died in 1721, in the ſeventy-ſecond year of his age. He wrote a letter to a friend concerning his changing his religion, London, 1694. Alſo, The truly catholic and old religion, &c. Dublin, 1716, 4to. This book was the ſame year anſwered by Dr. Timothy O-Brien, late pariſh prieſt of Caſtle-Lyons, but without putting his name to it. Of which dean Davis took notice, in a book entitled, A reply to a pretended anſwer to a book entitled, The truly catholic and old religion, in a letter to the author of it. Dublin, 1717, 4to.

This produced a rejoinder from Dr. O-Brien, under the pompous title of, Goliah beheaded with his own ſword, &c. Antwerp, 1717, 4to. Dr. Davis publiſhed an anſwer to this rejoinder, entitled, Remarks, on the ſame pamphlet. Dublin, 1720, 4to. He alſo publiſhed Chriſtian Loyalty, a ſermon. Dublin, 1716, 4to.

The abovementioned Dr. O-Brien was born in this county, and went to France in his youth, anno 1691, where he purſued his ſtudies in the Iriſh college at Thouloufe, and there took his degree of D. D. In 1706, he was made ſuperior of that college, which he governed laudably for nine years. He returned to Ireland, anno 1715, and was made pariſh-prieſt of Caſtle-Lyons, where he died, anno 1747. He publiſhed, An explication of the Jubilee, in two parts, which was printed in 1725. Alſo, a few years before he died, he was concerned in ſome controverſial diſputes; the laſt of which tracts he called, Truth Triumphant, &c. Printed in 1747, 4to.

Nicholas

NICHOLAS BRADY, ſon of major Nicholas Brady, was lineally deſcended from Hugh Brady, the firſt proteſtant biſhop of Meath. He was born at Bandon, in this county; and became an excellent divine. He was at twelve years old ſent to Weſtminſter ſchool, and elected a king's ſcholar of Chriſt-Church, Oxon. Having ſtaid there four years, he removed to Dublin, where he took his maſter's degree; and his Diploma for D. D. was preſented to him from the ſame univerſity while he was in England. His firſt preferment was to a prebend in St. Finbarr's cathedral, and to the pariſh of Kilnaglory in this county. In 1690, being in London, he was elected miniſter of St. Catherine-Cree's church, and lecturer of St. Michael's, and to other eccleſiaſtical preferments. He was alſo chaplain to king William and queen Mary, and to queen Anne. He died on the 20th of May, 1726, aged ſixty-ſeven. Soon after he had ſettled in London, he joined with Mr. Tate in writing a new verſion of the pſalms, which are now ſung in moſt churches. In his life-time, he printed three volumes of ſermons; and his eldeſt ſon, a clergyman, publiſhed three volumes more after his death. Dr. Brady alſo tranſlated the Æneids of Virgil, which were publiſhed, by ſubſcription, in four volumes, 8vo. Anno 1726.

PETER BROWN, D. D. was provoſt of Trinity college, Dublin, and afterwards biſhop of Cork; during his life-time he publiſhed ſeveral works, and left ſeveral MSS. at his death, ſome ſermons of which were ſince printed. A catalogue of what he wrote may be ſeen among the writers of Ireland, p. 296, 297, too numerous to be here inſerted.

JAMES DELACOURT, M. A. was born at a place called Killowen, in this county, not far from Blarney. He has produced ſeveral works of genius, both in proſe and verſe; particularly, the Progreſs of Beauty, and another poem, called the Proſpect

of

of Poetry, which laſt has been ſeveral times printed and is admired by the lovers of the muſes.

Maurice O'Connel, M. D. was born near Mallow. In 1746, he publiſhed a treatiſe, entitled, Morborum acutorum & chronicorum quorundum obſervationes medicinales experimentales, ſedulâ complurium annorum praxi tum Corcagiæ tum in locis circumjacentibus, &c. In this work, are ſeveral obſervations on the air and diſeaſes of the city of Cork, &c.

George Rye, eſq; was the only ſon of Chriſtopher Rye, an alderman of Cork, and of Mrs. Anne Evans; he received his education in the college of Dublin, from whence he was ſent to the Inns of Court; he died in 1735, in the 50th year of his age. He had ſtudied natural philoſophy and phyſic for his own curioſity. He publiſhed an ingenious tract on agriculture, 8vo. Dublin, 1730. As alſo Medicina Statica Hibernica, which was publiſhed with a work, entitled, An eſſay on the endemical epidemicks of the city of Cork, by Joſeph Rogers, M. D. 1734, 8vo.

Edward Barry, M. D. fellow of the royal ſociety, and his majeſty's phyſician general to the army in Ireland. He ſtudied phyſic at Leyden, and publiſhed a treatiſe on a conſumption of the lungs, 1728, 8vo. Alſo ſome tracts in the medical eſſays.

To theſe gentlemen who have diſtinguiſhed themſelves in the literary world, I ſhall ſubjoin the names of three others, who were eminent commanders in the Britiſh navy, whom this county gave birth to.

1. Admiral Pen, born in the caſtle of Macroomp, as I have elſewhere mentioned.

2. The celebrated captain Jumper, born in Bandon, who, in a ſingle ſhip of twenty guns, took and ſurpriſed the garriſon of Gibralter from the Spaniards, in ſight of the reſt of the Engliſh fleet.

3. Sir

3. Sir GEORGE BYNGE, viſcount Torrington, who was born in weſt Carbery, in this county, whoſe actions are recorded in the Britiſh annals, and in Campbell's naval hiſtory.

I ſhall next mention ſome perſons of this county, rendered remarkable by ſome accident, or other particular affection of their bodies.

The right reverend the lord biſhop of Clogher has given us the following relation, inthe Philoſophical Tranſactions, N°. 461, p. 813, Auguſt 1741.

His lordſhip met with a man at Iniſhonan, about ſeventy years of age, who, out of gratitude for a charity he had given him, ſhewed him a curioſity, which was that of his breaſts, with which he affirmed, he had once given ſuck to a child of his own: his wife, he ſaid, died when the child was about two months old; the child crying exceedingly while it was in bed with him, he gave it his breaſt to ſuck, only with an expectation to keep it quiet; but, behold, he found that the child, in time, extracted milk; and he affirmed, that he had milk enough afterwards to rear the child. His breaſts were very large for a man, and his nipple larger than is common in women (11).

WILLIAM, the ſon of John Clark, a ſoldier in ſir Richard Aldworth's company, was born at Newmarket, in this county, in 1677. In his infancy,

(11) Among other inſtances of the ſame kind, Diemerbroek (Anat. Corp. Humani) relates that known ſtory of Santorellus. "That a poor man's wife dieing, and not having means enough to hire a nurſe for the infant ſhe had left behind her, he uſed to quiet it, to lay it to his paps, (without doubt, ſays Diemerbroek, with a great deſire to yield it ſome milk) and ſo, at length, by that means, and intenſe and continual thought, and often repeated ſucking of the papillæ, his breaſts afterwards afforded enough for the ſuckling of the infant." Another inſtance given by the ſame author, is of an old woman, who came to give ſuck in the ſame manner, which he delivers with ſuch circumſtances, as may create a belief of the truth of it.

fancy, he never was obſerved to turn his head round, nor bend his body. When a boy, he could only reach his hands as high as to the level of his elbow, but never higher; nor could he ever put them behind his back. His under jaws being fixed, he could never open his mouth; but his teeth being broken by ſome accident, he ſucked in ſpoon meat, which was his chiefeſt food. He ſpent a great part of his time in preparing his diet; when he took any ſolid food, he laid it on a long flat knife, preſſed it with a ſtick made for the purpoſe, and ſo forced it within his teeth. Though he was often intoxicated with liquor, he never vomited but once, and was then very near being ſuffocated. When he walked, he was always obliged to ſtep firſt with the right foot, which he did with much difficulty; he then dragged the left foot to the right heel. When he fell by accident, he was never able to riſe without aſſiſtance. When he lay down, he had cavities made in his bed, in which he placed his hips, heels, and elbows. In his youth, he made a ſhift to creep, with difficulty, through the village of Newmarket; but as he advanced in years, he grew more unactive, ſo that, at laſt, he could ſcarce go the length of Mr. Aldworth's kitchen, where he ſpent moſt of his time. That gentleman maintained him in charity while he lived; the only uſe he was capable of being put to was, that of watching the workmen; for when he was once fixed in his ſtation, it was impoſſible for him to deſert it. He generally ſtood in a kind of centry-box, with a board placed in a groove, as high as his breaſt, for him to lean upon. He had always a bony excreſcence iſſuing out of his left heel, which ſometimes grew to the length of about two inches; and when it ſhed, as a deer does its horns, it ſtill continued to ſprout as before. Towards the latter part of his life, ſeveral long excreſcencies were obſerved in his thighs and arms, which

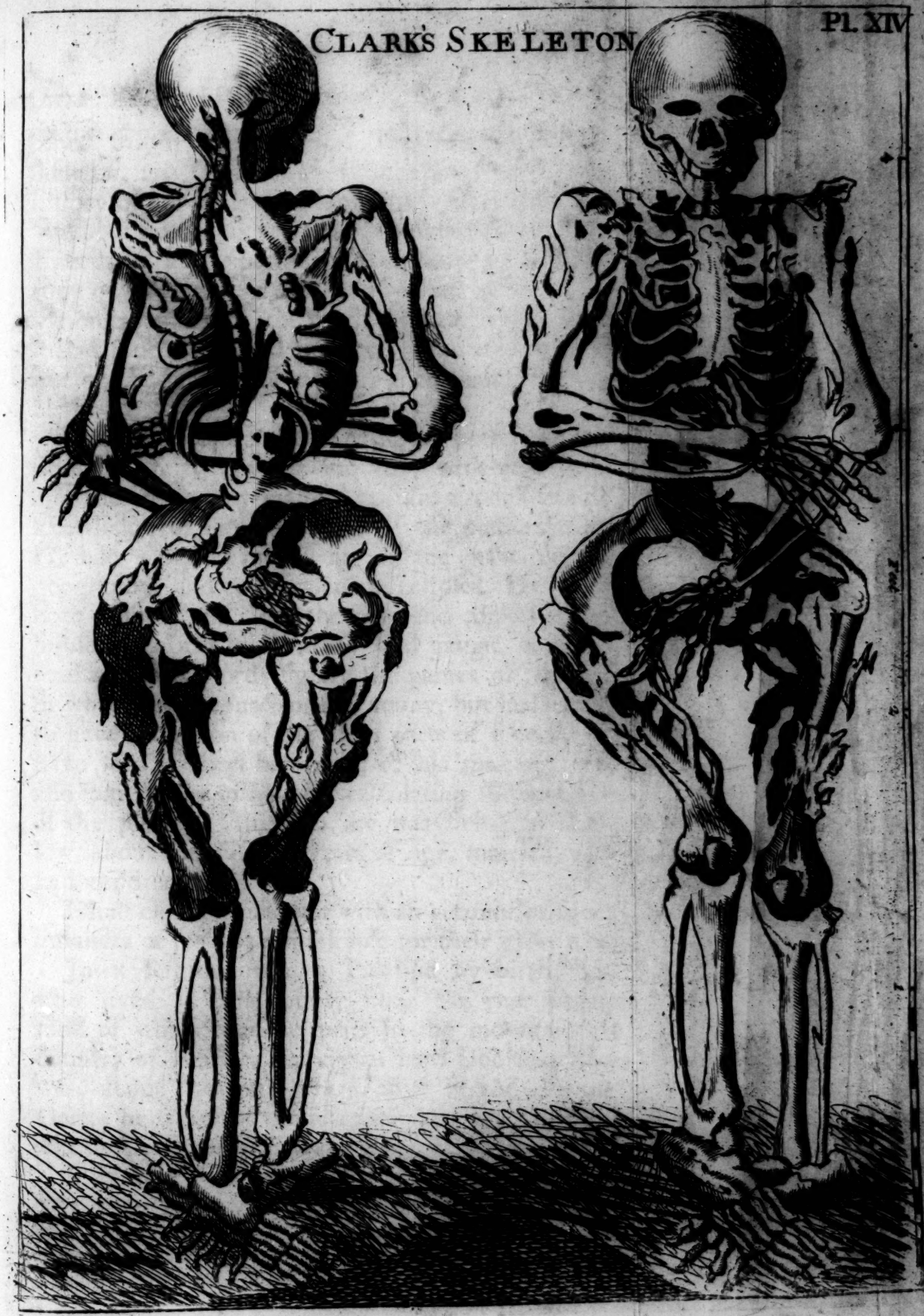
which he had not in his youth. He died in the year 1738, in the ſixty-ſeventh year of his age; the cauſe of his death was probably an inflammation of his lungs; for as they adhered to the pleura and ribs, they were immoveable, the diaphragma could ſcarce change its ſituation, and the capacity of the thorax was always nearly the ſame; for theſe reaſons, he had a conſtant quick reſpiration, which terminated in a fatal oppreſſion, otherwiſe he might have lived till all the bones had been ſo much increaſed, as that the ribs and whole thorax would become one trunk of bone. He had been five days dead before he was opened, ſo that the muſcular parts began to putrify. His viſcera had nothing in them remarkably præternatural, except his lungs, which adhered cloſely to the pleura.

The poſture into which he fixed, ſometime before his death, is ſomewhat like that of the Venus of Medicis. The vertebræ of his back are exceedingly bent inward, with an inclination to the left hip. The os ſacrum is ſo bent outwards, as it is not ſeen when the ſkeleton is viewed in front; there is ſcarce one bone in the whole of its proper natural form, except thoſe of his legs, which are not much diſtorted. He is one entire bone, from the top of his head to his knees. The ſutures of his ſkull are more united than in common ſkulls. The jaw-bones are entirely fixed, as is before mentioned; and the hinder teeth joined together. A bone grows from the back of his head, which ſhoots down towards his back, and paſſes by the vertebræ of the neck, at about an inch diſtance; this bone unites to the vertebræ of the back, and the ſcapula of the left ſhoulder; from whence it diſengages itſelf again, and continues diſtinct, till it divides into two, towards the ſmall of the back, and fixes itſelf into the hip bones behind. The vertebræ of the back are one continued bone. In the fleſhy parts of his thighs, nature ſeems to have

have ſported herſelf in ſending out various ramifications from his coxendix and thigh bones, not unlike the ſhoots of coral, but infinitely more irregular, ſome behind and ſome before, ſome in lumps and cluſters, and others in irregular ſhoots, of eight to nine inches long. His knees are pretty cloſe together, they incline to the right; his left ſhoulder is the higheſt. One of the bones of his left arm was broken once by a fall; and nature had ſhot out another bone, a little above the bending of the arm, which unites to the broken bone, and makes it much ſtronger than it was before. All the cartilages of his breaſt, four only excepted, which ſerved to move his breaſt in reſpiration, were turned to bone. When he was diſſected, a bone was found in the fleſhy part of his arm, quite diſengaged from any other bone; it is very thin, about four inches long, and the fourth of an inch broad, with ſeveral ramifications; what is odd is, that while theſe bones were growing, he never complained of any pain in his muſcles. It would require a volume of itſelf, compoſed of a new kind of oſteology, to give a minute deſcription of this ſurpriſing ſkeleton, and its irregularities, being as difficult a taſk, as to deſcribe Calypſo's grotto; however, the deſign is undertaken by the gentleman, who has this curious ſkeleton in poſſeſſion, Dr. Edward Barry of Dublin, who has compoſed a learned and accurate tract on the ſubject, with a complete hiſtory of his life; therefore, I ſhall not pretend further to anticipate the account intended to be publiſhed by the doctor, when his leiſure ſhall permit him to put his notes in order for that purpoſe; but as he has been ſo kind as to communicate them to me, I have given the above ſhort abſtract out of them, rather to raiſe, than gratify, the reader's curioſity, till the doctor's more accurate performance ſhall appear; and this I have done the rather, as ſome re[illegible]tions already publiſhed

CLARK'S SKELETON

Pl. XIV



liſhed in the Philoſophical Tranſactions of this ſkeleton, are far from being accurate; nor is the hiſtory of his life given there much more juſt.

About twenty-ſix years ago, the wife of one Teige Kneedane, in the pariſh of Kilnamartery, and barony of Muſkery, in this county, was delivered of a monſtrous birth: the head was much deformed; it had four arms, and four legs; two rumps, and but one body. This creature died ſoon after the birth.

ROBERT LONG, born in Bandon, both deaf and dumb, did, by his own induſtry, with very little aſſiſtance from any maſter, acquire a conſiderable knowledge of ſome branches of the mathematics. He had a perfect knowledge of the principles of geography, and could calculate eclipſes. He made both globes, and drew the map and conſtellations himſelf. He could ſurvey and gauge, and alſo read as far as words ſignify the names of things, or what the grammarians call nouns; but he ſeemed to have no notion of the other parts of ſpeech. I have ſeen a wheel barometer of his making, and alſo ſome tables of his, for calculating the motions of the planets. In 1750, he was living in Mallow, about thirty-ſeven years of age, married, and had children.

I ſhall cloſe this chapter with an account of ſome inſtances of perſons remarkable for their great age.

JOHN RICHARDSON, a Palatine by birth, but who lived in this county ſince the year 1709, moſt of which time he ſpent in the mountainous country of Ivelary, leading an hard laborious life, was, about the year 1749, alive in the city of Cork; he was then not leſs than 112 years of age, and had been bed-rid two years.

RICHARD WHITE, who lived near Kinſale, was 103 years old; he was, when I ſaw him, ſtrong, hearty, and perfect in all his ſenſes.

Captain

Captain Regan Donovan, died about the year 1748, in weſt Carbery, aged 100 years.

Daniel Keaghly, of Comeduff, in the pariſh of Inchegeelagh, a very mountainous tract, was, in 1750, 103 years of age. He paid for one hearth 2s. per annum for ſixty-two years: his wife was alſo very old; they lived in the high road to Kerry, and his houſe was a remarkable ſtage for common people to ſet up at, which they might do gratis; this man being celebrated for his hoſpitality, as are, indeed, all the people of this country.

Zachariah Fives, was buried at St. Finbarry's, February 7th, 1748, aged 112. His fleſh was very hard and griſtly. He was thrice married, but out-lived all his relations. He never had any diſorder until half a year before he died, when he began to grow bed-rid.

Fineen Crowley, a labouring man, born at Old-court, in the pariſh of Ringroan, was, anno 1747, 97 years of age; he was then very hearty, and able to work at the ſpade, was he not hindered by a diſorder in his hands. He never was purged, or let blood, in his life; and being ſent for by the lord Kinſale, I had this account from his own mouth.

Mr. John Goodman, of Cork, died in January, 1747, aged about fourſcore; but what is remarkable of him, his mother was interred while ſhe lay in a trance; having been buried in a vault, which ſhe found means to open, ſhe walked home; and this Mr. Goodman was born ſome time after.

Mary Barry, a very poor woman, living at Bridge-Town, was, in 1750, upwards of 106 years of age; ſhe begged about the country being perfect in all her ſenſes.

Philip Blake, died in the pariſh of Johnſtown, near Glanworth, in 1746, aged 115 years, and was perfect in all his ſenſes to the laſt.

Richard

RICHARD MORGAN, was buried in the abbey of Buttevant, October 15th, 1748, aged 107. He was born at Caſtlepooky, near Doneraile. He was clerk of the crown in king James's time for this county.

WILLIAM SMITH, died at Doneraile, about forty years ago, aged 117. Not long before he died, he was able to hunt a pack of hounds, and leaped a ditch with as much agility as any ſportſman in the field. He was many years park-keeper to the St. Leger family, and his picture is ſtill kept at colonel St. Leger's houſe in Doneraile.

Doctor LYNE, an Iriſh phyſician, who died, ſome years ago, of the ſmall pox, aged 85, lived at a place called Arloom, in the half barony of Bear, in this county. It was remarkable, that for fifty years together no body died out of his houſe, though he always had a numerous family. His houſe was built in an odd manner; every window had another oppoſite to it, none of which he ever ſuffered either to be ſhut or glazed, but were continually kept open, without any defence againſt the weather. The room the doctor lay in had four windows, two open on each ſide his bed. Upon his death, his ſon glazed all the windows; ſince which time, there were ſeveral buried out of the houſe.

THE END.

INDEX.

INDEX.

A

ABBEYMAHON, i. 245
Adragoal, i. 32
Affadown, i. 273
Aged perſons, ii. 435 & ſeq.
Aghagdoe, dioceſe, i. 61
Agharlow, i. 200
Aghern, i. 77
Agliſh, i. 199
Air of Cork, i. 369
— of the county, ii. 403
Allo river, i. 320
Altamira, i. 318
Annabell, i. 328
Annagh, i. 307
Annals of this county, ii. 9
Anngrove, i. 161
Antiquities of Ireland, i. XI.
Apples celebrated, i. 307
——— ſoil for them, i. 343
Arbutus, i. 290
Ardrum, i. 172
Armada wrecked, ii. 66
Armoy, i. 329
Arundel, lord, i. 27, 30
Arts, ii. 235
Aſhgrove, i. 165
Aſſolas, i. 299
Aſtroites, ii. 387

B

Ballincolly, i. 171
Ballintobber, i. 215
Ballyally, i. 172
Ballyanan, i. 147
Ballybeg, i. 315
Ballycanon, i. 356
Ballyclough, i. 297
Ballycrenane, i. 130
Ballydaniel, i. 123
Ballygarret, i. 340
Ballyhemick, i. 336
Ballyhooly, i. 343
Ballymaloe, i. 131
Ballynamona, i. 173
Ballyvirgone, i. 123
Ballyvourney, i. 185
Baltimore, i. 268, 270
Bandon, i. 236, ii. 196
——— river, i. 213
Bandonians, ii. 132, 133, &c.
Banduff, i. 262
Banlaghan, i. 263
Bantry, i. 31, 283
——— bay, ii. 285
——— ſea fight, ii. 199
Baronies names, i. 97
Barrets, i. 52, 170
Barry family, i. 33, 41, 154
Barry, Garret, ii. 124, 139
Barrymore, i. 33, 62
——— earl of, i. 155, 161
Battles, a relation of ſeveral curious ones between birds, &c. 109
Bear, ſee Bantry,
Belgrove, i. 164
Birth, a monſtrous one, ii. 435
Biſhop's-town, i. 360
Black-rock, i. 358
Blarney, i. 166
Boggra mountain, i. 175
Bog drained, i. 196
—— improved, i. 291
Bonaught, what, ii. 73
Bottlehill, i. 174
——— fight, ii. 216
Bounds of this county, i. 92
Boyle, ſee earl of Cork,
Brady, Dr. Nicholas, ii. 429
Brehons, what, ii. 39
Bridgetown, i. 342
Brigowne, i. 347
Brinny, i. 211
Broghill, i. 305
——— lord, ii. 120, 125, 135, 144, 149, 152, 156, 157, 159, 169, 170, 172. ſee earl of Orrery.
Browne, Dr. Peter, ii. 429
Brown, Mr. i. 339
Bruce, Edward, ii. 18
Buildings, ii. 255
Burgary of Cloyne, i. 74
Burton, i. 308
Butlers, ii. 45
Buttevant, i. 312

C

Cahirkegan, i. 184
Cape-clear, i. 278, ii. 299
Carberiæ rupes, i. 265
Carbery, i. 23, 250
——— lord, i. 283
Carew family, i. 44
—— ſir George, i. 85, ii. 71
—— ſir Peter, ii. 45
Carey's-ville, i. 350
Carickafouky, i. 182
Carigadrohid, i. 177
Carigaline, i. 208
Cariganaſs, i. 290
Carigrohan, i. 261
Carpets, ii. 237
Carrigtohil, i. 160
Caſtle-bernard, i. 240
Caſtlecor, i. 299
Caſtle-dermot, i. 288
Caſtle-freke, i. 248
Caſtle-haven, i. 263, ii. 296
Caſtle-hyde, i. 348
Caſtle-kiſſin, i. 339
Caſtle-lions, i. 156
Caſtle-magner, i. 296
Caſtle-martyr, i. 125
Caſtle-mary, i. 139
Caſtle-more, i. 171, 199
Caſtle-town, i. 264
Caſtle-town Roche, i. 337
Caves, i. 204, 262. ii. 406
Charlesfort, i. 232
Charleville, i. 303
Charr, a fiſh, i. 191
Charter-ſchools, i. 126, 212, 225, 304.
Chetwynd, i. 359
Churchtown, i. 308
Cider, i. 133, 153, &c.
Clancare, earl of, ii. 42, 44
Clancarty, earl of, i. 166, 201, &c.
Clanwilliam, lord viſc. i. 215
Claycaſtle, i. 103
Clay-kilns, i. 148
—— white, i. 141
—— of various kinds. ii. 366
Cloghnakilty, i. 251, 294
Clonmene, i. 294
Cloyne, i. 74, 133, &c.
Coal, i. 294, ii. 374
i. 183
Codrum,
Cogan, Milo de, i. 38. ii. 14
——— Robert de, ii. 25
Coin and livery, ii. 19
Comolin, i. 286
Coolmain, i. 241
Copper ſpars, ii. 392
——— ores, ii. 398
Coral, i. 286, ii. 386
Corkbeg, i. 142
Cork county, its extent, i. 93
——— a kingdom, i. 22, 38
—— etymology, i. 16
—— when made a county, ii. 16
—— City.
—— liberties, i. 352
—— name, i. 361
—— inhabitants, i. 362
—— ſituation, i. 364
—— walls, i. 365
—— bridges, i. 367
—— fortifications, i. 368
—— caſtles, ibid.
—— churches, i. 391, and ſeq.
—— biſhops, i. 373
—— abbies, i. 381
—— hoſpitals, i. 383
—— public buildings, i. 393, &c.
—— exchange, i. 395
—— markets, i. 397
—— diverſions, i. 400
—— keys, i. 402
—— trade, i. 403
—— revenue, i. 407
—— government, i. 408
—— charters, i. 408
—— courts, i. 416
—— magiſtrates, i. 422
—— beſieged, ii. 205
—— goes into rebellion, ii. 94, &c.
—— is burned, ii. 106, 107
—— harbour, i. 142, 162, ii. 289
—— earl of, i. 82, 85, 121, 113, 236. ii. 72, 111, 115, 116, 128, 129, 131, 137, 151.
Cove, i. 161
Courcey-barony, i. 233
——— family, i. 45, 46, 227, &c.
Court-Mac-Sherry, i. 246, ii. 293
Cox, ſir Richard, lord chancellor, ii. 424
—— his premiums, i. 254
Cromliagh, what, i. 183
Cromwell, Oliver, ii. 168, 169
Crook-haven, i. 276, ii. 300
Crooks-town, i. 199
Croſs-haven, i. 208, ii. 291
Cryſtals, ii. 387
Curraghs, or boats, i. 16
Curryglaſs, i. 153
Cuſtom-houſe, i. 399

D

Danes, their devaſtations, ii. 12
Deſcription of the Daniſh altars and burial places, ii. 419
Deſmond, earl Maurice, ii. 20, 21
——— earl James, ii. 25
——— earl Thomas, ii. 27

Desmond, earl James, ii. 34
——— earl Gerald, ii. 50, 55, 64
——— The sugan earl, ii. 69, 77
Desmond county, i. 22
Diodorus Siculus hints at Ireland, i. 258
Donaghmore, i. 176
Donraile, i. 329
——— lord visc. i. 332
Donnybrook, i. 359
Donovan castle, i. 278
Douglass, i. 358
Dowr, a subterraneous river, i. 128
Drake, sir Francis, i. 208
Dromagh, i. 293
Druids, i. 259
Druid altar, i. 140
Drumalegue, i. 277
Drumaneen, i. 300
Drumore, i. 300
Drumshicane, i. 294
Duhallow, i. 33, 291
Dunbeacon, i. 277
Dunboy, its siege, ii. 90
Dundarerk castle, i. 182
Dundeedy, i. 249, ii. 295
Dunderrow, i. 214
Dungarvan, lord, i. 122
Dunkettle, i. 159
Dunmanus, i. 276, ii. 301
Dunmanway, i. 253
Durfey-island, i. 289, ii. 301
Dutch, their colonies, i. 3
——— manufactures, i. 5
Dwarf, an account of one, i. 132

E

Earthen-ware, ii. 244
Earths, ii. 366
Ecclesiastical state, i. 61
Edgecomb, sir Richard, ii. 30
Egmont, i. 310
———, earl of, i. 311
Extract of a letter from Peake, describing the subterraneous caverns, ii. 409

F

Farbaloges, who, ii. 408
Fergus, i. 172
Fermoy, i. 36, 329, 348
Fish and fisheries, ii. 304 to 324
Fitz-Geralds, i. 47
Fitz-Maurice, James, ii. 51
Fitz-Stephen, Robert, i. 38. ii. 15
Forbes, lord, ii. 143
Fort at Cork harbour, i. 165
——— Kinsale, i. 232
Fossil-shells, ii. 385
Fossils, ii. 365 to 400
Fowls, ii. 325 to 354
Freke, Arthur, ii. 235
French, their manufactures, ii. 248
——— fleet at Kinsale, ii. 198

G

Gallowglasses, what, ii. 35
Garrets-town, i. 234
Glandore, i. 262, ii. 295
Glanmire, i. 159
Glanworth, i. 343
Gobnate, saint, i. 185
Gowgane Barra, i. 192
Grange, i. 205
Great Island, i. 161, ii. 10

H

Harbours described, ii. 288
Hawlbowlin island, i. 162
Heathen temple, ii. 418
Hemp, ii. 240
Henry II. king of England,
——— Irish submit to him, ii. 13
——— his grant of Cork, i. 39
Hoddersfield, i. 209
Hollyhill, i. 214
Hyde, sir Arthur, i. 135

I

James II. king, lands at Kinsale, ii. 197, at Cork, ibid.
Ibawn, i. 30, 242
Iberni, i. 20
Ichtermurragh castle, i. 129
Jephson, Eliz. her patent for Mallow, i. 324
Imokilly, i. 99
——— seneschal, i. 125
Inchidony, i. 248
Inchiquin castle, i. 123
——— lord, ii. 132, 136, 140, 145, 146, 151, 153, 156, 160, 162, 163, &c.
Inhabitants ancient, i. 17, &c.
——— modern, i. 59
Iniscarra, i. 171
Inishannon, i. 211, ii. 24
Inishircan, i. 281, ii. 297

Iniſkeen, i. 252
Inſhigeelagh, i. 190
Iron works, i. 211
—— ore, ii. 396
Iſlands in the Lee, i. 190
——— for fattening horſes, i. 263, 264
——— floating ones, i. 275
——— in Bantry bay, i. 285, 286
——— rent aſunder, ii. 11
——— ſeveral, i. 282, ii. 299
Italian forces in Munſter, ii. 52

K

Kanturk, i. 292
Kerns, what, ii. 43
Kerrycurihy, i. 32, 50, 207
Kerry mountains, i. 187
Kilbarry, i. 195
Kilbritton, i. 27, 241
Kilcoleman, i. 333
Kilcrea, i. 195, 200
Kilcredan, i. 130
Kilkerin, i. 249
Killeigh, i. 124
Kilmacow, i. 152
Kilnatalloon, i. 150
Kilowen, i. 209
Kilſhanick, i. 300
Kilworth, i. 347
Kinalea, i. 32, 57, 207
Kinalmeaky, i. 30, 235
——— lord, i. 113, ii. 126, 128, 142
Kinſale, i. 215, &c. ii. 192, 210, 221
——— harbour, ii. 292
——— lord, i. 229
Knights templars, i. 172, ii. 17

L

Labacally, i. 349
Lace, ii. 238
Lakes not freezing, i. 256
—— in Cape-clear, i. 280
Latitude of the county, i. 93
Laud, archbiſhop, i. 89
Lead ore, i. 189, ii. 399
Leamcon, i. 276
Leap, i. 262
Lee, river, i. 193, 355, ii. 257
Lightning, its effects, ii. 11, 401
Limekilns i. 206
—— ſtones, ii. 377
Linen, ſee manufactures,
Liſcaroll, i. 316, 321, ii. 139
——— battle there, ii. 140
Liſnegar, i. 158
Longitude, i. 93
Lota, i. 357
Lough Allua, i. 191
Lough Drine, i. 275
———Hine, i. 267

M

Mac-Auliffs, i. 34
Mac-Cartys, i. 22, 26, 202, 241
Mac-Carty More. ii. 42, 44
Mac-Donough, i. 34, 292, 326
Macloney, i. 350
Macroomp, i. 179
Magner, Richard, i. 296
Mahonys, i. 23, 24
Mallow, i. 323, &c.
——— ſpaw, ii. 281
Manganeſe, ii. 397
Manufactory of linen, i. 212, 254, 307.
——— earthen ware, ii. 244
——— ſail cloth, i. 358, ii. 241
Maps of Ireland, i. VIII.
Marbles, i. 100, 148, 336, ii. 380
Marcaſites, ii. 392
March, earl of, ii. 23
Marle, i. 336
Maryborough, i. 245, 359
Maſhanaglaſs, i. 177
Medicean family, i. 7
Men remarkable, ii. 420
Metallic bodies, ii. 392
Middletown, i. 144
Mileſian colony, i. 21
Militia, i. 55, 58, ii. 66, 218, &c.
Millſtreet, i. 188
Mitchels-town, i. 345
Minterbairr, i. 31
Miſſenhead, i. 276
Mohanagh, i. 256
Monanimy, i. 342
Monks-town, i. 208
Monuments, ancient, ii. 406
Mooſe horns, i. 103, 131, 336
Mount Gabriel, i. 274
———Long, i. 210
———Uniack, i. 123
Mourne-abbey, i. 172
Mulla river, i. 334
Munſter planted, i. 51, 52
——— ancient diviſion, ii. 12
Muſkery, i. 165, 175
———lord, ii. 117, 150, 175, 167

N

Nagle, ſir Richard, i. 341, ii. 427
Nagle's mountains, i. 343
Names, modern, i. 59
Natural hiſtory. i. 11
Newmarket, i. 293
Nobility, ancient, i. 46

Norris, sir John, i. 324, ii. 65
Nut, a pirate, ii. 112

O

O-Callaghans, i. 34
Ochres, and painting earths, ii. 373
O-Donovans, i. 23
O-Driscolls, i. 23, 25
O-Keifs, i. 34
Oldhead, i. 233, ii. 293
O-Learys, i. 33
Ores, ii. 396
Ormond, marquis of, ii. 164, 186 193.
Orrery, and Kilmore, i. 36, 303, 329.
——— earl of, i. 161, ii. 178, 179 180, 181, 186, 188, 190, 192
——— see lord Broghill.
Offified man, ii. 431
O-Sullivan, i. 31, ii. 42
Oyster-haven, ii. 292

P

Pallice, i. 300
Paper manufactures, ii. 242
Parishes, &c. i. 66
Pearls, i. 355, ii. 269
Pen, sir William, i. 180
Perceval, sir Philip, i. 35, 297, 309 307, ii. 135, 154
Petrifications, i. 103, ii. 384
Phair, colonel, i. 205, ii. 175, 178
Pharahy, i. 344
Pillar stones, i. 178, ii. 417
Plague in Munster, ii. 10, 23, 34, 40, 105, 171
Plantagenet, earl of Cork, ii. 23, 26
Plants, i. 169, 170, ii. 354, &c.
Poorhead, i. 143, ii. 289
Potatoes first in Ireland, i. 120
Presidency court, ii. 46, 48, 49, &c.
Priests-leap, i. 289
Prisage of wines, i. 418, ii. 29
Protestants disarmed, ii. 196, 200
Pyritæ, ii. 393

Q

Quakers, their first appearance in this county, ii. 176
Quo-warrantoes issued against the charters, ii. 195

R

Rain, a surprising one, ii. 400
——quantity for several years, ii. 404
Raleigh, sir Walter, i. 54, 120, 334, ii. 58.
——— attacks the Irish rebels, ii. 59
——— secures and brings lord Roche and his lady prisoners to Cork, ii. 60
Rathbarry, i. 248
Rathcormuck, i. 158
Raths, ii. 406
Rebellion, Irish, ii. 116, to 176
Rigg's-dale, i. 210
Rinabelly, i. 209, ii. 291
Rincolisky, i. 273
Ringroan, i. 233
Rivers, ii. 257
River, a new one, i. 128
Rivers-town, i. 150
Rochfords-town, i. 359
Rocksborough, i. 147
Rocks removed by fire, i. 184
Rockforrest, i. 341
Ronaynesgrove, i. 164
Ronayne, Philip, esq; i. 164
Rosscarbery dioces, i. 72, 257
——— bishops, i. 260
——— a university, i. 257
——— harbour, i. 261
Rostillian, i. 141
Rupert, prince, arrives at Kinsale, ii. 166, &c.
Ryecourt, i. 199

S

Saffron, its cultivation, ii. 247
Salt, ii. 252, &c.
Sands, ii. 389, &c.
Sarsfield-court, i, 159
Sattelites of Jupiter, i. 93
Saunders, the pope's nuncio, ii. 62
Scilly, i. 231
Sea-coast, ii. 288
Sepulchral monument, ii. 416
Shannon park, i. 208
Ship-pool, i. 213
Sirmount, i. 171
Situation of this county, i. 95
Skibbereen, i. 272
Skull, i. 274, ii. 298
Slates, ii. 378
Soils, i. B. II. ii. 366
Southwell, sir Thomas, ii. 201, 203
Spaniards defeated, i. 230
——— invasion, ii. 79 to 90
Sparrs, ii. 386
Spaws, ii. 272
Spenser, the poet, i. 55, 291, 333 ii. 260, 264.
Spike island, ii. 290
Squince island, i. 263

St. Leger, sir William, ii. 118, 119 123, 133, 136
——— col. Rowland, ii. 143
——— family, i. 330
Stones, ii. 376
Strafford, earl of, i. 87
Strawberries, i. 356
Strongbow, ii. 13
Subsidies, ii. 25, 67
Sweating sickness, ii. 35

T

Tides, ii. 302
Timoleague, i. 242
Toe-head, i. 265, ii. 296
Topography, i. 99
Towers round, ii. 414
Towns in this county, i. 96
Tracton, i. 210
Trade, i. 7, see Cork.
Tripoli, ii. 387
Trumpets, Danish, ii. 412
Tumuli, i. 143, ii. 406
Tynte, sir Robert, i. 130, ii. 133
Tyrconnel, lord, ii. 195

V

Variation of the needle, ii. 302
Vavasor, sir Charles, ii. 130, 132, 147.
Vellabori, i. 20
Vergivian sea, i. 17
Vodii, i. 19
Urns, ii. 410
Uterini, i. 20

W

Waller, sir Hardress, i. 297, 317
Walters, John, mayor of Cork executed, ii. 32
Warrensbrook, i. 253
Waterfall. i. 286
Waterpark, i. 351
Weather, ii. 403, 405
Wheat, where best, i. 159
Whiddy island, i. 285
White knight, i. 37, 345, &c.
Woodfort, i. 301

Y

Yew tree poisonous, i. 123
——— a large one, i. 256
Youghal strand, i. 101
——— college, i. 82
——— town, i. 104 to 123, ii. 158, 204
——— walls scaled, 63.

FINIS.

ERRATA.

VOL. I.

Page 7	line 22	*for* along	*read*	a long.
57	—24	Coo e		Coole.
58	— 7	ſtrenghten		ſtrengthen.
81	—41	Pharaby		Pharahy.
100	— 6	ar		are.
103	—35	wal s		walls.
	—36	ge erally		generally.
	—37	enla ged		enlarged.
117	—16	adies		ladies.
	—18	ied		died.
118	—14	C oker		Croker.
133	—20	a mond		almond.
214	—12	Kenſale		Kinſale.
328	—25	ha		hair.
339	—16	in different		indifferent.
357	—13	aford		afford.

VOL. II.

Page 38	line 24	*for* ſcorce	*read*	ſcore.
70	—25	precedency		preſidency.
79	—17	one of only		only of one
112	— 9	lord juſtices		lords juſtices.
115	—36	concern		concerning.
135	—19	Srokes		Stokes.
133	margin	1631		1642.
134	ditto	1629		1642.
135	ditto	1639		1642.
136	ditto	1641		1642.
137	line 18	fir		ſir.
141	— 8	furtification		fortification.
	—15	advantageous		advantageous.
149	— 9	ſide		ſide.
204	—33	tnat		that.
	—26	dragroons		dragoons.
219	—17	of		off.
	—35	dragroons		dragoons.
227	— 2	then		there.
237	—38	figure		figure.
238	—43	t		At
243	— 4	Stocking		Stockings.
261	—14	in		is
262	—14	yeras		years.

DIRECTIONS to the BINDER.

VOL. I.

The Author's Head, *to front the* Title.

Plate I	Page	1
II		35
III		104
IV		215
V		292
VI		297
VII		312
VIII		361
IX		369
X		395

VOL. II.

XI	413
XII	416
XIII	419
XIV	434

☞ *Observe to beat the Volumes before the Plates are fixed; the Maps and Prospects are to be placed on guards in the middle.*